Index.

Barber. A.L. 48, 49. 152-155.

Boutwell W.T. — 47

Campbell W.R. — 84-89.

Chiefs of Stockbridge Tribe 183-186.

Ferry W.M. — 28-45.

Gary L. 65-79. 91.

Goodale, Miss H. 91. 93.

Hall C. — 155-167

Hall. S. — 46.

Hearsey M. — 81-83.

Heydenburk. M — 58-64.

King L. 22.

Leavitt Miss Jane B. 90-91.

List of School Children. 26. 27.

Loomis E. — 51-56.

Mackinaw Juv. Benev. Soc. 58.

over

Marsh. C. — 99–151. 176.

McFarland Miſs J. — 92.

Memoranda. (Handwriting of Mr Green) 13. 14. 15. 25.

Newell Miſs R. — 23–24.

Newton, A. — 80.

Ordway M. — 182.

Schoolcraft. H.R. 95–97

Seymour J.E. — 57

Stevens J. D. 50. 113, 168

Thompson O.C. — 98

Van Tassel J. 1–21.

ABC: 18.6.1 v. 1 1-7

Isaac Van Tassell (Maumee Mission)
1) 19 November 1830
2) 10 June 1831
3) 29 September 1831
4) 3 April 1832
5) 15 April 1832
6) 27 June 1832 (extract of ALs)
7) 27 June 1830

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Maumee } 1831.
22 Report.

Some facts were gathered from a letter of Mr. Brewster to Mr. Hill, especially those regarding the treaty.

1

Maumee Mission Nov 19. 1830

Mr Henry Hill

Dear Sir

I have this day issued a Draught on you, to the amount of seventy eight dollars which is drawn to purchase our stock of Shoes for the family & school as per the following Bill.

		$	cts
10	pr Girls Shoes 8/ — — — — —	10	00
1	pr thin Boots 44/ 1. pr Shoes for Self 16/	7	50
5	" mens thin Shoes 16/	10	00
2	" shoes for Miss Newell 10/	2	50
2	" " " " Riggs 10/ —	2	50
2	" " " " Withrow 10/	2	50
2	" " " " Minor 10/ —	2	50
1	" Cloth Boots 14/ 1 pr Shoes Mr Wm S. 10/	3	00
30	" Coarse mens & Boys Shoes	37	50
		78.	00

The Bills for the last Quarter should have been settled & forwarded to you before this time! But the multiplicity of cares, & business that has been pressing upon me, has rendered it utterly impossible as yet. I hope however, I shall be able to accomplish it soon.

I have labored with my own hands during the week, preached regularly every sabbath; & preached more or less on week days, for a fast, a thanksgiving or a funeral occasion. with no other time to study, but evenings after being worn down with the labors of the day.

Whether I shall ever be the means of doing any good or not; of one thing I am fully persuaded; if the Board does not send to my relief, my work in this trying world will soon be accomplished.

I have tried to favor myself all that my situation & circumstances would permit, but I feel sensibly, that I am sinking under a ~~the~~ burthen. which is too heavy for me. But I would not complain of the burthen or the hard service, only, as I am fully convinced, where one man has too much on his hands, nothing is well done, & in the end, but little is accomplished; consequently, his time is in a great measure wasted & he is worn out for, comparatively, nothing. I am willing to spend, & be spent in the cause of Christ; but I feel as if every nerve ought to be exerted, to the best possible advantage.

I have just received a letter from Sidney Brewster I will transcribe a few lines. "In the month of May our family all had the measles, from which we did not wholly recover until this fall. A multiplicity of business & our ill health, made it a wearisome summer to us. We have however, carried on our farming business as usual; made 100 000 brick, & put up the kitchen part of our brick house. Scarcely a day has passed but I have thought of you; & imagined with sympathy some of yo cares & toils. Neither have I been entirely satisfied, whether duty required me to stay at home, or to return to Mackinac, & now I do not know as worldly considerations would require me further to stay at home".

I shall write him soon. & if the Board would address a few lines to him, if it was nothing more than to express their wish that he would still join us. I think he would come. The family are in good health May the Lord direct us all in the path of duty & give us strength equal to our day. Yours &c I Wm Jassell

Rev. Isaac Van Tassell

Dec. 21. 1830

Ackd Jan. 4. 1831. D.G.

Maumee Co
9th Dec 1830

25

Mr Henry Hill, Esq.
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Massachusetts

Mr J. Evarts Cor. Sec. }
of A.B.C.F.M. Boston }

Maumee Mission, June 10th 1831

Dear Sir

Since Brother Brewster joined us, I have spent most of my time among the Indians, that are scattered in this wilderness. I have seen the fruits of human depravity exhibited in a great variety of ways, & I have seen wretchedness & poverty enough. The Indians are generally debased by their intercourse with a certain class of whites who get their living (such as it is) out of the Indians: & they are impoverished by the free use of ardent spirits which is constantly brought among them. Consequently with the most diligent & faithful efforts their progress toward civilization & christianity must be slow. I have visited the Shawnese that live about seventy miles south of us. They have frequently urged us to go & establish a school among them. Last winter they requested ~~that~~ us to send them a teacher, & promised they would board her & support their own children. Sister Newel offered to go, the other members of the family felt so much the importance of their having a school & that without delay, that we concluded to take Miss N. through the wilderness on horseback. for there is no road through this extensive wilderness excep an Indian trail.

& preached to the Shawnese, & laid before them the subject of the school. They gave good attention & said they were glad to have an opportunity to educate their children. The Indians here, are settled on their farms. & live so sparse that very few can be benefited by a district school. They are very anxious to have a boarding school established in the center of their reserve which 12 miles square. The agent tells them he has several hundred dollars in his hands for that purpose & several societies or congregations toward the south part of the state have offered their united efforts in the support of one. I believe it will yet be accomplished. We lef Sister. H. & she has commenced a small school. In the same tour we visited a party of the Ottawas who are settled on the Blanchards fork. a bout 40. miles south of us: here we spent two sabbaths. & were much gratified & encouraged respecting this party. On account of their distance from us, & the weak state of the Mission. but very little has been done for these. They expressed

a wish that we would send some persons
here to teach them how to cultivate their
land & set up a little school to instruct
their children. They say they hate to send them
so far from home. We have only two at
the station from here, & one of these is now gone
home. On the whole respecting this & the
clan that live near the Station, we feel
greatly encouraged. These taken together compose
nearly half the Ottawas in this region.
These have not yet taken an open & decided
stand in favor of the school. Because
they are a fraid of those who live at the
Mouth of the Maumee. The french Catholicks
are settled among them. they are very
bitter enemies to the school, & opposed to all
improvement. The chiefs here, said if the
others would use nothing but their
tongues they would not regard it, but
they would not hesitate to use the tommahok.
In private councils among themselves the
Indians have unanimously agreed they will
not sell their land. But after the contem=
plated treaty I will write you more
particulars. I expect it will be within
two or three weeks. I am now in haste. it
is friday near seven Oclock, & have to ride
sixty five miles to preach next sabbath.
The family are all well & doing all they can. yours &c.
pray for us. Isaac Van Tassel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassell.
June 23, 1831.
Ackd Oct. 29. D.G.

Perrysburg O
June 11

25

Mr Jeremiah Evarts
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass.

Maumee Mission Sept. 29. 1831

3

Mr David Green }

Dear Sir

We have deferred writing some time, in order to ascertain what could be accomplished with reference to the future operations of this Mission. But even now, we have nothing to communicate, that is encouraging to the Board, or cheering to the friends of Zion.

From what little I had labored among the Indians since Brother Brewster joined us last spring; we felt encouraged to hope that something might soon be effected. Two clans, including nearly half the Ottawas in this region had began to see & feel the importance of educating their children. They had come to the decision that they would turn their attention more to the cultivation of the soil. They had obtained farming tools, & actually made arrangements to put in a crop of wheat this fall. They have now more corn, potatoes, beans & other vegetables than they have ever raised in any season before. Temperance was gaining some ground among them. & their minds were in some measure better prepared to receive moral instruction.

The first council that Mr Gardner had with the Indians they gave him such decided answer, & appeared so determined to remain where they are, that we had no expectation they would sell. It is presumed that fair & candid arguments never would have prevailed upon them to take the course they have.

But when they were to receive their annuities Mr G was present & was assisted by the traders who had a large amount of claims against them. The traders positively declared the Indians should not have their money unless they would sell lands so as to pay their debts. But several days this did not succeed.

(according to t[illegible] state[illegible] of som[illegible]

I[illegible] them[illegible]ves) t[illegible] [illegible]ised rewards to some of the principle Chiefs. By this course, after several days private counciling with the Chiefs, & when the sabbath returned, so that no honest people would be present; they called the Indians together in a general council, & obtained their object. But even then the Chiefs residing on the Wolf Rapid Reservation opposite the Station, declared they had no intention of selling their Reserve, Gardner & the traders insisted on it, that was the understanding. The Chiefs replied they had never agreed to such a proposition, nor had it entered their minds to dispose of that reserve. Their plea however was unavailing. The articles were drawn & signed on monday, by some, I know not how many of the Chiefs; which included all their lands in the State of Ohio. The Chiefs, residing at the mouth of the maumee river, would not consent, on any terms, to sell those two Reserves which lie in Michigan. The treaty being concluded; the claims against the Indians are next presented, which previous to the treaty they had been told, should not be allowed, till all the accounts had been Audited by an Agent appointed by the Government for that purpose, so that the Indians should not be cheated. The three principle traders Hunt, Hollister & Forsythe presented claims to the amount of $18,000. & various others, four thousand more, which were all shuffled together, called $22,000. and agreed to be cancelled by the Government. out of the $40.000, which is the amount to be paid, for the 50.000 acres of land that was purchased.

Last year, I was told by one of those ciple traders, that their claims, were 0. each. mounting in all to $9.000. undred which, they received out

of the last years Annuity, before it was
divided; besides all that was collected from
Individuals, after the Dividend was ma
which, to my certain knowledge, was
no small sum. According to the
above statement you will perceive that the
Indians have increased their debts more than
$9,000. since last year, besides expending all their
furs, which last Season amounted to $18.000, when
sold by these traders.

At the time of the treaty, they prevailed on about
half of those at Blanchards Fork. & a small party
on the Oglaze, to go west of the Mississippi; in
all about fifty men. All the others refused to go,
& will probably remain here for the present.
I have been among them some since the Treaty;
& since they have had time to reflect upon what
they have done; they appear to be very much
cast down. What is in reserve for the poor
Indians we can not now fore-see. But when
I reflect that God is just, I tremble in view of
those awful judgements that must await our
beloved country. | Since the treaty, some of
the Indians have said they will never leave
this country; if they can find no place to stay, they
will spend the rest of their days in walking
up & down the Maumee, mourning over the
wretched state of their people. Some ha
said they would place themselves under our
protection, & stay by us as long as we remain.
For those who wish to remain to educate their
children & be benefited by the Mission, Br Brewster
has proposed, to secure to them the use of the Indian
Island, & if there should be more than that will
sustain, he will let them have the lower point
of our large Island while the Mission remains.
Two or three families have readily accepted the
offer with many expressions of gratitude. How
many will fall in with the plan we can
not now say, but we think probably a
number more. Those who go to the west.
are to move next spring; & the rest
have the privelege of remaining on
their land three years. One family that
agreed to go west, has already given it up.
Perhaps others may. We have received a
new sholar since the Treaty. He is a chie
son about four years old. The school
numbers 13 Indian children. & five wh
last Sab for their board & tuition. Three
& a [illegible] l blood [illegible]dian, have been ab[illegible]t s
[illegible]t exp[illegible]

vene & mor vigoro efforts,
with some influential me in the Co. t
the traders, if possible, to discontinue the tra
ardent spirits entirely. But we have n
succeeded. They have all, however, gone so far
to say, that they would not sell, directly or
directly to the Indians. On the 28th of june
Mr Brewster was Married to Sister Withrow. Both
of these & Sister Riggs have been quite sick this season
They are now convalescent. The rest of the family have
enjoyed comfortable health. The children have enjoyed better health
than usual. Yours affectionately. Isaac Van Tassel.

Maumee O
6th October

Mr David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Ms.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel,
Oct. 18. 1831.
Ans'd 29. D.G.

Since the commotion, we have been hesitating what course to take as it respects the future operations of this Mission. To disband & say to these children, (some of which are very promising) return back to the forest, would be truly painful. But to continue a small school, when the door to future & more extensive usefulness is closed we could not conceive to be the path, that duty required. Since, however, the greater part of the Indians are disposed to remain, we have concluded to wait till we can ascertain more clearly what course providence will direct.
Since the Treaty, we have been making

Maumee Mission April 3d. 1832

Mr David Green Assist. 4 Sec.

Dear Sir

It is now some time since I have written to the Board, But during this time, nothing special has ocurred with us. But in the events of Divine Providence we are again called to mourn the loss of an other Secretary of the Board, Rev. Mr Cornelius. When we see our most active & useful Brethren falling before us; how does it become us to humble ourselves, double our deligence & redeem the time, because this is a vicious world & must be reformed. The greatest proportion of it is now in the hands of enemy. But all its territories are to be conquered & subdued by the power of the gospel, & brought under the peaceful Sceptre of Prince Emanuel. To us, God sometimes seems to move in a mysterious way. But he will take that course which is calculated to stain the pride of human glory; & often when we think the armies of Israel are too small, God says they must be lessened. While therefore we mourn the loss of our friends, let us bow in submission silence under his holy, wise & righteous dispensations, rejoicing that he is on the throne swaying the Sceptre over universal dominion; & though sometimes clouds & darknes are round about him, let us always cherish the confidence that he will do all things well. I do believe the Lord has yet mercy in store for the poor Indians. The decision of the supreme court seems to indicate that they are not entirely given up. & it affords encouragement to hope that our beloved country is not clean gone; though it had well nigh slipped. There may yet be virtue enough to save us; though I think not without a scourging that will produce some heavy sighs, & perhaps a few groans. O let us send up our earnest & fervent cries for the cities, & the people where we dwell.

As it respects the concerns of this station, the family are enjoying good health, living in peace & harmony, & all manifest a disposition to press forward in the path of duty. I have visited the Indians some, while scattered on their hunting grounds, in the course of the winter; but not so much as I intended; on account of the unfavorable season for traveling in the wilderness. When at home I preach every sabbath at the station attend the sabbath School, & bible class. The congregation is gradually increasing, & there is uniformly good attention. There has recently been two additions to this little church. One by letter & one by examination. At times we have had some tokens of the Lords presence: so that we were encouraged to hope for a revival; But as often these seasons have passed like the early cloud & morning dew. O. that we had faith as a grain of mustard seed. In my last, I wrote you that some of the Indians had agreed to go west of the Mississippi. I think now, they will settle down with the others, & remain till the rest of their land is taken from them. They are more willing to receive instruction. Three new schollars have been added to the school. & several more have agreed to send their children this spring. Knowing their prejudices against having their males instructed by a female teacher, & knowing as we do that what is done for these Indians must be done quickly: We have hired a Mr. Leonard & his wife who are eminently pious, & devoted to the cause of Christ He taks charge of the school, & of the boys out of school. His wife, & sister Riggs, alternately, take charge of the kitchen department, & of the girls out of school. Within two or three weeks, the Indians will return again to their villages. after this, myself & wife, intend to spend our time almost exclusively among them. According to our present arrangement, Sister Newell is no longer needed with us, She can return to Seneca or to any other station where the Board may direct.

& Some of the oldest Indian girls can now take charge of the spinning & weaving department. For the present, we have agreed to give Mr Leonard & his wife $18,00 per month. He has had to stop preaching on account of bleeding at the lungs. He, & his wife, are well qualified. If the Indians remain & the prospects of the Mission are such as to justify it, with the consent & aprobation of the Board, they may hereafter become permanently connected with the family.

You requested me to forward you all the particulars that could be substantiated respecting the treaty with the Ottawas. The business was conducted in such a manner that none but those who were interested could know positively, much concerning it. I have however from one of these, in a confidential manner, obtained the facts, substantially, as they were stated in my last.

I am fully satisfied that if a thourough investigation could be had, the treaty would never be ratified.

If I had, had money of my own to meet the expense I should have gone with some of the chiefs to Washington prepared to give an exposition. The chiefs are all dissatisfied; they say they did not understand the terms of the treaty. They did not expect to wait for their money, till this land was surveyed & sold by the Government. And they had not the most distant idea that those presents or bribes which they received from the merchants, to induce them to sign the treaty, was to be added to their former debts, & eventually paid out of their own money: But this course was pursued by the Agents so that on the face of his report, nothing like bribery should appear. O when will the wickedness of the wickedness of the wicked come to an end.

May the Lord bless & strengthen the Board to carry forward every ~~benevolent~~ plan that their most enlarged benevolence can desire; till the man of sin shall be distroyed; & universal peace & righteousness pervade the earth.

The family unite in respects to you & beg an interest in your prayers. Yours &c in the bonds of the gospel.

Isaac McCoy. Isaac Wm. Farrel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel,

April 27. 1832

Ans'd May 10. D.G.

✓

Mr. David Greene
Ass. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.
Boston
Mass.ts

Wakeman 5 Ohio. April 13. 1832

Mr David Green Ast. Sec.

I am now here, attending a meeting of the Presbytery in Huron Co. of which I am a member. Since I have been here, I have learned from reports that are in circulation, that Mr Leonard whom we have employed as a teacher, does not sustain an unblemished character at the east, his former place of residence. I have therefore made arrangements with Brother Marsh, to obtain an other, as soon as possible to succeed him.

Those who labor on Missionary ground must have the confidence of the christian publick.

I hope the Lord will soon furnish us with a labourer in that department. May we ever be kept in the path of duty, humble, watchful & prayerful. Yours &c. affectionately

Isaac. V^n Tassel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel.

April 27. 1832.

Ackd May 10. D.G.

25

Lyme Ct.
April 13.

Mr. David Greene
Ass. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.
Boston
Mass.

(black.) Maumee. 6

Extracts from a letter of Mr. Van Tassel, dated June 27. 1832.

(min Scab.) It was stated in the l

There are now residing in the vicinity of the station, within one or two miles, about one hundred souls. About 400 reside on their land 22 miles north of us. About 250 more are scattered west and south of us, from 40 to 60 miles. If they should retain their lands, those who remain will doubtless soon be collected together, on their small inheritance at the mouth of the Maumee. This situation will render them more accessible, and bring them more directly under the influence of the Mission. There are a few however, perhaps 15 or 20, who have expressed a determination to reside near by the Mission, while it remains.

Since the Indians returned to their villages last spring, I have spent most of my time among them, stimulating them to industry; and, while engaged in laboring with them, I endeavored to communicate instruction on various ~~su~~ subjects, as opportunity and circumstances would suggest or permit. On sabbath morning, I preach at the Indian village to those who will not yet attend meeting at the station, where I have from 15 to 30 hearers. In the afternoon, I preach at the Mission house, where I have from 60 to 100 hearers. This congregation is composed of the Mission family and school, some whites in the settlement, and generally from 15 to 20 Indians. These Indians who attend here have taken a decided stand in favor of the Miſsion and attend meeting at the station both parts of the day; though they cannot understand much English, and the morning exercises are conducted by the teacher and brother Brewster, and are not interpreted.

The school, during the winter, numbered about 18 Indian children. Now, we have 31. There are 14 boys, from 3 to 15 years of age; and 17 girls from 5 to 20 years of age. Ten of the scholars are studying arithmetic and geography. Twelve attend to writing. Fifteen can read in the Bible; seven read in spellings, and eight are yet in the Alphabet. The scholars are all making very good improvement. Their conduct is regular; they appear to be contented and happy. On the whole, I can say the school is pleasant and prosperous; the family united and cheerful in their work. But I cannot cheer your heart with the joyful news that we are favored with a revival of religion, and new-born souls rejoicing in hope of the glory that shall be revealed. There is however a respectful attention paid to the subject of religion, and the means of grace. Among the scholars there is some degree of tenderneſs, and we have been hoping and praying that the Lord would reveal his power, and display the ~~works~~ riches of his grace in the salvation of these heathen.

I have published only one book in the Ottawa language; and of that there were 500 copies, of

28 pages each, making in all 14.000 pages. Though in school the children are all taught the English, yet, as they learn to read, they are taught to read and sing in their own language. Two or three of the older Indians who live near the Mission and do not attend school are now learning to read the Ottowa. When I hold meetings among them they are much gratified to have the singing in their own language. This little publication has been of great service in wearing away their prejudices against the education of their children.

Copy of a letter from
Rev. Isaac Van Tassel
date June 27. 1832

Noticed in the
Aug Herald. 1832

Maumee Mission June 27. 183~~0~~2

Rev David Green }
Miss. Rooms Boston }

Dear Sir, I have received yours of the 9th Ult. & I have only defered writing a short time in hopes to ascertain more deffinitely what course the Indians would most probably take with respect to their removal; I have not however yet ascertained to any degree of certainty. But I will proceed to answer your inquiries as deffinitely as possible.

At the Treaty last fall, the Indians sold three Reservations, containing in all fifty thousand acres. One Reservation of five miles square, lying S. forty miles from the Mission. One of three miles square fifty five miles West.

One of six miles square; on the west side of the river opposite the Mission.

The lands they still retain are in two small Reservations at the mouth of the Maumee River; the one on the E side contains eleven thousand five hundred & twenty acres; & the one on the West side 15,360 acres. Making in all 26,880 acres ~~that~~ they still retain: which lies 22 miles North of the Mission.

None of the Indians have yet removed. Mr Gardner, who is the agent appointed by the Government to remove them, has been here & spent a week, trying to get the Indians together, for the purpose of ascertaing how many would go; & to make arrangements for their removal. But the Indians would not assemble to say, or do any thing on the subject. Mr Gardner has, however appointed a sub Agent to go round among them & stir them up to the subject. How many he will prevail on to go is yet very uncertain. It is generally supposed however, verry few if any - possibly 15 or 20.

In the course of this summer there will doubtless be another powerful effort made to obtain the rest of their lands. But, how it will terminate, is more than we can tell at present. The Indians now express a decided determination, to sell no more lands. There is now residing in the vicinity of the station within one or two miles; about one hundred souls. About 400 now reside on their land 22 miles North of us, About 250 more are scattered West & south of us. from forty to sixty miles. If they should retain their lands, those who remain, will doubtles soon be collected together on their small inheritance at the mouth of the Maumee.

This situation will render them more accessible, & bring them more directly under the influence of the Mission. There are a few however, perhaps 15 or 20. who have expressed a determination to reside near by the Mission, while it remains.

Since the Indians returned to their villages last spring I have spent most of my time among them, stimulating them to industry- & while engaged in laboring with them, endeavored to communicate instruction on various subjects as opportunity & circumstances would suggest, or permit. On sabbath morning I preach at the Indian village to those who will not yet attend meetings at the station. where I have from 15. to 30 hearers. In the afternoon I preach at the Mission house where I have from 60 to a 100 hearers. This congregation is composed of the Mission family & school, some whites in the settlement, & generally from 15. to 20 Indians. These Indians who attend here, have taken a decided stand in favor of the Mission, & Attend Meeting at the station both parts of the day; though they cannot understand much english & the morning exercises, are conducted by the Teacher & Brother Brewster, & are not interpreted.

The school during the winter numbered about 18 Indian children. Now we have 31. There are 14 boys; from 3 to 15 years of age. & 17 girls; from 5 to 20 years of age. Ten of the scholars are studying arithmetic & geography. 12 attend to writing. 15 can read in the Bible. 7 read in spellings. & 8 are yet in the Alphabet. The scholars are all making very good improvement. their conduct is regular; They are obedient & cheerful. After they have been here two or three weeks; they appear to be contented & happy. On the whole I can say, the school is pleasant & prosperous; the family united and cheerful in their work. but I can not cheer your heart with the joyful news that we are favored with a revival of religion & new born souls rejoicing in hope of the glory that shall be revealed. There is however a respectf attention paid to the subject of religion, & the means of grace. Among the schollars there is some degree of tenderness & we have been hoping & praying that the Lord would reveal his power & display the riches of his grace in the salvation of these heathen.

If the Indians, should not sell their land, & enough of them remain to justify the continuation of this Mission, the expense will doubtless be more than in former years. For unless the school is enlarged & a door of more extensive usefulness opened before us, I should not consider my duty to remain here. Brother Brewster says, he can not tell veray deffinitely; but thinks we may calculate the expenses will be from $1200, to $1500, annually.

As it respects the Indian language, I have had no time, or opportunity to obtain a knowledge of it; except the winter that Brother Marsh spent with us. I can understand a little & converse some on common topics; but I have to preach through an interpreter.

I have published only one book in the Ottawa language, & of that there were 500 Copies. 28 pages each, containing in all 14,000 pages. Though in school, the children are all taught the english, yet as they learn to read; they are taught to read & sing in their own language. Two or three of the older Indians, who live near the Mission & do not attend school, are now learning to read the Ottowa. When I hold meetings among them they are much gratified to have the singing in their own language. This little publication has been of great service in wearing away their prejudices, against the education of their children.

The Indians say it is good Ottawa, they can understand it well. If the Indians remain here, I intend to introduce it among the old people more extensively.

The buildings on the Mission premises are a dwelling house, School house, Smoke house, hen house, & a back house. There is also a temporary corn house made roughly of logs. One part of the dwelling house 60 feet by 18. was made of logs. & is already going to decay; The framed part 60 feet, by 22. was covered with long oak shingles, & needs a new covering. Consequently the buildings would not sell for near what they cost. Brother Brewster has estimated the buildings at one thousand, & the land at two thousand dollars. There is somewhere near 470. acres on the east side of the river: & about 230. acres on the Island, making about 700 acres in all.* I do not know that it would fetch more at the present time. But as the wild lands are taken up round it; the value of this will be increased. Within the short distance of three miles round there are now 25. families. & this County is settling rapidly.

Commencing at the south line of the Mission farm, the land is now all taken up, for three miles south. Though the Indian lands are not yet surveyed, there are some few crowding on, to take possession of some choice places on that.

*& nearly 100. acres under improvement.

The new settlers are from different parts of the country; & possess all the variety of character that you will find in any new country; mostly opposers of religion & every benevolent operation. There are however some honorable exceptions; some good citizens; & a few professors of religion. Of those moved in within two years past & whom we class among the new settlers, scattered through this County, there are perhaps 15 or 20 families, who belong to the Society of the United Brethren; (or a Branch of them;) two or three Lutheran. 5 or 6. Methodist. & 6. or 7. of the Presbyterian order. These all have some influence, & will, we trust, like the hands of David wax stronger & stronger: while those of Saul wax weaker & weaker.

The temperance cause is gaining ground: the largest fountains have already ceased to flow: & some of the little springs are drying up. Three merchants one grocer & several petty dealers, with the Indians, sell no more ardent spirits.

Three licensed tavern keepers continue to sell a little. We hope the time is not far distant, when all the ardent spirits in the country will be carefully stowed away in the Apothecary shops.

If these Indians could now be permited to remain peaceably on their lands, & if this Mission could be furnished with a sufficient number of efficent laborers, we do feel encouraged to hope, that something effectual might be done for them.

Do you ask what laborers are needed? I would say, a good school teacher. & at least one pious, zealous, prudent young man, who has been brought up on a farm, who would be willing to spend his time among the Indians; & teach them how to cultivate their land.

I have given you information respecting our present teacher: & these things being so: prudence, perhaps, would require that he should not be continued a great while.

Though we must say, that so far, he has exceeded our highest expectations.

Brother Marsh did not succeed in obtaining one. & I have since engaged Brother Humphrey, (who was on a journey to the East.) to engage, & send on one, if possible. But he has failed.

Our only hope now is, from the Board. If this Mr L. continues to do well; necessity will compell us to keep him, till you send us relief.

The family are in good health. but feel the need of more wisdom, prudence, patience, & every christian grace in lively exercise. & for this we beg an interest in your prayers.

Hoping the Lord will be with, & bless you. I remain yours &c. Sincerely,

Isaac Vn Tassel

Rev. Isaac Van Tuyl

July 11, 1832.

Ans. Sept. 3, 1832.

D. G.

50

[illegible]
30 [illegible]

Rev. David Green
Missionary
Rooms
Boston
Mass.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1

8-14

Isaac Van Tassell (Maumee Mission)

8) 20 January 1833
9) 30 April 1833
10) 6 May 1833
11) 4 June 1833
12) 27 June 1833
13) 1831
14) 18 July 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Maumee

Ebenezer Mission Jan 26. 1833.

Mr David Greene

Dear Sir. I received yours of Dec 29 in due season, But I have been waiting to ascertain the result of the Treaty which has been put off from one time to another, till last week, the Treaty was concluded which has literally stripped the Nation of every earthly possession, except a few small reservations that were made for some of the principal Chiefs. The merchants secured to themselves some of the most choice pieces of land, besides all the money that was coming to the Indians except $14,00, & that they will have in a few months.. & the sooner the better for the poor Indians. For then they will have to be more temperate & industrious. The Agent of Government made them a liberal offer if they would consent to go west of the Missippi; But they prefered to take one dollar per acre, & remain in this country & take care of themselves, rather than to trust themselves any farther in the hands of the Government. Thus you see the present situation of the Indians. Perhaps, when they are stript & forsaken by the whites, the Lord will take them up.

(The school is increasing in interest & importance There are now 22 Indian children & ten whites that attend regularly. Besides 5 boys part french & part indian that are bound to me,) that I expect will be brought here, in a few days. The mother of these boys is half Indian & their father is a french man. They live with the Indians & if possible they are sunk in ignorance & sin even below the savage st

The above will answer as deffinitely as we can at present, your 1st & 2d questions you proposed.

As it respects the 3d you can easily perceive what an effect it would have upon their interest to have the society abandon them just as they are stript, & about to be cast off by the wicked whose tender mercies are cruel. As to the effect its termination would have on their feelings, perhaps ~~at~~ present the Majority would care little or nothing about it. Though a small party would feel as if they must then give up all hope, & most probably sink down in a state of dispondence.

When I consult my own feelings with any reference to the honors or pleasures or enjoyments of this world. I have often felt disposed, & should now abandon them forever. But I did not engage in this cause for the sake of honor pleasure, or profit. & though little comparatively has been effected, my single object has been to do good.

If the Society should relinquish their operations here, or if I can be released without; I should cheerfully accept of a call to labour in a large & respectable society in the eastern part of this state where I could enjoy the pleasure & satisfation of taking care of an aged father, who is now 76. years of age. & on the first of march resigns his Pastoral charge of the same society.

I presume Brother Brewster has notified you of his intention to leave, together with the cause that has led him to this determination The probability is, that he has the consumption & will never again enjoy good health. All the member of the family regreat his leaving very much But in his present situation they cannot urge him to stay. Hence you see if the Mission is continued I shall beleft alone again. & as it respects the expens

I can assure you I shall economize to the extent of my ability. as far as our health & the prosperity of the cause will permit. It may perhaps be reduced some, But if I have to hire all the labour necessary, you can not expect it will be much. Unless however it should far exceed, the expense per scholar, will not be more than that at Mackinaw. If the school should be given up, I should not be willing to remain here as a Missionary among the Indians, on any terms whatever. Because the mission in its present plan of operation is the only thing that will hold them together & save them from utter extermination.

A female teacher here or any where else, among these Indians could not do much good, Besides they live too sparse for the children to board with their parents & attend school.

As it respects the value & disposal of the farm & Mission property I can say nothing more than was stated in our last. only that I know of no opportunity to dispose of it at present. & if it were mine, I should not be willing to rent it to any who ~~would~~ are now in this section of country, that would want to hire a farm. Besides if this Mission is broken up, I hope the decision will first be made, by a member or an agent of the Board in conjunction with the Missionaries here on the ground. & then have some judicious arrangements made with rega[illegible] to the disposal of this property For I think there is too much property here to leave at loose ends.

As it respects our spiritual interests there is some little encouragement. On the first Sabbath in Jan. at our last communion one united with the church by examination one now stands propounded. eight more are indulging hopes, ~~&~~ others, are anxious, & most of the school are ~~thoughtful~~ more or less under serious impressions. What the result will be is yet unknown to us. or how those who are now indulging hopes will wear, time only will disclose. The work has for the most part been gradual, & generally still & solemn. Our number on the sabbath is gradually increasing both from the whites & Indians; I have not much time to write ~~much time to write~~ at present. But hope a member of the Board will visit us this spring.

I trust you will excuse this hasty scroll when you know that the whole weight of secular & spiritual concerns devolve upon me. & that I have to attend a meeting almost every day or evening in the week. Besides making preparation for the sabbath. May the Lord bless us, & give us grace equal to our day. Yours &c. Isaac Van Tassel.

Rev. I. Van Tassel.
March 13, 1833.

No answ^r required as Mr.
Van T. has been here in Boston
D.G.

Perrysburg O.
March 2
25

Mr David Green
Missionary Rooms
No. 28. Cornhill
Boston.

9

Maumee. Ebenezer Mission. April 30. 1833

B. B. Wisner)
R. Anderson) Sect.
David Green)

I have just recieved your Circular & was in hopes, I should find in it, some intimation, at least, that we should be favored this spring, with a visit by some member of the Board. But we conclude, from your silence on that subject, that no one is expected to come. I am commissioned to attend the meeting of the general assembly that sets at Philadelphia the 16th of May. The important crisis that is now forming, as it respects, the state & future prospects of this mission, is such; that we think it demands, an interview with the Board. I shall therefore attend the meeting at Philadelphia, & on my return via, Boston, hope to have an interview with some of the members, at least, on their own ground & in their own city. One particular reason I would assign, for consenting to take this course and thus to increase the expense of the Board, is, that during the winter past my labors & cares have worn me down & my strength is exhausted. (2 inches) There has been an increased attention to the subject of religion, so that at the station, & three or four adjacent places I have held meetings alternately almost every day, or evening in the week. & besides all this, in consequence of Br. Brewster's ill heath, the care of all the secular concerns have devolved upon me. I now find that my health is rapidly on the decline, & our physicians, here tell me, that nothing but travelling & a release from this burden will be likely to prolong my life through another summer. Brother Brewsters health is some better & he has consented to remain till I return. During the winter there has been 18. or 20. hopeful conversions, 15. have united with this church. Our meetings on the sabbath, & four evenings in the week are yet well attended. & we hope, in the settlement 3 miles south of us, there is some seriousness & the work is still progressing. O that we could have more labourers in this region. The fields are evidently white already for the harvest. But the labores are few, & these few are rapidly sinking under the burthen that is laid upon them.

Mrs Vn Tassels health is now so feeble, that the Physicians advise her by all means to take this tour with me. We are all sensible that she must be released, for a time atleast, from the cares & labours of the family or she will not last long. ~~& hope~~, though it will increase ourexpense; money can not be put in competition with life or health. Therefore the family & all our friends in this region, advise me to take her along.

The family unite in kind regards to you all. Yours in haste,

Isaac Vn Tassel

Rev Isaac Van Tassel.
May 17th. 1833.

No answ. required. as Mr.
Van. has been here. D.G.

Mr David Green
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Maumee, O
8th May

25

Messrs Maumee Mission House 6th May 1833.

B. B. Wisner (Secretaries of the
R. Anderson & (A. B. C. F. M.
David Greene (

Your Circular of March 25 was received the 27th Apr. and we hasten to reply.

Our station on the Maumee river, Wood Co. Ohio. was commenced in Nov. 1822.

1. Public worship has been uniformly maintained on the Sabbath, and for the last six years preaching except when Br. Van Tassel has been occasionally absent or sick: in such cases sermons have been read & other exercises as usual by the brethren of the family.

During the last summer Br V. T. preached one sermon in English & one by an interpreter to the indians.

Our congregation has been increased by white persons who have emigrated to this neighbourhood the past year.

Largest number 85 avarage about 80. including the members of the school, 3 or 4 Africans, and about 20 Indians

During the past Winter there has been an unusual attention to the subject of religion at the station & in its immediate vicinity. From 15 to 20 hopeful conversions.

Besides meetings on the sabbath, we have a prayer meeting every morning at Six. Conference on wednesday evening, female prayer meeting thursday, & prayer meetings 1st and 2d mondays each month

Besides meetings at the station we attend as often as practicable meetings on thursday & Fryday evenings at two different places about two miles distant

At one, congregation consists of whites, at the other part white & part indians.

Something more might probably be done to bring the indians around us under the influence of the Gospel, could there be a minister here wholly disengaged from the cares and secular concerns of the family.

II. The mission Church was organized March 6th 1823.

There have been since admitted

In 1824 3. 1 male 2 females by letter
1829 2. females by examination. 1 white 1 indian
1830 1. male. by examination. white
1832 3. males. 2 by letter whites. 1 by examina. ind.
1833 15. 4 males. 11 females 1 by letter 14 by exam.
8 whites. 2 Africans, 5 indians.
5 have been dismissed & two died.
23 remain in connection with this church.
8 males, 15 females. 14 whites, 7 indian 2 African
15 have been instructed in the school or mission fam.
All the members practice entire abstinence from ardent spirits.

III. We have one school established in Feb. 1823. The number of pupils have varied from 15 to 40. The common branches of English education only, have been pursued. Probably one sixth of the Ottawa children now attend the school. About 30 of those who have attended, including Wiandots & Shawnese have left the school with an education adequate to the transaction of common business. Perhaps twice that number have entered but did not remain long enough to derive any essential benefit.

31 now belong to the school: 10 of these have made good proficiency in reading & spelling, & most of them in writing, Arithmetic & Geography. The remainder are very young or have recently entered. There are 18 boys, 13 girls. 12 are Ottawas 17 Ottawa & French 1 stockbridge 1 French.

Of those who have left, one is teaching school, others are engaged in agriculture or domestic employments, & so far as we have the means of ascertaining most of them exert a favorable influence upon their people; but there are a few whose examples we fear are pernicious. The principal embarrassments under which our school now labours, are, the want of a judicious assistant to take charge of the boys out of school, the unsettled state of the indians, & the prejudices of the parents, occasioned chiefly by their intercourse with vicious white people.

The Schollars are all supported at the expense of the mission. The establishment of neighbourhood Schools would not be practicable among this people at present Many of the parents appear to feel more, the importance of educating their children. Without the school little could now be done for the benefit of these indians.

We have a Sabbath school, composed chiefly of our indian pupils & occasionally a few white children & young men. from the neighbourhood. We have a small sabbath school library; books considerably worn.

IV.

The Ottawa language so nearly resembles the Ojibway and Pottawatamie as to be well understood by both. It may be easily reduced to writing, though but little has been done towards this object. We have a small book of 28 pages, composed of spelling lessons, the Lords prayer, ten Commandments & some hymns; which we use chiefly as an auxiliary in worship among the indians.

Most of the children who can read english can read the Ottawa; none of the other indians have learned to read.

None of the family have learned to speak the Ottawa language with any correctness.

V

The principal defects in our opinion in the plan of this mission are, having the farming business too much connected with the school; The want of a Steward to provide for the wants & manage the domestic concerns of the school and family, & take charge of the boys out of school. Or a Minister whose only business it shall be to preach and visit among the indians. Some expense might probably be saved by having the farm under the management of a healthy as well as judicious farmer: but this school cannot be supported at much less expense than it now is.

One item of our present expenses is on account of the feeble health of the Sisters, who cannot perform the labours they did in years past, & of course must have hired help.

We are fully persuaded that the mission farm should be wholly disconnected with the school, yet it is doubtless of great advantage as an example to the indians; & this farm has saved from $200 to $500 expense in supporting the mission.

VI. The number of these indians does not probably now exceed 600 & they are diminishing. They have no permanent residence; their employment ~~ar~~ is chiefly hunting, except that they raise a small field of corn in summer. They are much addicted to their heathen superstitions, & very tenacious of their *Meta*. A great amount of suffering is occasioned by their wandering life, & particularly their intemperate habits. When not intoxicated they are peacible, kind & hospitable to each other & to strangers. But when under the influence of spirits they are generally quarrelsome & often wound and murder each other.

They have no temperance societies or benevolent associations among them.

VII. The labourers at this station now are

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel Sup. Mrs Van Tassel
Mr Sydney L. Brewster farmer, Mrs Brewster
Mr William Culver teacher.
And three single females domestic assistants and teachers.

Brother Brewster is about leaving on account of ill health, & if this station is continued another will be much needed in his room. Two of the single females can be spared.

There are no other tribes of indians in this vicinity

Yours affectionately in the
Bonds of the Gospel

Isaac Van Tassel
Sidney L. Brewster
William Culver

Rev Isaac Van Tassel.
May 31, 1837

On Board" the Boat Franklin
June 2th 1833

Rev D. Green

If you should see proper to furnish those Bills in Boston, that I left in the hands of Mr. Chapman, please Direct: to the Maumee Mission: to the care of John Hollister Perrysburgh Ohio.

Yours &c

I. Vn Tassel.

Rev. J. Van Tassel,
June 7. 1833.
~~Attended~~ to.
D.G.

Rev David Green
Boston
Massachusetts

STEAM BOAT

NEW-YORK
JUN
8

Madison Geauga Co Ohio
June 27. 1833

Rev Mr Wisner
&
Rev Mr Andrews } Secretaries of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sirs

I hereby wish to introduce the Bearer Rev. Jonathan Winchester, who has long had his mind turned to the Jews. & has an ardent desire, if providence should open the door to go to Palestine & visit the Jews at Jerusalem & those scattered in that region. He wishes to have an interview with you & hold a consultation on that subject. He has been laboring as a Minister of the gospel in this region during eight years. during the most of which time I have been acquainted with him. He is universally esteemed a zealous & faithful laborer in the vineyard of our Lord. Having long had his mind turned to the Jews, he cannot rest satisfied without doing if possible something more for them. I hope therefore you will hear an explanation of his views of the Prophesies respecting their return. & if they should correspond with your views. you will babl feel [illegible] posed to give hi some directions, or patronise him in his desired expedition.

yours Sincerely in the bonds of the Gospel. Isaac Van Zassel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassell
July 25, 1833

Rev B B Wisner D.D
or Rev Mr Andrews
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Isaac Van Tassell
Date June 27. 1833
Rec'd July 25. 1833

Maumee Treaties. Gardiner Treaty 1831.

U.S. to pay $40.000 for 50.000 acres. – The U.S. to have ~~for~~ 70 cts pr. acre, to pay for removing the Indians & furnishing them a new home in the west; and the debts of the Indians to the Merchants, ($18.000) to be paid out of the surplus, as the lands should be sold, deducting first, however, the expense of surveying & selling, and the Indians to have the remainder. – less than nothing –

The U.S. have allowed the Indians $19.000. as an indemnification for the fraud of this treaty – The U.S. have the whole 70 cts as only 40 of the Indians would consent to remove or wanted a new home.

The last treaty 1832 – fall. – the U.S. paid $31.000 for 26.660 acres, $29.000 of which were paid to Merchants for claims presented against the Indians – with no pledge to remove or furnish western land. – All the reservations are now sold, and the Indians own no land in that quarter except ~~some~~ a few single reservations ~~and~~ retained by chiefs & others.

Mr Van Tassel ~~[illegible]~~ proposes to have the farm appraised and have the Indians pay for it out of the $19.000 and with the surplus buy another section adjoining, and give the Indians a title to a peaceful possession as long as they should want it, the Mission to locate the Indians upon it ~~and~~ adjoining their fields &c., the Mission to hold as much of the farm as might be necessary for the use of the school & the mission family. — Give the Indians such aid and encouragement in agriculture as it might be thought best — or let them have the farm without paying for it, as long as the Board shall think best, and as they will attend to the school & meetings &c.

Mr. Williams Culver. teacher at Maumee, at $150 pr. yr. — a blacksmith — a common school education — competent for the school — useful — not likely to get a more active, energetic, or devoted man — improving — of studious habits, & decidedly pious. Mr. V. T. wishes him appointed an asst. Miss.

Miss Riggs & Miss Newell not wanted. yet inclined to stay.

Mr. Van Tassel wishes to be separated entirely from the farm & school & to devote himself wholly ~~to the~~ to evangelical labors among the Indians; for which he would buy a small lot of land, build, & take in his father in law, who is infirm & old.

Land owned by the Board at Maumee

1. 2 quarter sections — 320 acres
2. a fraction amounting to ~~near~~ over 100
3. on the island ——— about 230
650 acres

The northeast corner includes about 10 acres on the prairie, half a mile distant from the mission house. The ~~northeast~~ southwest ~~northwest~~ corner is cut off by the river, which bounds it about 50 or 60 rods, & by purchasing a fraction – a narrow, triangular piece, of the northwest – it might be made ~~to occupy~~ border on the river half a mile more, this corner lying between the mission land & the river – Mr. V. Tassel thinks ~~that this piece~~, if purchased, would add much to the value of the mission property, ~~&~~ as it would enable the ~~farm~~ land to be divided into several small farms, each bordering on the river, or running across to the island which lies opposite, & extending back nearly to the prairie. this can be bought for $200 – about 82 acres.

The deeds for the original purchase on the main land & a purchase on the island in 1823, are not in Mr. V. T.'s possession but those for the purchase on the island in 1831, he has.

Memoranda of a conversation with Mr. Van Taſsel.

May 30 — June 4, 1833.

Questions.

1. Shall the Indians be encouraged to settle on the miſsion lands?
2. Shall Mr. VanTaſsel be ~~authorized~~ permitted to separate from the farm and school, build on the 80 acre lot, devote himself to miſsionary labors, with a salary of $500?

July 18, 1833 — Memorandums taken at Maumee. 14 (3)

— 12 Indian families have promised to come in and settle on the improved lands — 2 have begun their buildings ~~or~~ improvements — others say they will come in next spring — The chiefs near the mouth of the river opposed or indifferent — have retained, in small reservations about 1700 acres there — Merchants will be likely to get it soon — Conditions of their settling on the improved lands to be that they shall give up drinking whiskey — shall till so much land that they need not be absent ~~some~~ a half of the year or more in hunting — shall make arrangements to board their children as soon as practicable & send them punctually to school — & shall themselves & families attend meetings —

It is contemplated to have the Indians settle principally on the island

Mr. V. Tassel's health is best when he works on the farm & likes such labor — & will undertake it if it should be thought best — though he doubts if it would be right for him to relinquish preaching, if his health should be adequate — A farmer & preacher might be obtained, if the station is to be continued — It would probably be expedient to have both & release Mr. V. T. altogether.

(4)

Cultivated land on the upper end of the island ~~30 or 35~~ 42 acres — at the lower end about 25 — producing this year, Mr. V. T. thinks, 400 or 500 bushels of wheat — the main land produces as much wheat, & the crop is surer than on the Island — the latter better for corn — 50 or 60 bushels to the acre. About 50 acres cleared on the main land — 13 or 14 producing good grass say 2 tons to the acre.

Cleared land will be gradually increasing as the improvers obtain their wood from year to year.

Land covered with heavy oak, walnut, elm, Honey-locust timber —

A large two story frame house, perhaps 50 ft. ~~long~~ by 20, with an [illegible] of logs perhaps 50 or 60 by 18

A Well of excellent water

A house say 20 ft. square good framed building, one story, (used for a school house)

A Barn good & large — nearly finished —

Corn crib, stables &c.

There are besides, furniture, Stock &c. valued at about $1000

$7000

Lewis King – the interpreter at the station – aids also in mechanical labor & in the garden &c. – labors without wages, but he & his family are supported by the mission – well disposed – appears ~~truly~~ pious – not active or very industrious. – his wife also a member of the mission church & appears well – If the Indians settle on the mission lands he will probably settle with them.

Milo B. Russell – a hired man, married to one of the older school girls – both hopefully converted last winter – lives on the island – receives $10 a month & their provisions – & while the men work on the island cooks for them &c.

3 men hired steadily for $11 or $12 per month – others by the day at $\frac{75}{100}$ now 6 or 7 of them.

(6)

A canal has been commenced from the Wabash to Lake Erie through the valley of the Maumee river, ~~in~~ — uncertain whether it will go through the mission farm or on the other side of the river — That part lying in the state of Indiana already considerably advanced — that in Ohio not begun — will not probably be completed for some years to come. — It may seriously affect the situation of the Indians who may remain in this quarter, by bringing them into contact with white men and various sources of temptation — & will also seriously affect the value of the mission lands — The boundary between Michigan & Ohio in dispute — the farm may fall with in the former — Mr. E. P. Hastings thinks the farm will certainly sell readily & for $5 or $6 the acre — Mr. John E. Hunt, he says, is the best man for an agent to sell it — being honest, & having property enough to render him secure — He is, however, an Universalist, & governed by no religious principle. If the farm is to be sold, it should, I think, be put into Mr. Hastings' hands, with authority to secure the best agent he can ~~or the~~ near it, if he cannot do the business himself — Land on this river is selling fast.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 15-21

Isaac Van Tassel (Maumee Mission)
15) 18 July 1833
16) 4 November 1834
17) 7 March 1834
18) 7 May 1834
19) 8 October 1834
20) 8 June 1835
21) 25 May 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Memoranda. Maumee. July 16, 1833. (1)

Miss Riggs. Thinks Mr. V.T. overbearing, self-conceited, passionate and unchristian in much of his conduct — so, she says, do many other members of the family — Men call working here, slavery. Indians have no confidence in him — dislike him — Miss R. thinks he treated Mr. Sackets & Miss Stevens very wickedly — thinks him at times deranged — is often ~~[illegible]~~ peevish, tyrannical, & unsocial in the family for long periods — Her father is a minister in Franklin, Venango Co Pa.

Miss Newell feels nearly in the same manner — Probably both of them had better leave the station — Their views & those of Mr. V.T. are so diverse — & they entertain such feelings towards each other that there is no prospect of their being happy or useful together. Both these females have poor health, & are naturally inefficient, especially Miss N. Not fit for teaching or for hard work at any station, though both seem devotedly pious & deeply interested in the missionary cause

Mr. Culver ~~thinks~~ thinks pretty well of Mr. V.T. thinks him no more irritable than would be expected of a man who has as much care as he, & no more unpopular than is to be expected of a good man among wicked people. The Indians tell stories, but they are not worth notice. They generally confide in him & respect him. Mr. C. thinks Miss Newell & Miss Riggs are not qualified for missionary service —

J.M.

Mr. Culver appears well — rather too talkative & prosing — but seems on the whole judicious — kind — in dispositions & well meaning — rather deficient in education for a teacher — but does pretty well — is a black smith & can turn his hand to any thing —

As a set of blacksmiths' tools belongs to the mission, it is intended to put up a small shop, & have him work some when out of school, & if practicable teach ~~the boys~~ some of the boys the trade. 26 yrs old.

Rev. David Greene 16 Maumee Mission Nov. 24 1833

Dear Sir

I have long, too long neglected writing to you; but the only excuse I have is a pressure of business & multiplicity of cares that have been increased in consequence of Br Culver's absence & sickness. About the 9th Sept. he was married to sister Minor and immediately left us to settle some business & visit his friends at the East. While absent he was taken sick & was unable to return till the last of Oct. He is yet quite feeble & not able to be confined to the school, (though he has been in a few days) or take charge of the boys out of school; or even to sit up all day. He is however I think convalescent & I hope his health will soon be entirely restored. But above all I hope that God will restore unto us the joys of His salvation, and enable us to rise more above the things of this world, for we have too long been buried under the rubbish & too much neglected the soul & the spiritual interests of Christ's kingdom.

Our meetings on the Sabbath & sabbath school instruction have been regularly attended to; and Except a few sabbaths, I have preached to a small collection of Indians at the village near by, in the afternoon or eve.

About the middle of Oct. one of the chiefs at the mouth of the river with his party and some that were under another chief came up here & joined those near the station. Their tents are now spread on the little flat beyond Ontogarty. This chief has agreed to settle on the island, has marked out his field & says he will build in the spring. if he does all his party will follow, which will amount to more than 20. These added to the former will make more than 80 who have agreed to accept of the proposition made them. Soon after you left us, a young man about 18 years of age came here to school. He is the eldest son of Ko-to-no, & a grandson of Tich queguis an old influential chief, who when he died more than a year ago was upward of 90 years of age. His indian name is Shaun-quese. We call him David Greene. He has been intemperate, but since he has been here, though sometimes exposed to temptation he has been temperate, steady & regular in all his deportment. He is very studious, and appears anxious to learn. He can (by spelling some words) already read with tolerable ease in the Testament, & his improvement in every respect has far exceeded our expectations. He is on the whole a well disposed, bright & promising young man. He came of his own accord without an invitation, & gave as a reason, that he saw he should be a ruined man if he remained among the Indians, & that he wished to learn and adopt the habits of white people.

The children are doing about the same as when you were here. Two little girls are now gone into the woods with their parents, one of them is expected to return again; the other may not. The hay & grain were secured in season & in good order, likewise our fall crops.

In consequence of the sickness of my hired help I only sowed about 15 acres of wheat. But told the boys I would give them all they could raise on that piece partly cleared. They have cleared off plowed & sowed about 12 acres. It was late before they finished sowing, but if they should have only a small crop, it would perhaps be sufficient to furnish the boys with all the clothing they will need another year.

Washington & his wife the coloured persons we had hired when you were here have left us and we have no help in the house now but a Christian woman & the indian girls. Mrs V.T. & Sister Culver think they get along very comfortably in the Domestic department.

Mrs V.T. occasionally employs Indian women to make & mend boys clothes. 15 new suits have been made by them already & she says they are better done than we have ever had them.

Mrs VanTassel & Brother & sister Culver unite with me in affectionate salutations to yourself & family & other members of the committee. Isaac VanTassel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassell.

Dec. 11. 1833.

Ans ~~March 26~~ April 12. 1834.
D.G.

Maumee O
27 Nov

25

Rev David Green
Cornhill
Boston
Mass.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassell
Date Nov. 24. 1833
Rec'd Dec 11—1833

Maumee Mission March 7. 1834

Rev David Green Sec }
of A. B. C. F. M. }

Dear Sir.

Having obtained help of the Lord we continue until this time witnesses of his forbearance & long suffering exercised toward the chief of sinners.

Brother Culvers health is in a great measure restored. Mine is so that I can perform some labor on the farm. Though in speaking I still find it difficult. I have not yet been able to perform more than one exercise on the sabbath. At times during the winter, I have suffered more than usual from a hemorrhage of the lungs. I hope, however as the warm weather returns, this difficulty will subside. The rest of the family are in good health.

The fore part of last month, I spent several days at the Mouth of the river attending, what is called the Indian Payment. For the season, the weather was remarkably warm & pleasant. The Indians were mostly all assembled on the occasion. They were to receive $7300. This called a multitude of whites from all sections of the country. The most part of two days were occupied in adjusting claims presented against the Indians. At the close it was found that $4600, were admitted. Leaving only $2700. to be divided among 640 ~~the~~ Indians. The poor Indians received at last only $4. each.

The Hon. George Porter Governor of Michigan Tr. was the acting Agent. I had some conversation with him respecting the Indians. In answer to my inquiries: He observed that every argument had been used, & every motive presented to induce them to go west of the Missisippi. But they had refused to go. & he did not expect they would consent to remove.

I ascertained that he approved of, or at least did not object to their purchasing in different places. little sections of land, & scattering so that teachers could have no access to them.

I learned that, according to their request, He had reserved $3000. of their money in the Bank. to make these purchases of the Government.

I also ascertained that he did not approve of any measures to colonize them in this country. Before leaving, I conversed some with the Indians. & gave them to understand, that all who wished to accept the generous offer of the society, & join the colony on the principles proposed, must leave their names with me, before the first of March. At that time I should write to the Board. & their desicision would depend in some measure on the number that should apply Or at least I thought, unless there were 20. the Society would give them no privilege

The $3000. reserved in the Bank, for purchase of lands, makes them feel, yet, in a measure independant. But a greater number has already made application than I expected. Some individuals that I least expected have sent in their names.

The following is a list of the families with the No. of children belonging to each.

	No. chil.	from	to the years of age. inclusive
O. Tuk ki	4 ..	8 ..	14
Que tuk	2 ..	2 ..	10
Ni kuj je we	1 ..	2	
Ki we taus kum	2 ..	1 ..	2
Wau bi nes.	2 ..	1 ..	4
Au ni quud do,	3	1	11
We nis qua	2	2	4
Que gi Zhik	1	4	
Ki we kun do	1	5	
Mah ji dunk	1		
Ne ung ga	2	6 ..	8
Hou i tau i au			
Hi Zhau ko nau.	2 ..	6 ..	8
Hi wa quum	1	4	
Mate si win	4 ..	1 ..	6
The remainder are Widows			
O. jibbe wa qua	3 ..	2 ..	8
To ni ga	1 ..	3	
Ki si je we no qua	1	9	
Quau ti quai.			

The above are all that have yet expressed a wish to avail themselves of the benefit of your kind offer. King our interpreters Indian name is Ma te se win. which he requested me to put down with the rest.

In view of these considerations, we have concluded to disband the Boarding school the first of April whether the Mission is continued or not.

If however the Board should conclude to discontinue all future operations here — They will take the most speedy measures, to release their Missionaries from further care & responsibility of the property connected with this station.

If the latter course is pursued, the Board will probably appoint some disinterested men, of this, that, or some other place, to make, an appraisal of goods chattels & lands in order to rent, or dispose of them in some other way. & also appoint an Agent who shall take charge of the same.

May the Lord give to the members of the Board, wisdom to direct in all their deliberations; & that in the most difficul & trying circumstances they may go forward; & always do that which will be most pleasing to the great head of the Church.

Yours affectionately in the Bonds of the gospel. I. Van Tassel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel.

Date March 7. 1834

Rec^d. March 26.

Ans^d April 12.

50

Maumee O
15 March

Rev. David Greene D.G.
Corn Hill No. 47
Boston
Mass.

Rev D. Green Sec.)
of A. B. C. F. M.)

Maumee Mission May 7th 1834

18

Dear Sir

Yours of April 11th has been received more than two weeks ago. I have read it to some of the Indians. Most of them have now come in from their winters hunt. But I find as far as the plan is known among the whites, that every effort is made to prevent their settlement in this country. Whiskey shops are multiplying around us, at most of which the Indians are lying drunk a great portion of the time, night and day. I very much doubt whether in the present state of society any thing can be done to benefit these Indians, while by so many every artifice is used to prevent it. None of them have yet settled down by their planting grounds, nor is any preparation yet made for raising a summer crop.

If the Indians should not accept of the proposition since the Board wish to dispose of their property here; my mind has been ruminating some upon the several inquiries made in your letter respecting it. Mr Hunt whom you mentioned, is an accomplished gentleman; I believe him to be an honest and an honorable man. But he is a man of the world & a land speculator. He has already dipt $80,000 deep in that branch of speculation. He is abundantly able & would I presume with a fair prospect of a handsome profit dip still deeper.* As it respects the rise of land in this section, I have no doubt but that farm will increase in value for several years, sufficient to justify withholding the sale, if a suitable man could be obtained to place upon it who would keep it in repair. But rented property is usually attended with some perplexity, & besides, it is not common to increase very rapidly in value.

* I expect you will soon see Mr Hunt in Boston for this object

I know of no man in this vicinity whom I would think suitable to place upon it.

Twelve years ago next Oct. in health & vigour I came to this place. Here my strength has been wasted, and my health is impaired, so that the prospect is, that I must abandon the field I intended to occupy, (that of preaching the gospel.) yet I must confess that I have some attachments to this consecrated spot. I have no anxiety about geting a living; For in this respect the Lord has always dealt bountifully with me, & I have no doubt, I shall always have more than I deserve. At any rate, it will require but little to support me & my little family, nor shall we want that little long. If however I must retire from the field of labour so dear to my heart, & to which I have consecrated my all. I should rejoice if providence should place me in circumstances, that I could preach by proxy, & sustain one constantly in the field, who was better qualified than myself. Now dear sir with these views & feelings; & to keep this, which I consider the Lords property out of the hands of worldly speculators; I have thought of making a proposition to the Board which perhaps they may take into consideration.— If they should not, I presume there will be no harm done.

The proposition which I would make is as follows & on the following conditions.

If the Board would let me have it one year without interest, so that I could obtain money to purchase that fraction lying along the river. and after that give me a suitable length of time to pay for it as I should be able, by disposing of part of it, (as I should have opportunity) or otherwise. With these provisos & on these conditions, I will secure to to them six thousand dollars for the whole farm, & all that appertains to it.

And if they wish to get the whole off their hands without trouble or sacrifice I will secure to them one thousand dollars for all the stock & movable property connected with this station making $7,000 for all their interest here.

Or with the above proviso, I will take it at the apprisal of any two or three disinterested persons. Were I intending to speculate I should prefer the latter; for I think I have set it above its present value.

If the Board should think proper to let me have it upon the above terms, they will, I presume, be willing to deduct from the sum, the amount of what little interest I put in here when I joined this mission under the Board of the W. M. S. which was apprised when we came here Seven hundred thirty four dollars $\frac{33}{100}$

You will doubtless wish to know the amount of [illegible] on the farm which is as follows.

3 Horses & 1 two year old colt which I estimate at	200	00
2 yoke of oxen	90	
1 yoke of steers 3 years old	35	
2 yoke of steers 2 years old	50	
5 cows	60	
9 Heifers 2 years old	72	
7 yearlings	35	
20 sheep	25	
50 hogs	100	
	667	

The remainder of the movable property is old & of little value: it might be prized higher than $333 but if it were exposed to public sale I doubt whether more cash would be realized.

Though we feel ourselves too much worn down to enter upon a new field of missionary labour, yet we are desirous of doing all in our power to promote the great object of evangelizing the world & we beg your prayers that God would direct us in the path of duty, & yet make us instrumental in promoting his glory. We are all enjoying comfortable health. Mrs. Van Tassel wishes to be affectionately remembered.

Yours very sincerely in the bonds of the Gospel.

Isaac Vn Tassel

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel.
Date May 7th. 1834.
Rec May 23.
Ans'd July 5th.
D.G.

Perrysburg O.
May 14th

25

Rev. David Greene
Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary Rooms,
28, Cornhill.
Boston.

We have still remaining with us four full blood indian boys, who wish to stay & learn to labour on the farm: & four girls, 3 of whom are part white.

Maumee Mission Station Oct. 8. 1834

19

Rev David Green.

Missionary Rooms.

Dear Sir I have received yours of July 5. & Sept. 12. But have been in circumstances that I could not answer them till now.

When Mr Hunt returned from N. Y. I learned that he did not visit you. Neither has Mr Hastings as yet visited the Station. Mr Hastings is a fine man & is no doubt well qualified to act as Agent for the Board.

How the proposition which I made to the Board, to take the property at the apprisal of disinterested men of their own choosing; could be considered transacting business privately, or how I could be accused of dfrauding the Board [illegible] I am not able to discover.

It is true I did make an estimate of its value at that time. But my object was mostly to give the Board an Idea of its present value. & I mentioned more, by several hundred dollars, than any person, (& I asked the opinion of many) had estimated it, at that time. But I told you, that lands here, were rising in value, & since the canal fever has been raging, lands have risen one hundred percent. But Dear Sir, If it will be no accommodation to the Board nor in any way serve to promote the cause of Christ, I do not want the property on any terms. nor do I want the care of it any longer. than the Board will necessarily require to give us an honorable discharge, without any great sacrifice to themselves.

With respect to the deeds; we have never had them in our possesion We have always supposed that they were transfered with the Mission from one Board to the other. But when I received your letter I began to suspect that the title still remained in the Board at Pittsburgh; because at the time of the first transfer, I heard conversation to that effect, between the agents of the two societies, Rev Mr McCurdy & Rev. Mr Crane, who transacted the business in this house. I therefore wrote immediately to Mr Mc Curdy on the subject. From whom I have just received an answer. He writes as follows.

"On the subject of your letter. I have been anxious that something might be done while I am a live & able to recollect what passed — as I have heard that the paperers that were in the hands of Mr Crane could not be found. I once wrote to Mr Evarts on the subject, but it was after he left home on his last journey — & I have heard nothing from him on the subject. I mentioned it several times to our Board, but nothing has been done — I mentioned it to Mr Swift a few weeks since & urged him to attend to it." In reply to my inquiries he continues, & says, "As far as I can recollect the circumstances the title of the land was to remain in the hands of our Board untill the U.F.M.S. paid us a certain sum, I think $1000 Whether it was all paid I cannot tell — No part of it passed through my hands. unless a trifle at Maumee to pay Deacon Cross Bill. The deeds are in the hands of Mr Swift. The Charter of our former Society has expired — & it will require a special law of the Legislature of Ohio, or of Congress, to make the title good — I mentioned the case to Mr Colwell a lawyer of Pittsburgh, & Mr Swift was to put the papers into his hands & receive his opinion — I have not heard from him since. He was to write to Mr Green on the subject.

I think it ought to be attended to immediately. I will write to Mr Swift. But I think he is now gone over the mountains — Mr Green had better write to him —"

I have now given you verbatim what Mr McCurdy says on that subject. & you will pursue the best & most expeditious course to secure a title.

With respect to the contents of the last letter, in reference to Lewis Kings complaint. I would say, I consider that we have not brought ourselves under obligation either by contract or otherwise, to pay the amount claimed by him. Therefore I referred him to you. But inorder that you may judge correctly, & since I am thus called upon, I will make a statement of facts as they have transpired with reference to that subject.

In the fall previous to Mr Brewsters coming here in the Spring. King became in a measure dissatisfied with what he was receiving here, But I told him for the services he rendered to the Mission I could not do any better by him or give him any more.

What he was to receive from Government I do not now recollect, But the Agent made him an offer by which he thought he could do better. & we mutually agreed that he should go. & gave him nearly a Barrel of pork, some other provisions & moved him down; or gave him money to pay for mooving him. In the spring he became dissatisfied there, & wished to return again to the Station. Mr Brewster told him if he would come & serve as an interpreter what we needed, & at other times, take hold & assist in any department where duty most loudly called, or the exegineys of our situation might require. we would give him his support, such as we received our selves. On these conditions he consented to come. he returned some what reduced; he was involved in debt, & brought no provision, & only one cow. We had to pay the expense of mooving him back. Since he has returned he has had free access to the same store house of provision, & whenever he — made known to us that he or his family needed clothing we either gave him an order on the store, or procured them our selves. We never gave him liberty to go to the Store & purchase what he pleased on our account. Consequently when he saw any thing that he fancied, or thought he needed, which he thought we should not approve of his purchasing, he would take it, & have it charged to himself. In this way, during the three years he has accumulated, unbeknown to us, the Bill which he now demands.

I have no other than friendly feelings towards King, I certainly meant to do well by him, as consistently I could out of property that was not my own. & for the use of which I expect to render an account.

Last spring when we closed the School we felt under obligations to comply with your request & do all in our power to lessen the expenses; therefore I told King that we would give him his portion & let him take care of himself. If we had any further need of his services as an Interpretor we would employ him by the day & give him at the rate of one dollar per day. Accordingly we gave him ten busels of wheat, twelve bushels of potatoes, five good fat hogs & barrels & salt, to put the pork up in, besides three good cows. In order to stimulate him to be industrious & give him an opportunity to help himself, we also gave him the use of Sixteen acres of ground on the lower end of the Island on which to plant corn. If you think under these circumstances we ought to pay those Bills, I certainly shall not object.

I have been sensible that he had some hard feelings, & presume I know in what way they originated. There are many evil designing men that delight in doing all the mischief they can, especially to Missionaries.

who are frequently asking questions respecting the wages or sallaries we receive upon which they will reply that is not right. & often observe, now you have been here so long, you ought to have so much, & so much. Often have they remarked to me, now you have labored so many years, & made all this improvement ~~&~~ the Board ought to give you at least one half this farm. & some would say the whole!

I presume he has heard such kind of remarks, so many times repeated, that he partly believes them; & hence has come to the conclusion that he has been defrauded. But what shall I do? in order to enjoy peace, & secure the friendship of all? I shall never squander the Lords property to gratify those evil propensities, & purchase their favor! I would rather trust myself in the hands of the Lord; than in the hands of selfish & wicked men, whose tender mercies are cruel. I make these remarks because the above is not the only instance in which I have had to grapple with that selfish principle.

I do not know that any one has made an objection to his occupying the room. But I have often thought it would be better for him; & more for the interest of the Board. & conduce much more to our peace & happiness, to have him removed, than to have him remain with his present feelings.

There is some prospect that the Indians will leave this country in the course of another season. Hiram Thibault has gone as Interperter with a party of Indians to view the country west of the Missippi, so that what remain, alive will most probably move next spring. a great many, probably not less than 30 have died this season. I fear there is no resting place for the poor Indians short of the grave, But to human appearance that is near at hand. But O. how shall we meet them at the Bar of God! we thinks, W[illegible] the poor Indians have a just Go[illegible] to decide their cause, the whi[illegible] man will dread more than he does here the presence of an indian,

Our family have enjoyed for the most part, comforlable health though in this section it has been a remarkable sickley season. Sine the first of August our time has been almost wholly occupied in visiting and taking care of the sick.

I in order to curtale our expenses, I would request Mr Hill to pay up the arrears of the Boston Recorder, & stop it for the future.
But for the benefit of the children I should be glad to have the Youths Companion continued.
In haste, yours affectionately in the Bonds of the gospel Isaac Vn Tassel

I have just read your letter & those to Lewis King, & after conversing a while & looking over his bills We agreed to take off & assume all that could be considered necessary articles. which amounts to thirty dollars & eighty three cents. This we will try to cancel without drawing directly on the Board.

Yours &c.

I Van Tassel.

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel.
Date Oct. 8. 1834.
Recd Oct. 25.
Wrote Mr. Tripp Nov. 13. D.G.
Ansd Nov. 13. D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary Rooms
28 Cornhill Boston
Mass.

Maumee O
15 Oct

25

Middletown June 8th 1835.

Mr David Green Sec.
of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev Dear Sir.

Yours of Feb 25 arrived about the last of April at which time I was absent. & I regret very much that one thing after another has deferred an answer so long. (I was going on with the business on the farm as usual.) I feel willing to accept of the generous offer the Board has made to continue, untill they can make arrangements to dispose of it to advantage. While I remain I shall endeavor to comply with their request, to keep the farm & buildings in repair, I have expended about $50.00 in repairing & painting the inside of the house. The outside needs repairing also. If I should keep it another year, I should endeavor to repair & paint the outside of the frame building.

I have no desire for riches, for we have no children to curse with a large fortune. But if I remain here any length of time, & the Lord should prosper our efforts, I intend to aid, some pious young man of promising talents in a collegiate course, & preparation for the ministry. so that if I must quit the field. another may fill my place.

As it respects your enquiries concerning the Deeds or Patents for the land. I cannot tell where you will find them. I have always supposed, they were all lying in the hands of Mr Swift at Pittsburgh,

If I was correctly informed at the time Rev Joseph Stephenson, of Bellefontaine Ohio. Entered the S. E. quarter of fractional Section 20. in township 6. & Range 10. at the same time that he entered the S. W. quarter, of which you have the Patent. Dated Nov. 13. 1822

Rev Thomas Hunt of Richmond Ohio. During the next year, or in the fall or winter of 1823. as agent for the Society of P. entered the N. E. quarter of the above Section. I have written to them Both a letter of inquiry on the subject, requesting all the information they can give without delay. I have not yet received an answer from either: When I do. I shall communicate the result to you.

The Parts of the Main Island were purchased the next year, that is 1824. By the influence of Rev. Mr Jennings who is now dead. But who was employed as Agent to transact the Busines with Mr Howard I do not know.

2d Unless Mr E. P. Swift had the Deeds or Patents entered on record in Pittsburgh I presume they have never been Recorded in any office, Consequently no information can be gathered from that source, unless you can obtain it through Mr Swift of Pittsburgh If Mr Stephenson did enter the S. E quarter of fractional Section 20 at the same time that he did the S. W. quarter; (as I supposed I am inclined to think the writings were all in Mr Swift's possession, & that he has over looked them or they are misplaced.

3d as it respects the deed for that part of the main Island included in the last purchas I must inform you the deed has not come yet. I have been to Mr Haskins a number of times, he does not appear willing to give a deed, till the patent arrives. I have been to the Land office at Brausyves. about 100. miles to make inquirees. I found that patents of a later purchase were sent on. But this had not come. I found also on record in the office, testimony produced by Richardson, of a prior claim by the preemption act.

& This I suppose has caused the delay.

I have seen Haskins* since I returned, He says that he has abundant Testimony to prove that he the Haskins Received rent from the Said *Richardson* During the whole time, that the Said Richardson held possession. If he can do this. the Said Haskins will doubtless establish his claim to the preemption right. in which case, said Haskins will receive back so much of the purchase money as he paid over ten shillings pr acre. Haskins promised me that he would attend to it immediately. & take measures to establish his claim

Rev. Isaac Van Tassel
Date June 1st, 1835
Rec'd June 26.
Ans'd July 23. D.G.

Mr David Greene
Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary Rooms
28, Cornhill
Boston
Ms

Perrysburg O.
June 1st

yours affectionately in the Bonds of the gospel.
Isaac Van Tassel.

* The above Richardson has been dead about 4 years.

* Collister Haskins of Portage is the man of whom Mr Brewster, purchased the land.

Ebenezer Saturday May 25t. 1833.

Rev. & Dear Sir I hasten to inform you that we have this day held a counsel with the Indians and all the Chiefs and principal men from all parts of the Tribe were present except two or three. We were unable to obtain a general Council until today. Two days after you left we had a consultation with a goodly number of them (the principal Chiefs not present,) when we laid our proposed plan for their benefit fully before them, and we were encouraged to hope they would adopt it, however they would not act on the subject at that time because their principal Chiefs were absent. Today we laid the subject fully before them with all the arguments & inducements we were capable of urgeing but without effect. They offerd a few slight reasons why they were not ready or disposed to enter into the arrangement merely as an excuse that they might pass off the subject as easily as possible. I despair of seeing them feel the wretchedness of their situation until necessity compels them to *feel*. I told them it was my opinion the M. Society would abandon them & that they would be left in a short time homeless & friendless.

That I may send this to the Office this after noon I only wait to give you these few lines hoping they may arrive before you leave. We are all in usual heath Nothing more of particular interest has transpired since you left. The family & Children send much love to you & Mrs Vn Tassel Yours sincerely S. L. Brewster

Mr. S. L. Brewster
to M. Van Tassel

June 6. 1833.

No ans required.

Rev. Isaac Vn Tassel
care of Henry Hill
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

25

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 22-24

Lewis King
22) 27 August 1834

Miss Rebecca Newell (Maumee Mission)
23) 1 March 1833
24) July 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Wood County St Ohio. 27th Aug 1834

Revd Sir

I promissed to write to you last spring, but I did not, As I have been waiting to see What would be the prospect, but Every thing I see is Carried out here in the dark. My debts, to the amount of 50 Dollars, which I have incurred since I have been a Missionary, Are unsettled, although the agreement was, that I should be furnished with Every thing I needed, when the Accounts were settled, mine were not brought forward, And As I am a poor man, my property very probabley will be taken and sold, If my debts are not settled, The bills are now In the

hands of Mr Cantapal who has no objection
to settle them If you authorize him to do
so. I am in a few days going to start to
the west of the Mississippi, being employed
as an interpreter to go with a party of
Indians to look a the Country, And I presum
I will be absent about three Months, this
Mission I have been told, is about to be
sold, & If it is to be sold, I wish you to
grant me one favour that is that you
would give me permission to dwell here
this winter, and to occupy the same Rooms
as probably it will be very cold by the t
I return, and as my plan of life is unsettled
yet, and If you will grant me this
favour, Write as soon as possible and Ae
let my family know it, and also about their

we are all well and enjoying the blessing
which I hope you are enjoying that is heath
we all send our best Compliments to you
and your family And may the Lord
bless and preserve you. No more at
present from

Your Brother in the ~~Gospel~~ Lord

Lewis King

Poscript

There are a few indians settled on the
Island they have made some improvements
I feel for the Indians for their souls sake
and Cannot let them go. They are left here
without a friend and it is hard for
to say to them go away —

Mr Lewis King.

Date Aug. 27. 1834.

Recd Sept. 6.

Wrote Mr. Van Tassel: Sept. 12. D.G.

Maumee O
28 Aug

25

Mr David Green
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary Rooms 28 Cornhill
Boston.

Maumee Miſsion, March 4. 1832.

Mr. David Green, Aſs. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

You have probably been informed, of my leaving the Shawnese. I returned to this Miſsion, the last week in August. Ever since then, I have kept this school. Br. and sister Brewster live on the island and have the care of the farming establishment. Br. V. feels that it intrudes too much upon his time to have the care of the boys out of school; and likewise that the school here ought to be kept by a male teacher, on account of the indians here being better pleased with such to educate their sons. He has therefore engaged a Mr. Leonard and wife to make aſsistance in this family. On being informed of it I proposed to sister Riggs that one of us might go into a school and earn something for the support of the miſsion. She gave her consent that I should go.

and she would share the labour, with Mrs. Leonard in taking care of the family. As I am more experienced in teaching than she is, I had probably better go into a school. If I go into one in a village I would like to be thoroughly acquainted with the Infant School System. I know its theory and have practised some upon its plan, but I was never in an Infant-school. I think therefore I had better go into one at Detroit; and paſs at least a few weeks there. Poſsibly if I can readily command property of my own, to defray the expence I may from there visit Mackinaw. But I shall wait for your advice what course to pursue. I wish to make aſsistance in a miſsion family whenever directed where help is needed and shall be willing to be earning something for the support of this miſsion, until thus directed.

I would gladly return to the Shawnese, but owing to their unsettled state, a school cannot probably go into succeſsful operation with them, until my day for exertion perhaps will be over. But notwithstanding that, I once gave my consent, to go with them beyond Miſsiſsippi. The idea of having opportunity to hold religious conversation with so many who were traveling on to eternity in darkneſs and deathshade entirely destitute of the illuminations of the gospel, fully reconciled me come to a conclusion to finish my days with them.

Mr Gardner the United States Agent when he proposed the Treaty, said in case they treated for their land, he would remove and support me at the expense of government; but he afterwards managed in such away as to have no provision made in the treaty, for schools nor miſsions. He likewise told them, they should have mills, & blacksmith's shop, &c. put up at the expense of government; but only said in the treaty that they should be put up by government with the surplus money for the indian lands after their debts were paid. Mr. Barnet told the interpriter when it was read, "it was not rightly expreſsed,, If they were to be put up at the expense of government; they were not to be put up with the surplus money for the indian lands.

That it would be wrong to say so in the treaty, that if it went so, they would be put up at the indians expence;" But his voice was not regarded Mr Gardner told the interpreter who did not understand english sufficiently to know the definition of surplus, that it was correctly, expressed in english to mean they should be put up at the expence of government. He appeared in great haste and left without its being altered. Since I left they have sent deputies to Congreſs I expected before now to have heard the result.

I am loth to believe that wrong has been meant to have been done. I am loth to criminate any individual, of doing wrong, but one thing I do know, that is the United States Interpreter who had a competent knowledge both of the Shawnese and english language, was by some means supplied with ardent spirits; of which he partook so freely as to understand nothing how busineſs should be done, during the whole time the treaty was forming; likewise all the time I stayed there after the treaty was formed, which was over a week. I ascertained who ordered the spirit brought there for him and who kept it where he could he could have constant acceſs to it. It was not kept at his own house.

He set out with the deputies for Washington but died on his way there.

The poor Shawnese, when will they be gathered to the fold of Christ?— Must this generation first paſs away?— I cannot describe my feelings in view of their prospects.— How happy they were in thinking they were immediately to become a literary and religious people.— How wretched? How inexpreſsibly wretched to see those prospects blasted in a moment!— I hope christians will remember them in their prayers. Well are they entitled to my warmest sympathies. I never sojourned with kinder friends, than were all of them with whom my duty brought me in contact. Particularly those of them with whom I boarded and journeyed. Seventy of them returned with me to the miſsion-house, as they were paſsing on to the Lakes to make their farewell visit to their friends there. I paſsed a week in journeying with them through the woods, under the protection of Mr. Barnet and wife.

Mr B. you know, is a christian indian who was educated by Rev. Mr. Mc Curty Pennsylvania. Mrs B. once resided two years at the mission here.

The more I become acquainted with the indian character the more I am interested in it believing I am gaining increasing evidence of their being the descendants of the revolted ten tribes of Israel.

I hope you will write me as early as you have any instructions to communicate respecting my future destiny. If it is ever decided that I had better go W. of the Mississippi I probably might be glad first to visit some of my New England friends.

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

Rebecca Newell

Mr. David Green.

April 12. I should have written particulars res- respecting the school here but knew br. V. was about to write. I have deferred sending, by his request, that you might first receive his letter.

There is at this time an interesting revival of religion at Detroit. April 3. 60. united with the church in Mr Wells society.

[illegible]
13 April

Mr David Green
Ass. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.
Boston

Miss Rebecca Newell.
April 25. 1832.

Ack'd & ans'd by Mr. Vaill.
May 10. D.G.

Mr Green,

24

Dear Sir,

Upon a sick bed, I take the liberty to write this, because my indisposition is such, as to render it doubtful, whether I am able to converse with you, in any other way. Under these circumstances, I hope you will have the kindness, to excuse unconnected sentences. My health now is much the same, as when you saw me last, which perhaps, you do not remember was, when I was rising from a fever at Seneca. I have not been under the necessity of calling a physician since. I have been so slightly diseased that if I took medicine in the right time I would be able to attend to business in a few hours. But while Mr Leonard and wife were here, I took more care upon me than usual, and last season, we had the measles in our family, in addition to our usual sickness; my health has been different since. I have had such a feverish habit, that it keeps me so weak, that excitement, a cold, or overdoing will bring on severe fever. and now it is not so easily broken up, as formerly. On account of regaining my health, I tried to take a tour up the Lakes, went to Maumee with this intention, but became so severely diseased that our family Physician told me, it was my duty in the first place, to attend to my health and break up my fever and feverish habit entirely, and refused to give his consent, that I should perform the short journey from there here, at less than two stages.

But I still believe I am but slightly diseased and if I could get well enough to go to Mackinaw I should be able to go into that school in Detroit, that I was about going into last year if I had not been recalled here on account of Mr. and Mrs. Leonard's not making efficient assistance. But if God has determined otherwise, respecting my health, what had I better do? – That is, if remain so weak as to be unable to labor, had I better stay here, to recruit or accept of an invitation, of some friends of missions, if I can get one, ~~to pass the Winter~~ at Rochester, and pass the Winter with them. My own judgement in sympathy with the body is weak. I wish for a Father's counsel; at your leisure I hope you will think of it and be so kind as candidly to give your advice. There is there, a Mr. King and Mrs. Ely from whom, I have accepted of some presents, Mrs. Ely has said "if you wish at any time for personal assistance which you do not choose to receive from the Board will you not call upon me?" Mr King has said something which would imply the same. but I do not wish unnecessarily to cast myself on them, or any other friends; and another thing to be considered is, what they do for me, must lessen the sum they would otherwise cast into the treasury of the Lord. for I believe they both give abundant evidence that they have consecrated their all to God Mrs Ely has no children. She is the one who has done so much for the Greeks. Mr. King is using his influence to build up religious society in the West.

Poor Mr. and Mrs. Leonard went from here into a beggar's house in Cincinnati, and stayed there until the beggar could no longer beg them support. This was disgracing the cause of missions, which I wish never to do, but without faith in God and divine direction I shall. 9 The world at times begins to look cold and dark; "Guide me O thou great Jehovah" Thou canst help me to look above it and say welcome, welcome to all trials which flesh is heir to.

Miss Rebecca Newell
Recd at Maumee — July 18.
1833.

Conversed with her on the subject.

Mr David Green
Present.

Yours &c

Rebecca Newell

Mr David Green

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 25-27

25) Memorandum July 1883

List of School Children (Mackinaw Miss.)
26) Girls
27) Boys

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

La Pointe Mr. G.'s directions
~~Mr~~ & Mrs Campbell — 3 youngest
Delia Cook —

~~Oakes~~ Borups
Mr. & Mrs Ayer

Sandy & Leach Lake
Mr. Boutwell & say
Mr. Ely ———

Farm ——

Sell if possible — Lowest — $900 Net.
If not rent — — — at the Interest.
Otherwise Lay down to grass, except so much as can be improved by boys for vegitables — —

The Vessel — Sold if possible — Lowest. $1500
If not — say Charter for 2 years — $300 Lowest
If not — — Have her used to the best advantage in any Common business on the Lakes, in addition to our own Mission wants; & in a manner that by arrangement shall promise the least possible care to the Mission or Mr. F. —

Providing for the family —
By purchase in vegitables &c, if necessary, beyond the amount which can be raised by Steward & boys — But with the approbation of Mr. G that a laborer, may as exigencies require, be hired for the time being. —— ——

The Shops ~~severally~~. Without employing by hire a man steadily, shall be turned to the best advantage ~~for mission~~, thro, the boys that in the judg^t. of M^r. F. is poſsible for the time being; until further instructions from the Board.

What is the least Amount of Time, which all boys & girls, ~~not~~ learning Trades, shall be required, if in health to attend school regularly ~~in regular course~~, during a year.

Ans. — ~~If neceſsary to employ them~~ otherwise (~~Those above 12 or 14 years) to be kept from 3 to 6 months, out of school.~~

~~Under that~~

Ans. Employ them in work if neceſsary from three to Six months; exceptions to be made in case of those who have but a few years in all to spend in getting their Education, ~~&~~ of those also who promise fair to become good Teachers — & of those who are ~~to be~~ supported by their Parents. And endeavouring to have their time of School attendance as little interrupted as poſsible. —

Those supported by Parents shall pay for Board Tuition &c $40 annually; & other Parents not able to pay fully. shall give as much as their circumstances will justify.

A Baker & Wash-House man are to be constantly employed by hire — & it is believed that no others will be absolutely needed in constant employ After the gathering in of crops & close of the ensuing fall work.

For the present Mr. Ferry will employ so much hired help as in his best judgt. ~~judiciously~~ is needful to close up the work of the present season.

The stock to be reduced in the course of this year & next, by fatting or sale as may be thought best, as follows — to, 2 horses, 1 yoke of oxen, & 4 or 5 Cows. —

Members of the family designed to be filled as soon as possible —

Have an eye as far as consistent, to a singer

1 Steward & Temporal Supt. with charge of boys

1 Male Teacher

1 Female Teacher & another female assistant.

& 1 Blacksmith (to take the shop with reference to Mission Convenience as an opening for boys trade &c)

No. of Miss. Sch. to be reduced as soon as practicable to within 50.

When secular supt. arrives, Mr. F. to be relieved from all secular labor only to exercise a general superintendence in council, instruction &c. & aid in making contracts for provisions, drafts &c. — His time otherwise to be entirely devoted to the religious interests of the mission-village & the vicinity — — He also to have as much of the mission building as necessary — to live separately — & be allowed $500 annually — having an Indian boy & girl with him — This not for his ease, but to enable him to ~~[illegible]~~ divest himself more entirely of all secular cares, & be more retired for study, in order to be more useful as a religious teacher here and in this ~~surrounding~~ quarter. — Mr. F. first to make the trial whether he cannot accomplish this whole eating &c. in common now with the family as heretofore.

Labours & Plan for

La Pointe,
Yellow Lake,
Sandy Lake,
Leech Lake, &
Mackinaw.

July 1833.

Names	Entered the Miss. family	Removed from the family	Age at entrance	Birth place	Tribe	By whom named	Became hopefully subjects of grace
Catharine Biſsell	1824		7 Years	Ft. William north shore of Lake Superior	1/4 Chippeway	Josiah Biſsell Rochester	
Catherine Spencer	1824		9 years	Lk. Superior	3/4 Chippeway	Judge Spencer Albany	1829
Cornelia Fonda	1824		14 years		1/2 Ottawa 1/2 African		1827
Eliza Warner	1824	Died 1829	8 years	Ft. Gratiot	Chippeway		
Elizabeth C. Hastings	1824		9 years	Ft. Gratiot	1/4 Chippeway	Mr. Hastings	1829
Hester Crooks	1824		8 years	Mackinaw	1/2 Ottawa		
Isabella Mc Veigh	1825		12 years		1/4 Chippeway		1830
Polly Mc Bean	1825	Left 1827		Ft. Williams	1/4 Knistenaux		
Sarah Burrell	1823	Died 1824		Bois Blanc			
Sarah Barrett	1824		6 years		3/4 Ottawa & Chippeway	Ashfield Mass.	
Mary Holiday	1824	Left 1829		Ance L. Superior	1/2 Chippeway		1825
Nancy Holiday	1824		9 years	Do.	Do.		1829
Jane J. Holiday	1826		4 years	Do.	Do.		
Mary Beaubien	1824		9 years	Mackinaw	1/2 Chippeway		
Lucy Beaubien	1824	Left 1829	5 years	Do.	Do.		
Mary J. Byard	1825		10 years	Do.	1/4 Chippeway		1830
Catherine Rowland	1825		5 years	Do.	Do	Maj. Roland Detroit	
Caroline Rodgers	1825		15 years	La Pointe L. Superior	1/2 Chippeway	Glenns Falls	1827
Nancy Mc Kenzie	1825	Left 1827	15 years	Ft. Williams	1/4 Knistenaux		1829
Nancy Aitken	1825		5 years	Fond Du Lac	1/2 Chippeway		
Helen Curtis	1824		3 years	Mackinaw	1/2 Chippeway		
Julia Matteau	1824		4 years	Do.	1/2 Chippeway		
Orylina Cashale	1825		6 years	Grand River	3/4 Ottawa	S. V. S. Wilder Bolton Mass	
Esther Mc Murray	1826		10 years	Prairie Du Chien	1/4 Knistenaux	Miss. Soc. N. Y. City	
Susan Bennett	1826		7 years	Montreal	Do.		1829
Marcia L. James	1827		13 years	Montreal	1/4 Chippeway		
Julia Beaubien	1826		13 years	Lac Du Flambeau. L. Sup.	Do.		1830
Elizabeth Beaubien	1826		11 years	Do.	Do.		1828
Sophia Beaubien	1826		9 years	Do.	Do.		
Nancy Fesenden	1824	Left 1825	8 years	Ft. Gratiot	1/2 Chippeway		
Peggy Mc Bean	1826	Left 1827		Ft. Williams	1/4 Knistenaux		
Mary Ann Willard	1827			Ft. Williams	1/2 Chippeway	John Willard Esq. Albany	1827
Nancy Collins	1827		3 years	Do.	1/4 Chippeway		
Electa O. Hastings	1827			L'Arbre Croche	Ottawa	Hastings Esqr. Detroit	1828
Harriet Moody	1827			Do.	Do	Do.	
Mary Lyon Grant	1829	Died 1830		Do.	Do.	Miss. Soc. in Miss Grant's School	
Angelique E. Thomp	1828	Left 1830		St. Josephs	1/4 Chippeway		1828
Josette Mc Bean	1826	Left 1827		Ft. William	1/4 Knistenaux		
Elizabeth Farling	1827			Drummond Island			1828

Names	Entered the Miss. family	Removed from the family	Age at entrance	Birth place	Tribe	By whom named.	Became hopeful subjects of grace.	
Nancy Farling	1827		7 years	Drummond's Island				
Anna M. Ermetinger	1828			Ohio	1/16 Shawnee			
Therese Ermetinger	1828			Mackinaw	Do.		1830	
Eliza Ermetinger	1828			Sault De Ste. Marie	Do.			
Jane Anderson	1828	Left 1831	14 years	St. Peters	1/8 Sioux		1829	
Ann Eliza Kerr	1827		14 years	Ft. Williams	1/2 Chippeway	Miss. Soc. N. Haven.		
Harriet Romeyn	1826			Do.	1/2 Knistenaux	N. York.		
Charlotte Bradly	1826		5 years	Chicago	1/2 Potawatama			
Glorianne Folsom	1827		6 years	On the Ousconsin	1/4 Chippeway	Esqr. Folsom Glenns Falls.		
Angelique Blaunce	1827	Left 1829		Sault De Ste. Marie	1/2 Chippeway			
Angelique Longe	1827			Ft. Williams	Knistenaux			
Frances A. Hastings	1827		12 years	Ft. Williams	1/4 Chippeway	Mr. Hastings Utica	1828	
Emily B. Smith	1826			Grand River	3/4 Ottawa		1827.	
Magdalene Lounds	1828		13 years	Grand River	Ottawa	N. York city	1829	
Charlotte Devoney	1828	Died 1828		L. Superior	Chippeway			
Margaret Sayre	1825	Died 1829			3/4 Chippeway			
Electa O. Hastings	1826	Died 1827			Ottawa	Esqr. Hastings Detroit		
Matilda Aitken	1829	Left 1830		Fond Du Lac.	1/2 Chippeway			
Christiana Evarts	1828		8 years	Grand River Lake Mich.	1/2 Ottawa	Soc. in Mission School. Mackinaw		
Roselle Louisgnon	1823	Left 1824			1/2 Ottawa			
Mary Louisgnon	1823	Left 1824			Do.			
Jessy Solomon	1824	Left 1824						
Roselle Solomon	1824	Left 1824						

- Catalogue -

Boys' School

Mackinaw.

Names	Entered the Mission Family	aged at entrance	Birthplace	Tribe	By whom named	Removal from
Asahel Nettleton	1827	6	Sault de St marie	1/2 Chippeway		
William Chester	1827	10	Ditto	1/4 Ditto		
Saml Findley	1827		Prairie du Chien	1/4 Sioux		
Antoine Ditto	1827		Ditto	1/4 Sioux		
Joseph Barrette	1827		Ditto	1/4 Sioux		1830
John Beattie	1827					
Antoine Provonsalle	1827		St Peters	1/2 Sioux		183
Frederick Oliver	1827		Prairie du Chien	1/4 Winnebago		183
Olivia Faribault	1827		St Peters	1/4 Sioux		1829
David Ditto	1827		St Peters	1/4 Sioux		1829
Ralph Gurley	1826	6	Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway		
Randal Cameron	1825	14	Red River	1/2 Assinaboin		182
Duncan Cameron	1825	12	Ditto	1/2 Ditto		1828
Luther Johnson	1825	13	Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway		1828
David Caldwell	1825	10	Lake Superior	1/2 Ditto		182
Reuben Smith	1826	14	Ditto	1/2 Ditto		
John Sayre	1825	12		3/4 Chippeway		Died in 1829
Edward Do	1825	10		3/4 Chippeway		1829
Robert Do	1825	6		3/4 Ditto		Died in 18
Samuel Anderson	1825	4	Drummond Island			D. 18
John S Folsom	1825	14	Sault De St Marie	1/4 Chippeway	By Esqr Folsom of Glens Falls	
[illegible]					[illegible]	
Isaac Miller	1826	10	Cheboigan	Ottawa		D. 18
James Warren	1825	5	Lake Superior La pointe	1/2 Chippeway		
John Ditto	1826	4	Ditto	1/2 Chippeway		
William Holliday	1825	19	Aunce Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway		182
Alvan Hyde	1824	16	Ft Gratiot	Ditto	For Dr Hyde Lee Mass	18
Gordon Corning	1824	16	Ditto	Chippeway	For Dr Corning	18
Charles Hastings	1824	14	Do Do	1/2 Do	By Mr Hastings of Utica	18
Henry Blatchford	1824	10	Lake Superior	1/2 Do		

Names	Entered the Mission Family	Aged at entrance	Birth place	Tribe	By whom named	Removed from the Family	Became hopeful subjects of grace
e Whitefield						Left	
s Rawson	1828					Left	
More		8					
tte Shepard							
s Eells	1829	15		Ottawa		Left	
Schemmerho	1829			Ditto.		Left	
Clement	1830						
m Dingley				1/4 Chippeway			
l Fisk Warren	1829		La Point Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway			
Parsons Warren	1829		Ditto.	Ditto			
hilus La Chapelle	1829		Prairie de Chien	1/4 Sioux		Left	
e Ermatinger	1828	9	Sault de St. Marie	1/8 Shawnee			
d Ashman			Lake Superior				
hard Boardman			Rand River	Ottawa			
e Maynard	1827	10	Pr. de Chien	1/2 Sioux			

1826	6	Red River	1/2 Ditto		1828	
1826	10		1/2 Sioux			
1826	8	Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway		1829	
1826	6	Ditto	3/4 Ditto		1830	
1826	6	"	1/2 Do			
1826	6		1/2 Sioux			
1827	8	La Cloche	1/2 Chippeway			
1825	8		1/2 Do		1827	

Names of Boys received in the Mackinaw Mission

Names	Entered the Mission Family	Aged at entrance	Birth place	Tribe	By whom named	Removed from Family	Became hopeful subjects of grace
William Hall	1824	8	Ft. Gratiot	Chippeway		1825	
John Chester	1824	6	Ft. Gratiot	1/2 Chippeway			
Clement Beaulieu	1826	14	Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway		1828	
William Mc Murray	1824	8	Lr Abrecroche	Ottawa		1829	
Louis Generouf	1824	6	Grand River	1/2 Winnebago		1826	
Andrew Yates	1824	10		1/2 Ottawa			
John Christie	1824	4	Riviere au Sable	Coulera		Died in 1825	
Samuel Lasley	1826	4	Mackinaw	1/2 Ottawa		Died in 18	
Joseph Lyman	1824	12	Lake Superior	3/4 Chippeway		Died in 1826	
Charles B. Ball	1824	6	Mackinaw	1/2 Ottawa		1826	
Hiram Campbell	1825	10	Mackinaw	1/4			
Robert Campbell	1826	8	Mackinaw	1/4			
John Campbell	1825	6	Ditto	1/4			
William Campbell	1825	3	Ditto	1/4			
Samuel Campbell	aged 6 months		Ditto	1/4			
Louis Tyant	1824	7	Ditto	1/4		Died in 18	
Peter Tyant	1818	5	Ditto	1/4		Died in 18	
Moses Partridge	1825	12	Do	1/4 Do	of Sandwich Mass		
James Campbell	1825	18	Do	1/4 Do			
Josiah Bissell	1825	10	Do	1/2 Do	By Jos Bissell of Rochester		
John Mc Knet	1825	8	Do	1/2 Do			
Joseph Trambla	1826	10		1/2 Do			
David W. Northrop	1826	10	Do	1/2 Do			
Henry Martin	1826	8	Do	1/2 Do		182	
Harvey Levette	1827	8	Larbrecroche	1/2 Ottawa		Died in 18	1830
William Morrison	1828	6	Lake Superior	1/2 Chippeway	Written By Joseph Bissell	18	

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 28-34

William Ferry (Mackinaw Mission)
28) 13 September 1830
29) 5 November 1830
30) July 1830 (Constitution)
31) 10 March 1831
32) 2 July 1831
33) 5 August 1831
34) 18 February 1832

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. Wm M. Ferry.
Sept. 27. 1830

Ackd March 5. 1831
D.G

Mackinaw Septr. 13th 1830.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Yours of 24th Augst. came to hand by the Boat. — In return, — we are cheered to hear of Newtons appointment & the prospect of his soon being with us accompanied by a sister Missionary. — We have been for some time past anxious; lest thro, the delay of my letter, or a some other cause, there would be no help in any department provided for our assistance the ensuing winter.

You will I suppose be surprised when I say that Mr. Heydenburk & myself are now alone in the Male department of charge over the children. Mr. Ayre is gone with the Traders to spend the winter at Le Point or the Warren Station up Lake Superior. The cause is this, The Traders of that department came in this year with the expectation & ardent desire of having a Missionary go back with them. Mr. Warren brought in an extra boat maned for the purpose of conveying a Mission family as the principle object in view, altho, at the same time he designed that, if he should in that be disappointed, he would so arrange his movements as to make his boat otherwise useful to him. — The disappointment of not having any one to return with them would not only be great, but as deemed by one & all here, would be peculiarly disheartening to them & thereby injurious to the cause.) — They were ready, if we would consent; could they have no other help, to take one of the single Sisters. — For my part, I saw no consistent way for their present aid otherwise than to have Miss Osmer or Miss Cook go. ~~Both~~ of ~~being~~ them being perfectly willing. — Still it was a serious query whether public opinion, notwithstanding their readiness, would justify such a measure. — As Mr. Ayres health had been the past year, especially the last winter, there could be no dependance placed upon him as a teacher with us. Of this he himself was fully convinced. But when the L. Superior subject came up. He was anxious to go, if no other one could. He thought the more active & unconfined course of labor which he would have there, would be favorable. — In my own judgement his exposure in travelling & the difference of climate would not justify such a step. But after consulting Doctr. Satterlee, who differed materially from me in his views, & whose opinion of Mr. Ayres case ought to be the best, I consented to have the members of the family called together & if they said go, I would approve. This was done — And the united voice was that he ought to go. So that in two days after this — July 30th. — he with Caroline W. Rodgers as Interpretress (who came from that region when receiv into the family) embarked with the Traders for the long desired place for Missionary operations. They both go under definite instructions (and this fully understood by Mr. Warren) that they are simply to do what, under God, they may be able by their exertions for the time being without involving any measures or encouragement to the Natives beyond this year. And if they receive no directions from the Board they are both to return to this place with the Traders next summer. — With the exception of 2 Bbls flour & a few other comfortable stores furnished by the Mission, they are to go & return & be provided for while there at the entire expense of Mr. W. & the other Traders.

I presume you will with me feel it to be of the last importance that a Missionary be provided for that region to go in with the Traders next year.

The tone of religious feeling among the Traders is on the whole evidently extending & deepening; altho. in some cases there is no change apparent for the better. — Four of the traders, viz. Warren, Dingley, Chapman, & Druverney furnish cheering evidence of piety. They were all received into the Church at our communion season in July. — It was thought for a while that little or no liquor would be carried in this year by the northern or L. Superior Traders; but this failed to be the case: owing in part to unexpected out-fits in opposition; but more especially to the want of the Indian Agents aid at the Sault de Ste. Marie. — It is however agreed among those at this place, that no spirituous liquor shall be given after the first of January next. This agreement was effected in connection with the forming of a copartnership of the Indian Traders who do business at this place

(incl)

The schools at the close of the last term in July passed one of the best examinations that I think we have ever had. Many Traders & others were present & with universal satisfaction. Altho, Mr. Ayre, was in the school but very little for the last 3 months before he left, yet having then 2 females in the boys school, the progress made during the quarter was good. Miss Cook has now the charge of the boys school & Miss Taylor that of the girls. The former numbers about 70; the latter about 60. — We have also commenced an Infant school under the care of my sister-in-law Miss White for the time being. Perhaps it will be continued no longer than her stay with us. — I have some hopes of having a Male Teacher sent on to us for the winter by him from Ohio. This however is quite uncertain. We need one provided by the Board as soon as possible very much. —

We have had our family lessened some 10 or 12, so that we now have about 100 children. — If I can consistently I shall have 2 or 3 more removed this fall. — The general health of the whole family for the past year has been unusually good — less sickness than we have ever had any one year. — There is now nothing among us like special attention to religion; tho' our religious meetings & tone of Christian character are pretty well sustained. — Our religious benevolent Societies in the village are enlarging & strengthening. The returns of the female Dorcas Society for the last year is $64.73. — That of the Boys Society will also be I presume as much as at their last anniversary. There has been the full sustaining of the Bible & Tract Societies. The forming of one Auxiliary to the A.B.C.F.M. — One for the aid of destitute congregations in our own Territory — & one yesterday as auxiliary to the Amer. Seamans Friends Society. — To all of which there has been a liberal patronage & interest of feeling extended.

You have probably seen notice of the murder of S. G. Gorham at Green-Bay. He was one of our Citizens — a subject of the revival in the winter of 1828-9 & belonged to our Church. His wife had proved herself an adulteress — & he was at the time of his murder in a course of process for a Bill of divorce. Two of his children — an interesting boy & girl he had more than a year ago put to board in this place. — Since his death, the Catholics are designing to get the children as they once claimed their Father. Mr. Stuart is deeply interested in the subject & feels with me that it would be very wrong to suffer these children to pass into their hands to be trained up for ruin under that faith. — He offers to support & clothe one in the

Page 5th] Mission at his own expense. If we will support the other. Their ages is from 7 to 9 - healthy promising children. Altho' they have no Indian blood, could you not consistently permit me to adopt the one as a kind of foster-child. And in this way have them both provided for. This can now be effected thro. Mr Stuarts influence with the Judge of Probate. Otherwise they must fall under the Control of the Catholics. - Please write as soon as possible in answer.

I received a letter from Mr Hill this summer requesting quarterly reports of expenditures different from what I commenced sending; or if I could not do it myself to employ a clerk. — I undertook to keep accounts &c that at the end of the quarter I could make up from the books such a report as desired. - But there being no body but Mr Heydenburk & myself to attend to the boys & all out door concern I am necessarily out a great deal. Sometimes from home at one place & sometimes in another in overseeing our work &c. So that there is a good deal passing from the house, shops, &c that does not come immediately under my hands. And I find it to me utterly impracticable to keep things so that I can make such a report. As yet I have had no means of getting a suitable person to attend to all this. — I endeavour by directions to different members of the family to have things in their several departments so managed that matters of charge or trust go on to the books. And I must acknowledge that I then have my hands full. — Should we be favored with a Missionary sent us, who would be competent to keep the books, money &c. or as soon as I can obtain at moderate expense a suitable person; then such reports can easily be furnished But all I can do now is to have accompanying my drafts, sufficient explanation as to show that our expenditures are proper.

You are doubtless sensible that the interest & reputation of the Schools cannot long be sustained without a thorough, well qualified, male Teacher. You Know how much in this respect we have ever been embarrassed. We dont wish to complain in view of the past. We only ask that a good teacher be obtained as soon as possible.

There is an unbroken feeling of union & cooperation among the members of the family; & tho, we are weak handed in the work before us, yet I believe we are all willing - nay, glad to spend & be spent in the Cause

I ought to have mentioned above that the Catholics have devised every supposable means thro, the summer, - especially while the Traders were here - of ~~exc~~ exciting prejudice against the protestant cause & of enlisting in their ranks the most determined opposition. But God has graciously so overruled all their devices as perhaps to further thereby the Interests of Zion & welfare of souls.

Ever desiring your prayers for us all that we may be growingly sanctified & fitted in all thing for the Will of our Divine Master. - & at the same tim tendering you our respectful regards & prayers

I am dear Sir, yours in the
bonds of our Common Lord.

Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. David Greene
Ass.nt Sec.y Missionary
Rooms. Boston

Mackinaw Novr. 5th 1830.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Mr. Newton & Miss Skinner together with Mr. Loomis & family arrived last evening — all in good health. Altho, the season is so far advanced they had a most favorable passage — only 4½ days from Detroit.

Mr. Loomis has come as a hired teacher. The circumstances in brief are these. Situated as we have been with no male teacher to be depended upon; and after Mr. Hyde left with but little hope of one, as regularly appointed, for the present winter, — I requested Mr. Hudson to obtain for us if possible a Mr. Barr of whom he had spoken; provided he could be hired at terms not exceeding $17. or $18 per month for the winter.

It seems that, Mr. B. being otherwise engaged, Mr. Hudson while at Rochester applied to Mr. L: & as I learn by letters from them both he engaged on the terms which I had given Mr. H. altho I have not had time as yet to interchange a word with Mr. L. on the subject since his arrival.

I have just heard from Green-Bay & the N. Y. Indians have agreed to employ the Rev. C. Colton as their medium &c before the public & "the powers that be". They also send a deputation. One of the Stockbridge Tribe — John Quinney & a Mr. Beale as Council — are now here on their way; & Mr. Williams with one or two of the Oneidas will probably be down in the next vessel. — In my letter to Mr. Colton I have suggested the expediency his conferring, among others, with Dr. Ely of Philadelphia upon the grounds & whole train of the N. Y. Indian claims at the Bay.

Our mutual friend here who was at Washington last winter is of the opinion that if Dr. E.'s views & feelings are as they ought to be on the great subject of the Indian Question, that it will be an important step to furnish him with a full knowledge of the Scenes at the Bay from 1821 down to the meeting of the Commissioners this last Summer. He fully believes that Dr. E. has such access to the Presidents ear as would secure a more favorable & candid examination of the rights of these Indians, than might otherwise be effected. — Should Mr. Colton be at Boston, instead of New-York where I have directed my letter, it may be well for you to suggest this, if you deem it of any consequence.

Mr. Stuart has lately been at the Bay. He saw Mr. Marsh & Mr. Stevens. He says Mr. S. has had a communication not long since from the Board of the general Assembly, purporting that they still design to establish a Mission in the region of L. Superior; & with the supposition of employing Mr. S. or perhaps both him & Mr. Coe. — Mr. Stuart is a good deal tried about it; & was inclined to address you upon the subject. But lest it might be considered as too officious, he wished me to say as from him; that if the Mission-Board of the Genl. Assembly are about establishing a Mission among the Indians, you ought to confer with them & have a mutual understanding that they locate their operations somewhere West, in the vicinity of the Mississippi; & not in the section of country whose intercourse is directly with the places where you already occupy; — & especially should either of the above persons go as prominent Missionaries, that their measures would most assuredly result in serious injury to the great cause. —

In reference to Mr. S. whatever may be the degree & warmth of his piety I am more & more impressed with his deficiencies for a Missionary life. There were some things opened to me last summer; which, as the scene then shaped, I thought of no essential moment to lay before you; but I now think you ought to know them. You recollect that Messrs S. & C. were employed by the Board of the Genl. Assembly last year on a kind of exploring tour in the N. W. Territory. When

Mr. S. was at Mr. Dingley's post, he agreed with him that whether the Board should establish a Mission or not, he with his family would come the next (I.E. last ~~summer~~) summer & make their home with him & together do what they could for the good of the Indians there. — When he afterwards arrived at Mr. Warren's post, in looking round, he altered his mind; & wished Mr. W. so to arrange with Mr. D. as to have him satisfied; & that he would now choose to come to his post. — He also got Mr. W. to prepare on paper a sketch of that region & its importance for a Mission — & finally with an impression made on his mind that the American Board were not designing to do any thing there, Mr. W was induced, the morning Mr. S. left, to append to what he had already written, a request to have the Board of the G. Assembly establish a Mission at his post, & with the offer of what he would do in aid thereof. — On Mr. S.'s return he sent this, with a communication from himself to the Board recommending a mission to that place, & with the supposition of receiving an appointment to that effect. — Not long after, there being no teacher with Mr. Marsh, he sanctioned a recommendation being sent by the Indians to the Amer. Board for him to be appointed as a teacher there. In July Mr. Stevens & family arrived here from the Bay; & without having had ~~any~~ in any shape returns there, either from the Board of the G. Assembly or from the Amer. Board; he was anxious to go on immediately with Mr. Warren to his post at La Pointe. — The way in which I came to know any thing of the whole concern, was that Mr. W. at a second interview refused to give Mr. S. any encouragement until he had conversed with me. In the mean time Mr. W. called & opened several things which had impressed both his mind & Mr. Dingley's unfavorably. — When Mr. S. conversed with me, I found that the whole business stood as in the outlines given above. And after conversing ith him at some length upon the inconsistency of so many conflicting plans [that should the G. Assembly's Board appoint him their Missionary; r the Amer. Board, as a teacher at the Bay; these might clash one with the ther; or perhaps both of them with his having otherwise disposed of himself r La Pointe] I then decidedly advised to his returning to the school at the Bay & there ~~wait~~ labor until he should have answers to one or both his communications. — He himself fully admitted to me that this would e the more consistent course. Be this however as it may, neither Mr. W.

nor Mr D. as I afterwards learnt, would have consented to his going with them on any consideration. Mr W. went so far as to insist upon Mr S.'s writing to the Board of the G. Assembly & recalling what had been drawn from him; — & when he found that there was little prospect of any thing from Mr S. he himself wrote to the Board before he left the Island.

Now the reason why I have felt it duty to open the above to you is not, I think, out of any unkind feelings toward Mr S.; but it is on this supposition — Mr S. may have written to you in consequence of the communication he has received & may wish to know whether he is to expect his appointment extended after the close of the year. Now as Mr Marsh will be down in the Spring; he will in the mean time have abundant opportunity of acquaintance, & you ~~by~~ information from him will then have ample means of knowing what is best to do. —

I noticed in the New York Observer a reference to the annual meeting of the Board & under the head of Mackinaw Mission an allusion to the expense of the Church as being almost entirely sustained by the Traders & Indians. The same as copied into the N.Y. Evangelist is said to have been sustained by the Indians. — This is a mistake; & I am afraid unless it be corrected it will do injury. I will therefore give a Copy of the subscription. This however does not include what the Citizens did in getting out timber, lumber &c & bringing on to the ground; nor of considerable aid otherwise.

In copying the amount of the subscription I have as you will see put down first all those who are Traders or Citizens connected ~~with~~ with the Indian Trade — Then the citizens not concerned in the I. Trade — Afterward, the Military — & last, some collections abroad. —

There is also another subject which I will name for the sake of your advice; altho' my own impression is that unless it comes to us in a different shape it will do no good to take any notice of it. Miss Hotchkiss has just received letters in the boxes of clothing from Utica.

Michael Dousman - President — Wm A. Aitken & Martin -
Heydenkurk - vice President — Wm Mitchell Treasurer — Robert
Stuart, recording & Cor. Secy — Saml. Ashman — Wm Brown —
John Holiday — ~~Wm~~ D. Aitken — L. M. Warren — D. Dingley &
Bela Chapman - Directors — Post Office for any of these
Mackinac —

I certify that the foregoing is a true
Copy of the Constitution, adopted by the Mackinac
Missionary Soc — July — 1830

Robert Stuart
Cor. Secy

Mr. Green, Dear Sir, The above Society have paid in their funds to ~~me,~~ & wish the same
acknowledged & the Society recognised as Auxiliary to the A.B.C.F.M. — The amt. collected & paid
over to me is $59.50. — I will now give you a list of all the Boxes &c of
clothing received at this Station since the opening of the Spring. Perhaps
on Comparison you will find numbers of them already acknowledged in the
Herald. It will be important so to enter what are now to be noticed as not to
have the public mind receive the impression that we are so well supplied as
to need nothing preparing the coming winter for the ensuing season. We have but
a tolerably supply & shall need as much next year as we have had the present. —

In April we received — { 1 Box Mrs. A. Thomas, Utica; containing a bundle from Russia Dec. 3,
1829 Dec. 3 ✓ 1 Box - supposed fr. Augusta - Value $62.45
1831. Jan. 11 - 1 Do Unknown — no bill.
1 Bale fr. fem. Soc. Livonia N.Y.
1 box fr. Ashfield - Massetts
In May " " — { 1 Box fr. Greenfield Massetts
" " — 1 Do. fr. Conway. Do
" " — 1 Do. fr. Heath - Do

Since May to 1830 June 30 ✓ 2 Boxes Clothing. & 1 Bll dried fruit fr. different Societies in Ohio
the present day ~~E~~ directed to Mr. Hudson & shipped at Cleaveland.
1831 Jan. 11 - 1 Box - supposed fr. Schenectady. N.Y.
" " - 1 Do - Palmyra. N.Y.
1830 Oct. 7 - ✓ 2 Tierces fr. Utica. Value $219.00
1831 Jan. 11 - 1 Box fr. ~~Brookfield~~ Brooklyn N.Y.
Sept. 4 ✓ 1 Do. fr. Northampton Massetts
1831 Jan. 11 - 1 small Do fr. Wrights Settlement. Rome N.Y.
" " - 1 Box fr. Hudson Ohio
" " - 1 Do. fr. Austinburgh Ohio
" " 1 Bundle fr. Livonia.

Eliza. the Indian woman, whose History you gave in the Herald 1828. Died last Wednesday night. 23d Inst. She evinced to all the evidence of the believer triumphing in death. For many months she has been almost daily looking for her departure. Tho suffering much in body, yet uniformly patient & happy. — She repeatedly said on the day of her death — "I think I shall go to day" — at night she shook hands with some of the members of the family & with a smile spoke of it as the last time. But a few minutes before her death in allusion to David's words said, she feared no evil. — Surely no Unbeliever eyeing her course down the dark valley could any longer doubt the reality of religion or deny the importance of carrying the tidings of the gospel to the unlettered savage!!

Rev. William M. Ferry,
Dec. 23. 1830.
$59.50.
Ent.d Jan 10
Constitution of the Mackinac
Auxiliary.

Acko March 5, 1831.
D.G.

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Mass.tts

ETROIT
DEC

The new accession to our family all seem to move along well. Mr. Loomis as yet seems to promise fair for sustaining the cares of the school. He thinks he has no indications of injury to his health from the employment. — Our whole family are in health generally. —

With cordial affections I am dear Sir
Yours — Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. David Green } Nov.r 30th 1830.

Constitution

Of the Mackinac Miſsionary Society

Article 1. This Society shall be denominated "The Auxilliary Foreign Miſsion Society of Mackinac."

Art. 2d The sole object of this Society shall be to raise funds in aid of the Miſsions under the patronage of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Miſsions.

Art. 3. The officers of the Society shall be a President, as many Vice Presidents as shall be thought expedient, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and an Executive Committee, consisting of the Secretary and Treasurer, and three other members, a majority of whom shall form a quorum

Art. 4. It shall be the duty of the President, and in his absence, of one of the Vice-Presidents, to preside at all meetings of the Society.

Art. 5. The Secretary shall record the proceedings and conduct the correspondence of the Executive Committee, and of the Society.

Art. 6. The Treasurer shall receive all subscriptions and donations, and pay over all funds in his possession to the Treasurer of the American

Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Art. 7. The President and Vice Presidents and every minister of the Gospel who is a member of the Society shall be entitled to attend and vote at the meetings of the Executive Committee.

Art. 8. There shall be an annual meeting of the Society on the

when the proceedings of the past year shall be reported by the Executive Committee; the ac-accounts of the Treasurer, properly audited, be presented; the officers for the ensuing year be elected, and such other business transacted as shall be deemed expedient.

Art. 9. A copy of the Constitution authenticated by the Secretary with the names and post-office-addresses of the officers annually elected, and also a copy of the Annual Reports, shall be transmitted to the Corresponding Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Art. 10. This Constitution shall be subject to alteration or amendment by a vote of two thirds of the members at any Annual Meeting.

In one of which from a female friend deeply interested in the cause of Missions, it is stated that Mrs. Miner is doing all she can to prejudice the public mind against the Missions at Mackinaw & Green-Bay. — In reference to Mackinaw this friend says there is not a member but that she slanders — & in her private way hands out such things as these — that the Missionaries are extravagant in their dress — that they starve the children — that the Natives have charms over them — that there are scenes of lewdness & unlawful intercourse among the Missionaries &c &c — This friend says that such is the effect of her insinuations, that at Paris a circle of ladies were preparing a box for this station but were induced to abandon the object in consequence of Mrs M.s statements. Among other things, by the way, Mrs M. threatens prosecuting the Board for claims she has against them.

Now the writer recommends some communication from the Citizens or respectable persons here, as fully approving the general movements & conduct of the Missionaries, to be given to the public thro. the Western Recorder; but without allusion to her letter in particular or the statements of Mrs Miner. — But I see no supposition of good from such a measure; nor do I think it our place to notice any thing of the kind; until Mrs M. or any other person is ready openly to alledge definite charges implicating our conduct or movements. Whenever that should be the case, I should feel, we were obligated to furnish the public with any just vindication in our power. — If you think differently however, I would be thankful for your advice.

Ever desiring your prayers that we may be so guided as to give the enemy no just cause to speak reproachfully & that our Masters service, tho' in the face of all evil, may be our element & delight

I am, dear Sir, yours in the bonds of the gospel

Rev. David Greene }

Wm M. Ferry

Copy of cash subscriptions & donations toward building Church.

Amer. Fur Compy.	50	00	This 1st. Division (except the Indian Agent) are Traders, Clerks, & persons in some way concerned in I. Trade
Robert Stuart	50	00	
Geo. Boyd (Indian Agent)	50	00	
Wm. Mitchelle	50	00	
John A. Drew	5	00	
Wm Brown Junr.	10	00	
G. D. Dousman	5	00	
Thos. Guthrie	2	00	
L. M. Warren	20	00	
Saml. Ashman	20	00	
Bela Chapman	5	00	
Daniel Dingley	20	00	
David Aitkin	10	00	
M. Morrison	5	00	
E. Rousseau	10	00	
A. Morrison	3	00	
J. H. Fairbanks	3	00	
John Holliday	20	00	
Wm. A. Aitkin	40	00	
Thos. Conner	3	00	
Benjn. Cadotte	3	00	
J. B. Corbin	1	00	
Wm. Holliday	5	00	
G. Franchere	5	00	
Bazil Boulieu	3	00	
C. Chaboilles	3	00	
H. B. Hoffman	20	00	
Joseph Rolette	20	00	
Alexis Bailly	20	00	
H. L. Dousman	20	00	
Jos. Laframboise	3	00	
Rix Robinson	20	00	
Pierre Duvernay	10	00	
Saml. Abbott	10	00	
John Jacob Astor New-York	250	00	
	774	00	
~~also~~			
H. H. Sibley	5	00	
	779	00	

Michael Dousman	50	00	This 2nd division are Citizens not engaged in the I. Trade
Thos. A. B. Boyd	4	00	
Wm Sylvester	10	00	
A. Wendall	10	00	
Saml. C. Lasley	5	00	
A. R. Davenport	10	00	
D. B. Gorham	3	00	
A. D. Stewart	20	00	
John Graham	5	00	
Jos. Doleur	1	00	
Louis Bourasa	1	00	
Nathan Puffer	10	00	
	129	00	

Capt. R. A. McCabe	10	00	This 3d. division are Military officers
Lieu. Wm Alexander	10	00	
Lieu. A. S. Center	10	00	
〃 A. R. Hetzel	10	00	
Maj. Josiah H. Vose	15	00	
Doctr. R. S. Satterlee	30	00	
Col. E. Cutler	15	00	
Lieu. Sibley	10	00	
	110	00	

From Miss Bidwell (Canada) by letter thro Mrs. Satterlee	10	00	This 4th. division from sundry persons abroad
From sundry persons thro Mrs. Satterlee	5	75	
From sundry persons thro Miss E. Aitkin	22	62	
	38	37	

Amt. of Traders. Clerks &c	779	00
Amt. of Citizens not in Indian Trade	129	
Amt. of Military Officers	110	00
Amt. from abroad	38	37
Total amt. of cash $	1056	37

Rev. William M. Ferry.

Dec. 11. 1830.

Ackd March 5. 1831.
D.G.

Ship 52

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Massts.

(Two sheets)

Mackinaw March 10th 1831

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Mr Loomis has been engaged of late in establishing a kind of Lyceum in connection with several persons in the village; which he is of opinion will be useful to the children of the Mission. As I know little or nothing of Lyceums I have not encouraged; nor, for Mr L's sake, have I said any thing to discourage the object; — altho' I do not anticipate much good therefrom. — The Society is now organised & Mr L. has handed me the annexed Bill for books & apparatus; which I wish you to have sent on as soon as practicable, & charge the same to the Mission; as the amount will be paid in to me as soon as the articles are received. —

Annals of Education — Edited by Wm C. Woodbridge — send from the commencement of the work. — Silliman's Journal of Science. (Published in New-Haven; but there is probably an agent in Boston) Also an apparatus for District & other schools, containing diagrams, geometrical solids, a representation of the Solar System &c, price twenty dollars, for sale by Josiah Holbrook Boston. — The whole will cost $28. or thereabouts.

Mr Loomis has enjoyed uniformly good health since at Mackinaw & is doing well as a Teacher. Both the schools passed an excellent examination at the close of the last quarter. Mr L. & Miss Cook were in the boys school; & Miss Taylor & my Sister-in-Law in the girls school. — The present quarter Mr L. & Miss Taylor have charge of the boys & Miss Cook of the girls. — There is some reason to fear that we must lose Miss Taylor next summer, as her friends insist upon her returning home, to which she is in feeling quite averse; but, as you recollect, her engagement was but for two years. She has quite overstaid that time & has been for a long while laboring with her friends by letter to have them consent to her remaining permanently. But they seem determined not to meet her wishes — particularly a friend to whom she had betrothed herself, before she was in heart married to the cause of Missions. —

I believe I wrote you by the former Express & noted that I was engaged in a course of Lectures on the Subject of Catholicism or the ~~Errors of the~~ Corruptions of the Romish Church. — These lectures engrossed almost all my time for eight weeks. As I am so little accustomed to argumentative discussion & the writing of Sermons at full length, they cost me a great deal of labor & deep anxiety; but I think I feel to bless God that I have been carried thro. them better than my fears. The whole course comprehends six lectures somewhat lengthy. They were designed to have been delivered weekly; but some duties & ill health made it necessary to defer the 3d. & last till the second Sabbath in order. — The Catholic Priest & numbers of the French attended them all. The meetings were unusually full, still & solemn. Nothing of an unpleasant kind occurred excepting at the 5th. Lecture. Two of our prominent Characters found the atmosphere so uncomfortable for them that they left the house, as I am told, in a rage just at the close of the Lecture & did not attend the other. — The Priest pretended to answer the 3 first Lectures; but then gave it up — at least for the present. — I can't but hope that God may overrule what he has heard for his good. — There is considerable excitement awakened with several. They seem to be a little disturbed as to the perfection of their Church; & begin to query whether it is as Holy, Safe, & Scriptural as they have been taught. — One frenchman, who is able to read & was in early life partially educated for a priest, has come to the conclusion that he can no more go to the Priest for Confession. I am told, that he has said this to the P. & received for answer that he must be excommunicated — 'Well, let it come, he says, for I cant confess'. — However the P. finally told him he should for the present be suspended until the Bishop arrived. — It seems from what I have heard that the Catholics are many of them alarmed for the danger of their Craft, & are depending upon the Bishop & another Priest to come on next summer in order to set all things to rights. —

I will just sketch the several subjects examined in the Course of the Lectures —

1st. L. The Doctrine of Infallibility — Text John 7: 47–49. Proof by Scripture

~~[illegible]~~ Reason & Tradition that the Jewish Chh. had far higher claims to Infallibility than any to which the Chh. of Rome can pretend.

2d Le – Supremacy of the Roman See. Text John 7: 24 — 6 heads – 1st Examn of of the principle passages urged by the Cath.s in favor of Peters Supr.y — 2d Evidence fr. the manner in which the Apostles executed their Ministry — 3d Passages that expressly mention the gr. Head of the Chh. with the Offices & gifts designated for its Edification — 4th Collatteral Testimony fr. Pauls Epistles that Peter was not then Bishop of Rome – 5th The probable origen of distinction or of Superiority in one Minister over others — & 6th a Statement of what constitutes a true Minr in the Chh. — 3d Le The Eucharist or Transubn — Text Math: 26: 26–28. After stating in quotation the sum of the Cath.c doctrine, It was shown, by ample illustration, to be inconsistent with the nature of a Sacrament, – with passages of Scripture, – with 2 broad principles of Reveln — with their own doctrine of a litteral sense, – with Reason and common sense, – as disclaimed by the early Fathers, – & as more horrible than the Heathen worship. — 4th Le – Text, Math. 15: 9. embracing 4 subjects – 1st Absolution with auricular confession & its dependencies – 2d Purgatory & praying for the dead – 3d Invocation of saints & angels – & 4th the religious use of Images. — 5th Le Text. 2 Thes: 2: 3. 4. Subject. Man of Sin or the Antichrist of Prophecy: — & this shown by the testimony of Paul, Daniel, & John compared with History to be the Papal power & nothing else. — 6th L. Text. 3d verse of Jude — a condensed review of the 5 Lectures – the doctrine of the text explained & inforced – two other considerations & an application of the whole; – with an addrss to Catholics able to Red – to those unable to read – & to Priests. —

Several persons earnestly request to have the Lectures published – they think they will do much good – Mr. Stuart has offered to defray the expense of publishing 1000 copies. But as yet I cannot bring my mind to feel willing. — Altho I bestowed much labor in preparing them, anticipating a conflict with the Catholics in this place; yet I had no thought of having them published. There has been however so much said to me on the subject, I may possibly transcribe ~~them~~ & send them next summer by Sister Hannah to you or some other person for examination & with whatever strictures shall be made, if on the whole, thought to be useful to the cause of Religion I may perhaps consent. — In the mean time I have a favor to request of you — I had occasion in my 4th L. to condemn the correctness of the Catholic translation of the Hebrew word תִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה in Exodus 20:5. They translate the word "adore" whereas if I mistake not, it simply expresses the act of bodily prostration or bowing down, either in the light of religious or civil homage; without affixing in itself the moral intention of the act. — But as my knowledge at first of the Hebrew was very limited & by long neglect I have almost lost the little I did know, so as not to be sure in all cases of tracing the word to its Root; — I therefore wish that you would, if familiar with the Hebrew; & if not - get some one who is, to give me the Root of that word together with every thing pertaining to its grammatical construction & the true meaning thereof. — The same word I believe is used also by Jacob to his son Joseph. Gen. 37:10. — Likewise in Ex. 23:24 — Lev. 26:1 — Josh. 23:16 — Judg. 2:12 — 2 Kings 5:18 — & 2 Chron. 25:14. — In all which places I believe the sense requires the translation to be, bow-down, — &

Rev. William M. Ferry.

April 25. 1831.

Purchases.
√

Ans^d - 27. D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Assistant Secretary
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Mass^tts

(One Sheet)

not - **adore**, - as the Catholics have rendered it in the 2nd Command^nt. — And does not the following word לָהֶם with its prefix in Ex. 20:5. properly require the translation to be - to them — So that even if the Catholics use the word - adore; - they ought to say - adore to them? —— — I wish you would, as soon as possible, furnish me with very full information on this subject. — We have just rec^d notice of Doct^r. Beecher's Lectures & also a course of Lectures on Catholicism in progress at one of the Churches in N. York. — Should either or both be printed I should be very glad to get them; so as to be the better able to know the path of duty in relation to mine. — You will not make any allusion in the Herald to mine or to any thing I have here said relative to the Catholic feeling; for the present. — I suppose you are providing a minister for L. Superior. - It will be all important to have some one here to ~~fill~~ return with the traders when Mr. Ayre comes in. — Ever desiring y^r. prayers for us all, I am dear Sir, y^rs most respectfully
Rev. David Greene. }
Wm. M. Ferry

Mackinaw July 2d 1831.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Mr. Dousman has just shown me a letter from Mr. Clapp of N. York to whom last Spring, before the intelligence of Mr. Bissells death, he had sent the two last of Mr. B.s notes given for the farm to be turned in payment for some purchases. Mr. Clapp writes that in consequence of Mr. B.s death, the notes cannot be paid at present; & that it is not certain that more than two thirds thereof can be paid.—

Mr. Dousman now looks to me & Mr. R. Stuart, who endorsed the notes, for his money.—

The whole story is in brief like this. — When I returned from Boston in the fall of 1827 I received Instructions from Mr. Bissell to purchase the Dousman farm for him, to be used for the benefit of the Mission at terms which would be satisfactory to myself — say $1000. as was then expected. Soon after I came home I bought the farm for $900. gave my own notes payable 1/3 in April 1828 — 1/3 in April 1829, & the last in April 1830: And took the Deed in my own name. — I then wrote to Mr. Bissell to have him send me three notes of similar form from him payable to Mr. D. & that if they arrived before it should become necessary to have the deed Recorded (that is 6 months) — I would have Mr. Dousman give a new deed directly to him. — This was accordingly done, & the Deed legally conveyed to Mr. Bissell & recorded. — But as Mr. Dousman did not know Mr. Bissell. Mr. Stuart & Myself endorsed the notes. — The following Spring 1828 Mr. D. sent the note of $300. first due & it was paid; — but unbeknown to me the other notes were neglected as they became due & Mr. Dousman never called for payment. — When I found this Spring they had never been paid, I requested Mr. Dousman to send them; which he accordingly did as noticed above & in consequence of Mr. B.s death they cannot be paid at present. — As Mr. D. is depending on that money for remittances to Clapp & Ehnenger of New York; — & as Mr. D. is in some respects a peculiar man I think it by all means important that you make payment to them as soon as possible; & receive the notes in Claim against the Estate of Mr. B. — I have talked with Mr. Stuart & he is of the same opinion. He says they must be paid in some way. — Both notes together in principal are $600. with Interest on the same at 6 per cent from the 1st. of April 1828. The lawful Interest of this Territory is now 7 per cent; but when the notes were given it was only 6 per cent. — Possibly however the notes bear date at Rochester — if so it must be N. Y. Interest which is 7 per cent.

I suppose from what you said to me when at Mackinaw that the Board have accepted of Mr. Bissell's offer; & that as a donation of $1000. the farm is from Bissell deeded to the Board. — If so, it is necessary to have the deed sent to me so that I can have it registered in this Territory & County. The law of this Territory makes a second deed if given & Recorded good; in preference to a former one not on Record if given more than 6 months before the second be Recorded. — If no dishonesty be practised in giving a second one prior to the Record of the first, the Record of the first makes it good tho' it be Recorded any time after six months. ——

If there has been no legal conveyance of the farm from Mr. B. by deed to the Board, I still think it equally important that you should meet the payment of the Notes & take them as claim against the Estate for whatever they will amount to. — I know that Mr. Dousman is blameable for not presenting the notes when due & when they would have been paid; but still this would not alter the evil which would come upon the cause if the notes are not paid. — And more than this if the farm formally belongs to the Estate of Bissell; & he be insolvent — say, so as to pay but 2/3 or 3/4 — The farm will have to be sold, & probably can be so managed as to have it bought in, so as to be ultimately no loss to the Board. — I hope & trust therefore that you will not fail to have the Money, as soon as possible, paid to Messrs Clapp & Ehrenger. Water Street. New-York; - & the Notes by them, if necessary, endorsed over payable to the Board.

We have by the papers had the mournful news of Mr Evarts death. To our natural feelings & human view his loss to the great cause in which he was laboring seems irreparable — To you & his dear family the stroke must have been peculiarly distressing - But by his triumphant death God is saying to you & all the friends of Zion it is blessed to trust in Him — yea in such a privilege to rejoice tho, it be in tears.

Mr Ayer has just returned, a week since, from La Point. His health has been most of the time remarkably good; & is so now. He says that when confined in school he found that injured him; & has about concluded that owing to his weak & irritable lungs he cannot sustain the employment of teaching. In any out-door business & fatigue his health & strength improves. His heart is deeply alive to the wants of La Point & the opening for usefulness there. Mr Warren has a disposition to lend a lifting hand in all good there. — The Catholic trump of alarm was sounded & preceeded Mr Ayer in his course; but, from all that I can learn, Mr Ayres movements have been calculated to conciliate & even secure confidence in the goodness of his cause. He spent part of the winter at La Point & part at Lac Couteree; & has obtained some knowledge of the I. Language. Our family are in general health; & the apparent face of things much as usual. The Catholic spirit is all alive in its devices here; but not with as much success as might be feared. I see no cause of very special uneasiness from their success. — There are indeed some things ~~that~~ which show that their control

Rev. William M. Ferry,
July 20. 1831.
a. by ~~H.H.~~ " 26. "
Ackd Sept. 15. D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Mass. &c.

(Single)

over the Indians, where they are moving, is not entire. One of the L'arbre Croche Indians last week applied of his own accord ~~[illegible] [illegible]~~ to place first one & then a second child in the Mission. I received both. They are promising children. — Ever craving your prayers
I am dear Sir Yrs in the Gospel Wm M. Ferry
Rev. David Greene } —

Mackinaw Augt. 5th. 1831.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I have only time to write you a few lines by Mr. Dingley. - Mr. Hall & wife, Mr. Ayre & Mrs. Campbell started this morn for Lake Superior in company with the Warren boats. - In looking over the arrangement for Miſs.y operations there, I believe it was, by all, deemed most expedient that the above should go; rather than Meſsrs. Hall & Boutwell under the circumstances in which they must have gone. - No male Interpretor at all suitable just at this time could be poſsibly obtained; & as there are none in the Country of the right kind; it is evident that had Meſsrs. H. & B. gone the object of the Indian language would be in a measure out of their reach: as also the means of imparting much religious instruction to the Indians. - After the Arrival of Meſsrs H. & B. we thought we should be able to obtain Charles Hastings for them as their Interpretor - a Miſsion lad who became of age last winter - is decidedly pious; & has retained a pretty good knowledge of his Mother language. When he went from us last winter, he did by my advice bind himself to Mitchell & Hoffman for a year as Clerk in their Indian Store. That concern has since undergone some changes & is now in the hands of Biddle & Drew. These men of course feel no interest in our object & would not release Charles. - At present there is not another male person on or about the Island that would answer to go. - From the embarraſsments which Mr. A. had last year it is evident that Caroline or any other of the Miſsion girls would not answer. - It was also believed that there were no insuperable obstacles in the way of Mrs. H. going this year any more than 2 years hence; & that she could be of use in the School, provided any suitable female could go as a Companion for her. Here Mrs. Campbell voluntarily offered herself if Mr. C. & our family would consent. - Altho, at first I disapproved yet taking all into consideration I felt compelled to yield to the force of arguments which Mrs C. assigned as reasons for deeming it her duty to go. This truly good woman said, altho' she loved her husband & Children, yet in view of all things considered, she could cheerfully leave them & go to fill a place which she felt she was better fitted for than any other one. — She has been accustome to interpret in Indian & French — has a good knowledge of all the peculiar habits & customs of the Indians & will I think unquestionably command more respect from the Indians than any other female. She will likewise be a most desireable companion for Mrs H. & an excellent nurse under *any* circumstances of sickness. — She has taken her Infant Child. The rest she has cheerfully resigned to our care. — Mrs C. has for years proved herself a faithful & most invaluable Missionary; but this new evidence of her ardent love for the cause has endeared her if possible still more to my heart.

Mr B. will for the more part remain with us at Mackw. — Will aid in ministerial services, & otherwise devote his time to the acquisition of the Indian language

We have furnished those who have gone with all the needful supplies of food & other comfortables for a year. — I have sent them in one of our own Barges manned with 6 men as far as the Portage above Hollidays, where one of Mr. Warrens men will be left in charge of the things. The Missionaries go with him & his Barge immediately return for the Load..

Had the season been as usual Mr. W. would have taken another ~~boat~~ Barge; but this year the Company are short of men — They not having had more than half the usual recruit from Montreal. So that Mr. W. could not do it — The Expense of our sending in a Barge will be I suppose $70 - or $80.

Mr Hill wrote me relative to the Bissell money, thinking from what he had heard by Mr. Peck that in some way I had advanced to him. My letter which I wrote you some time since & which had not been received when Mr. Hill wrote will explain it all. — I trust you have paid the money in N. York as requested.

Please request Mr. Hill to Notice in the Herald as paid in to me

Mrs. Mary W. Thompson of Fort Gratiot
a donation to the Mission of $10.

I have also received from our Mission Dorcas Society
$74.34 toward the Lake Superior Mission.
This is beside what they are annually paying for support of Christiana Everts in this Mission

Also have a Copy of the Herald sent to Mr. Bela Chapman, Sault De St. Marie. M. T.
Please have charged to the Mission & send to me Mr. Robert Stuart's back a/c for the Herald

Why is it that Mr. Warren's No. of the Herald has not been sent either the last or the present year? He has been expecting it. Is he not entitled to one?

Our School Examinations took place since the arrival of most of the Traders & was such as to do honor to the youth generally.

In great haste as Mr. Dingley is waiting I remain respectfully yrs in the Lord
Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. William M. Ferry,
Sept. 8. 1831.

$84.34 Dona.

✓

Ack'd Sept. 15 – D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston

Favor'd by
Mr. Tingley

Rev. Wm M. Ferry
Feb. 25. 1832.

Mackinaw Decr 3d 1831.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Ansd March 29. DG.

Herewith I send you the Lectures which I prepared last winter on Catholicism; for you to examine & to favor me with your remarks. — Perhaps you may think that I ought to submit them to your disposal; so that if you should approve of their publication, they might go to the press immediately. But I confess I am not willing to say that they may be published, until I have your views; and with these, taken into consideration, I will then make up my mind one way or the other. — If it be convenient, & Doctor Beecher (or some other judicious Brother in the Ministry) would take the trouble to peruse them; I should be glad of his opinion in connection with your own. — And it would be desirable that the subject be attended to as soon as possible; for if the Lectures are to be published Mr Stuart & others are anxious to have them ready for the Traders next July.

I regret that ~~in~~ the copying has been done so badly & by so many different hands; but I could not well find time to do it myself. There is in some parts of the Lectures great want of order in punctuation, paragraphs &c. And if printed they must first be reexamined. Those who copied had my rough, blotted draft; & in consequence made many mistakes: so that in correcting the reading, as they were delivered, I have had to erase & interline in many places. — They now stand with a few verbal alterations the same as they were delivered.

There was an unpleasant scene between Mr Mullon & myself last summer; the documents detailing this will form quite a sequal to be appended to the Lectures.

I meant to have forwarded them with the Lectures, but I sent them to the Sault De St. Marie for the additional signature of a man who was present in the scene & they have not as yet been returned to me. By the first Express they will be forwarded.

It is in consequence of what transpired last summer that I think it altogether best if the Lectures are published to have them now appear the same as they were delivered, without any essential alteration or enlargement.— Were it not for this I should have been glad, (particularly on the 4th. Lecture) to have added much. To do the subjects embraced in that Lecture measurable justice they ought to have been extended to the compass of two Lectures at least. And I have often regretted since that I did not do it. This however, if the importance of the case demands, may hereafter be done in a second Edition.

As will be noted in the preface I pretend to no merit of Authorship or originality. I have used, so far as my small Library furnished the means, whatever I found, both in sentiment & method, adapted to my object & without notice of credit therefor. I merely consider myself as occupying the place of compiling a brief exhibition of the leading errors of Catholicism. And the ~~ground~~ evidence which is ~~[illegible]~~ furnished in the course of illustration whether as prepared to my hands or the result of my own labor I consider to be such as will ~~bear~~ sustain the test of examination & cannot be refuted.— Much of this, in sentiment if not in form of expression, is taken from other writers & Commentators; & not a little thereof is entirely my own.

The State of the family is much as usual. There is general health enjoyed; & the schools I believe are doing as well as as under existing circumstances could be expected.— Mr. Boutwell instead of being here, as you suppose, has been since September at the Sault De St. Marie, studying Indian with Dr James. It is not certain I believe whether he will come by land during the winter or remain till Spring. His letters, received of late, mention his having more favorable means for progressing rapidly in the knowledge of the Language than he had at Mackinaw. — Rev. Mr Porter (who is under the patronage of the Home Missy Society) has also just left us for the Sault to labor there as a Missionary. —

([illegible])

As briefly noticed in my letter to Mr Hill there has been during the whole of the past season an unusual degree of interest manifested by the Indians, visiting this place, for religious Instructions. — Notwithstanding all the Catholic excitement & opposition (which have been very great) still Indians from different quarters & some ~~[illegible]~~ from L'Arbre Croche where the C. Mission would if possible control every thing; have come to us time & again in considerable numbers to hear reading & other means of Instruction. — There is evidently an uncommon movement of feeling among the Indians. — In one case which I believe I mentioned in a former letter; an Indian & his wife at L'Arbre Croche became satisfied from their own observation that the C. Movements there were not the thing; & of their own accord applied to us to take one of their Children & in a few days a second. — Said they had thought of the subject since last Spring but dare not speak of it; & that none but their family knew of their design when coming to place their Children with us. — They are both girls, & by their lovely & promising character have already become much endeared to us all. The parents have been here to see them several times & to bring them presents. They appear perfectly contented with what they have done; notwithstanding all that has been said to them, & so are the Children. In two cases of Indians; ~~one~~ both from Grand-Traverse, & the one having gone back & the other remaining at Mackinaw for the winter; — we have evidence that the religious instruction imparted to them has been attended with saving grace. — That band of Indians are O-jib-e-wa's — residing about 90 miles from this on the Eastern shore of Lake-Michigan, — the next band beyond L'Arbre Croche. — The Chief is a family connection of Mr. William Mitchell; & has been inviting ~~him~~ the Chief for two or three years to come & live with them. (Much has been attempted to draw him & his band under Catholic influence but to no purpose as yet. — This last summer he renewed his interrvitation to Mr. Mitchell with the desire to be taught his religion as he called it. — Mr. M. & myself promised him that after his return from Penetangicshene (where he & his band were going for their presents) we would visit him. — Some how or other the Catholics at L'Arbre Croche got news of this; & the Priest with 2 or 3 others went to prevent ~~a~~ our having a favorable reception. — We were prevented by the sickness of Mr. M's Child from going by some days as soon as we had designed. The Chief on our arrival told us he had been keeping his young men back from their hunt for several days & that he had told them that morning unless we came in 2 days they might go; — He manifested much joy on seeing us and was anxious that we should go where the principal part of his band were on the opposite side of the Bay: — But having been detained by head winds on our passage we told him that on account of Mr. M's Child we could not stay. — However promised him at his request that should the wind be a head the next day we would go. — //In our interview he told Mr. M. how the Catholics had tried to prejudice his mind, but said he did not listen to them & would have nothing to do with them. — He manifested the same interest in having

Teachers sent; & in the morning said as we could not stay to talk with his people ourselves; - that he would have them together; & telling them what we said would give them his own mind about it. — We had told him, if possible, there should be a female sent to teach their Children, & a some man with a family like Mr Campbell where she might have a home, & the man himself in various ways be at the same time useful in doing them good. — When we left in the morning such was the interest of friendly feeling which he wished to show that when we were in the Canoe, he & the Indians with him commenced firing a salute & continued it till we were out of sight. — After our return the two Chiefs of the L Arbre Croche band went there, & endeavored to terrify him by telling many stories & among others that we were going to get his lands. — To all which however he paid no other attention than this; that their stories were a lie, and that they had better go home & mind their own businefs.

Since then these same Chiefs have acknowledged to Mr. M. that they were very much ashamed of their Conduct, & that they should not have done as they did only as they had been induced to it by their Priest. — One of them said he had acted like a fool; & could never again hold up his head to Mr Mitchell who had always been a friend to him.

I do hope & trust that you will see the way to have something done for these Indians. - If none can be sent to our aid rather than that this interesting band should be neglected, I should myself be willing that Mifs Orman & Mr Campbell & family might be sent to their aid. — They occupy a tract of Country bordering the Grand traverse Bay which is of favorable climate & rich productive soil. The whole band are of noble Indian Character, about thirty families in number & embracing from 80 to 100 Children.

Miss Cook's Sister Hotchkiss came here in September from Connecticut; & after spending the amount of time designed for her visit; she proposed to stay for the winter & fill the place of her Sister, if the family would consent to let her go & visit her aged Father & other friends this winter. —

As Mrs Hotchkiss is an old experienced teacher, after consulting with the family & Mr Stuart; it was thought suitable for her to go; that if Miss Cook would provide for the expenses of her journey, & Mrs Hotchkiss would take her place in the School till her return in the spring. — This arrangement was made & she left last Month. —

The old Cripple — a pious Indian woman of whom you have had account before, died this fall; & with cheering evidence of going to rest.

As the vessel is ready for sailing I must leave writing — Let us ever be remembered in your prayers — & with cordial respects I am dear Sir

Yrs in the bonds of Christ

Rev. David Greene }
Miss. Rooms

Wm M Ferry.

N.B. You will make nothing pertaining to the Grand-Traverse business public as it will excite the Catholics to do us evil if possible.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 35-41

William Ferry (Mackinaw Mission)
35) 18 February 1832
36) 10 March 1832
37) 12 May 1832
38) 18 June 1832
39) 5 January 1833
40) 4 February 1833
41) 9 November 1833
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinaw Feby 8th 1832.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I sent you last fall my Catholic Lectures for your examination. They were forwarded by the last Vessel at the hands of Mr. A. D. Steuart who was going to Washington; & should he not go by the way of New-York he said he would avail himself of the first safe opportunity of sending them to your Agent Mr. Tracy in New-York, to whose care they were consigned with a request to have them forwarded to you without delay.— I am somewhat disappointed that by our late Express I have not received a letter giving your views concerning them.

The document containing an account of the interview &c between Mr. M. & myself (to which I believe I referred in the envelope of the Lectures) has been prepared & signed by Rev. Mr. Lathrop, Dr. Satterlee, Messrs R. Steuart, A. D. Steuart & J. Agnew — the persons present at the interview. It is an important exhibition of facts, as brought to view in the meeting, from 1829 down; & occupies nearly five sheets. This, together with what I am preparing in further illustration of Mr. M.s movements from the first, will form an appendix of considerable length. And it will furnish a striking comment on certain principles laid down in the course of those Lectures.— Should I have a letter from you by the next Express approving the publication; I shall then send, by mail or by Mr. Stuart who goes to New-York early in the spring, this document &c together with the preface & title page.

You have probably seen in the "Catholic Telegraph" published at Cincinnati of Oct. 29th & Nov. 5th 1831 a long article headed—

"Presbyterian Mission at Mackinaw" &c. It is doubtless (though Anonymous) the production of Mr. M; & is much as might be expected from such a source. However gross the wickedness and misrepresentation of the piece, I should not deem it worthy of notice were ~~I~~ merely my personal character or conduct implicated; but as higher considerations are involved, in relation to the cause in which I am laboring, I think it necessary to disabuse the Public by exposing the baseness of such calumniations & placing the Author thereof where he must be seen in his true light. For this purpose, he could not well have furnished better material than he has done. A candid & faithful review of the Article, with such testimony as the case admits, will, if I mistake not, bring to light such a degradation of moral principle as is rarely equalled.

As most of the persons, whose testimony will be needed, are now absent from the Island; it will be impossible to furnish the necessary answer until sometime next summer. Meanwhile I have prepared & forward by this Express for publication a short notice of the circumstances of the case, apprising the Public that in due time a review of the Article may be expected.— Will you give me your opinion, whether I ~~ought to~~ am under any obligation (according to custom in such cases) to tender my strictures to the Editors of the "Catholic Telegraph"; or am at liberty to offer them to any other paper.— The presumption on my mind is, that they would refuse to publish them, if offered; yet if common custom requires I should perhaps think it expedient to ~~take~~ give them the offer.— The letter which I have sent is for the Telegraph, but without any thing implied therein thro' what channel I design my intended strictures.—

Mr. Boutwell has returned from the Saut, six days since; & brings intelligence of an interesting state of religious feeling there; particularly in the Garrison.— Numbers have become hopeful subjects of grace, among whom is the Commanding Officer. Mr Porter their Missionary was cordially received & his labors appear~~s~~ to be greatly blessed.— With us there is nothing worthy of particular notice. There is harmony & apparently a good degree of Christian feeling in the Church. Meetings on the Sabbath & so also the several circles for prayer during the week are generally well attended; and in two or three cases there is confessedly anxiety for the salvation of the soul—one of them is a Catholic, laboring for the Mission. There is much of Catholic bitterness on the Island. When we commenced the distribution of Tracts Monthly last fall, most of the Catholics readily received them; but their Priest has told them better. Some burnt their Tracts, & now almost all decline receiving any more. At our last meeting of the Temperance Society the P. undertook to do evil there, but accomplished nothing save to render himself in his movements perfectly ridiculous & to erase his own name. This Catholic excitement gives a kind of tempory countenance at least to that antichristian feeling elsewhere which is ever ready to oppose the truth.— It is a precious consolation, however, to bear in mind that our cause is with God & that He has the hearts of all within his power.— Mr Boutwell will now relieve me in part in public duties, at least till Spring, if his health be spared; so that I shall have the means of attending, as I hope, to the necessary writing that is before me.—

Mr Loomis says he wrote you last fall that he should probably leave in the Spring. He has just spoken to me that he intends going by the first vessel in order to avail himself of the most favorable opportunity of getting into business. So that we shall need a teacher for the boys school, as there will be, on Mr L.s leaving, none but Miss Cook to go into the boys school. Mr L. has done as well as he could; but is not the man to fill successfully such a place as our school. He does not succeed in maintaining that command & dignified respect that is highly necessary in securing the order & progress of the school. And as I told him last fall, I should not think it best, unless it were your choice, to continue him on wages after the close of the year.— It does seem to me that some well qualified Male Teacher might be obtained as a Missionary, for our boys school. This department has ever suffered seriously in this respect, as you doubtless know. — But if we must hire, is it not altogether best to employ such a person as can fill the place, — & one that has little or no family? I will only add, I beg you to give this subject your serious thoughts & try do for us what you can. — Ever desiring your fervent prayers in our behalf & especially in our present situation, when the wicked would fain rage and triumph, that we may be kept humble & guided in the path of duty. I am dear Sir, most respectfully yours in the bonds of the gospel — Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. William M. Ferry.
March 10. 1832.

Ans'd 29. D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston.
Mass^tts

Rev. David Greene, Ass^t. Sec.
Missionary Rooms.

Rev. Mr. Greene,

Dear Sir,

Since closing my letter of this day to you I have concluded to send the document relative to the interview between Mr. M. & myself. My own comments & some other matter I shall send by the next Express or by Mr. Stuart in the Spring

Mackinaw Feb. 18th 1832. Yrs Truly ~~Wm. M. Ferry~~

Mackinaw May 12th 1832.

Dear Sir,

When settling with Mr. Loomis, (as he had continued with us from 5th Nov. last longer than the term stipulated in the agreement, & as the expenses of his journey *to* & *from* Mackinaw would be much more than was on my part contemplated,) I proposed paying him for the *one year* & his expenses for himself & family *to Mackinaw* — leaving the surplus time from last Nov. to the present, together with his journeying expenses *from* Mackinaw to be settled between himself & the Board. With this Mr. L. expreſsed himself well satisfied & thought with me that it would be the better way.

When I authorised Mr. Hudson a year ago last summer to get a teacher for us; it was *simply* in this light — That if the man could be obtained of whom he spoke, he might agree to give him, provided he should stay for the winter *only*, $17. per month & his paſsage *from* Ohio (say $12.) to be paid by the Miſsion: — But if he should remain with us a year he should receive the same wages per month with the addition of his paſsage paid both ways. — Afterwards Mr. Hudson wrote that the contemplated person could not be obtained: but that while at Rochester he had seen Mr. Loomis who was still connected with the Board; & who, he thought, after communicating with them would probably come. — Not long after that, I received your letter on the subject apprising me that he & his family might be expected at Mackinaw soon.

I merely mention the above circumstances as showing you the reason why I preferred that Mr. L. should arrange with the Board the amount to be received for the time &c after one year, mutually satisfactory to both parties. You will not however understand that this method was resorted to as an alternative, in consequence of any disagreement of views between us on the subject; As there was no such thing. I merely proposed it as what I thought would be the most judicious course & he readily approved.

I have paid him by draft on Mr. Hill the balance due for one year, together with his passage to Mackinaw (Viz $65.) There now remains six months – that is to say – from Novr. to the present time together with his journeying expenses home to be settled between him & the Board.

Please request Mr. Hill to have noticed in the Herald a donation from Hervey Ely Esq. of Rochester of $25. toward supporting a Teacher

With Cordial respects I am
Dear Sir Yrs in the bonds of Cx
Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. David Greene

x Entd. May 31.

Rev. W. M. Ferry.

June 15, 1832

No answer required.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston

Favor'd by
E. Loomis Esq.

Mackinaw June 18th 1832.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

We have received letters from our family friends this morning; & as there is a Vessel in harbour that goes East in about an hour I take a few moments for a hasty line.

Mrs F.s Mother has been dangerously sick for a number of weeks. Her fever or the immediate cause of her sickness has been in a measure removed; but owing to her advanced age & her previous consumptive habit there is little hope of her restoration. — She is *probably*, from the account given us, fast tending to the grave. My Father-in-Law having consulted with Rev. Mr Shepard, Judge Paine & some other pious friends has earnestly requested that we should make them a visit. In addition to the circumstance of my Mother-in-laws sickness, he pleads their advanced age, — that of my own Mother also, — & the long absence of his daughter (nearly nine years now since she left them.)

As for myself I do not think it all consistent for me to go. I do not feel that it would be suitable for me to be absent from the Mission under its present circumstances so long as would be necessary for such a journey. But the same reasons do not exactly apply in the case of Mrs F. — I should be glad for her own sake, & especially for the gratification of her aged Parents, to have her go. — Still however we would both wish to do *only* what might be consistent with duty. — Our united feeling has ever been for years that we were sacredly devoted to our Masters Service; nor would we for a moment harbor the thought of doing any thing incompatible with this. Neither would we knowingly consent to indulge our own natural feelings or those of friends in what would, _of itself_, be harmless; but which, _by precedent_, would become the occasion of injury to the Cause.

Were it not for the last mentioned consideration; I should, in the present case, have no doubt of its being proper for Mrs F. to go; but situated as I am in relation to the family, I have at once determined that it is inexpedient for me to take the responsibility of acting without your advice in the case.

Altho, the subject has been before us in anticipation, some two weeks by letter from Sister Hannah; yet we have said nothing to the members of the family. & shall not now design to, until we hear from you. — You will readily perceive the importance of not letting a mail pass, after the receipt of this, without furnishing us with your advice: For if she goes, to return this fall, there will be no time to be lost.

The letters we have received this morning, show that our friends expect one or both of us to go immediately, &, probably with them, as a safe conclusion; they say, "that if the Board should not approve of meeting the expense, they will". — But in this particular, my mind is settled; that if Mrs F. goes at all it must be at their expense. I know it will not answer to have it as a matter supposeable in this family that its members may visit their friends at the expense of the Board. Nor would Satan be quiet. The cry would soon be with those unfriendly to Missions that Missionaries were travelling for their own pleasure on the funds of the Church. — You will therefore be particular, if you should approve of Mrs F.s going, to state that, ~~if she goes~~ it must be without drawing on the funds of the Board.

There is no Camera Obscura on the Island by which to sketch a view of the Mission buildings &c — But I will soon have the size, shape, & relative position of the buildings Church &c prepared & forwarded. I have not as yet had time at command to do it

With cordial respects
I am dear Sir Yours
Wm M. Ferry

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms

P.S. Mr Stuart, daughter, & Sister D. Cook arrived a week ago to day — all in good health. Sister Delia has gone into the boys school this morning — We hope for Mr Clary or some other good man soon to take her place there.

Rev. Wm. M. Ferry
July 4, 1832.
Ans.d July 5.

Rev. David Greene
Miſsionary Rooms
City of Boston
Maſs.tts

(Single)

Mackinaw Jan. 5th. 1833.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

As our Express changes at this place & immediately returns to Detroit instead of going to the Sault; & from thence by Mackinaw back; I am unable to send you what I wish till the next Express; but will in the mean time sketch a few lines. — In a former letter I mentioned the expediency of employing Mr. Sibley, the Amer. Fur Co's Clerk (who passes the winter in Ohio to purchase the Co's provisions) to buy for us also. — As provisions were high last season — Mr. Stuart determined that instead of procuring by contracts, as usual, this year; it would be safer to have a person in their employ sent to Ohio for the purpose; & to make their purchases at the most favorable opportunity for ready money. — He kindly offered to have Mr. Sibley purchase ours likewise if I wished. — By this Express Mr. S. writes me of date Dec. 11th. that most articles in the provision line (from appearances) will not vary much from the prices of last year; but can tell better when he goes back from Detroit to Ohio next month. — Should you think with me that this course will be judicious (as Mr. S. is a perfectly trustworthy man — a member of our Church, & will take an interest in doing the best he can for the Mission) it will be needful for you to write to Mr. Hastings of Detroit. For time will not

Has Mr. Clary of Conway given up the idea of coming to M.? From what I have ever heard of him I cannot but think, that if he can see it duty to come, he will be a most useful & important blessing to our boys.

allow that you write to me & I communicate to Mr. S. ~~early~~ seasonably. You can say to Mr. Hastings that you approve of the course, & wish him to write to Mr. H. H. Sibley to purchase for the Mission & draw on him as he may need for payment. The quantity which I ~~would~~ think best to have purchased in this way, including for Lake Superior Mission, would be as follows. 150 Bbls flour — 80 Bbls pork & 400 Bush.ls corn with butter Lard, tallow &c. We shall need say near 200 Bbls flour & 100 of pork, but I shall write to Mr. S. that, if hearing from you, he will purchase the above quantity first mentioned, depending myself on the run of the next summer to lay in the remainder, in the best way I can.

I had indirectly some information from you that you intended making us a visit last summer. I could sincerely wish that it might have been so ordered in Providence, that you could have done it. Such a visit last fall would I think have been attended with important good to the family & the interests of the cause; & I do hope & pray that you may be able to come in the Spring, & as early as navigation will permit. The state of the family is such that some changes need to be made — especially something to be done for the good of our boys. Their situation has never been of the most desireable kind for years in reference to their immediate management either in school, or out, or in both. The last year they have suffered greatly. My mind has been & is now peculiarly tried on their behalf. And the whole subject of my anxieties leads me to believe that letter communications & any changes effected thereby will afford the Mission but partial relief; & your mind, but imperfect satisfaction. — There was a time last fall when disaffected feelings to a considerable extent & the influence thereof existed among us; & forced upon my mind a strong conviction that my usefulness seemed to be at an end here. The family were called together, & on reviewing the past & what I laid before them in writing as principles which should regulate the movements & charges of each member one toward another - & reciprocally of all, to & from the Supt.; - the result of their deliberations among themselves (Mr. Heydenburgh excepted) was to this amount — that they were confessedly sensible, a wrong state of views & feelings had been cherished - that individually they had not been embarrassed in their respective charges by improper interference on my part - & that they could cheerfully & fully, while lamenting the past, cooperate in laboring cordially with me. — Without further detail I would summarily observe, that so widely different are Mr. H's views in many respects from my own that you will doubtless, on making us a visit in the Spring, & the whole subject before you, be of the same opinion with all the family that an essential change of views must take place in his mind, or that he occupy some other field of labor. - This difference of views in essential amount has not originated of late, but has been of long standing. We have at different times ineffectually looked over things together. And so long, as the influence of these peculiarities in judgement between us did not extend to others, I have felt to go on, & hope for the best.

We have been afflicted with the measles for some time past in the family. But trust that all, who had not before had them, have had their turn — Many of the Children were very sick, but we have cause to bless God that in no case did they prove mortal. Sore eyes also, have been very prevalent, both among the children & members. I suppose some 20 or 30 of the children have had their eyes seriously injured - at least, for the present. Miss Cook has for several weeks been so blind as to be unable to use her eyes much. They are now so far recovered that she has gone into School again this week. Mrs Heydenburgh has suffered not less; & Mr H. is now entirely confined with his. Miss Skinner is just now almost laid up with lameness - Miss Osmer lies on a sick-bed, but she is a happy soul indeed — On Pisgah's mount, for the more part. She says the Lord has prostrated her body but has filled

Rev. W. M. Ferry.
March 4. 1833.

See letter of Feb. 4.

Ans'd March 6.
D.G.

you

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Mass tts

her soul & she will bless Him. We trust she will soon be restored to her labors; & I cannot but hope & believe that if so, it will be with much of the spirit of her Master. She has always been a dear Sister, but never have I seen her with the grasp of such faith and joy as now. — Thus you see, that for 2 or 3 months it has been diffic to provide for the well & take care of the sick. At times we have hard known how to get along. — Craving yr prayers that the Lord will provide & guide us safe, I remain yrs in the bonds of Ch

Wm M. Ferry

Mackinaw Feb. 14th 1833.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Your letter of Decr. 12th has just been received by the Express, & in view of the Resolutions of the Prud. Com. it will probably be best that no more expenses in any way be incurred for the Mission than what is indispensable until the Board shall be able to make such arrangements & alterations in relation to its interests as may be deemed desirable

As in my last I wrote on the subject of provisions for the coming season - recommending that Mr. Sibley be employed &c. Now unless it should be decidedly preferred by the Prud: Com: that that course be taken, I would on the whole choose that Mr. S. be instructed to buy no more than what will be needed for the L. S. Mission & the immediate wants of this - say 50 or 60 Bbls flour - 20 or 25 Bbls Pork & 100, or 150 Bushls. corn. Leaving it for the deputation, after looking into all relations &c of the Mission, to direct in what way & quantity provisions &c shall be procured for the Mission.

Were it not for what you say relative to receiving the Report of Messrs B. & Hall at the time the visit be made to this station, I should most earnestly urge that the visit be as early as possible in the Spring. But in this view of the subject, I can only request that the deputation be at Mackinaw early enough to attend to all that is needful here before the Traders come in. As the Traders generally arrive about the 1st of July, & sometimes the latter part of June, I think that it would be well to calculate on being here by the *middle* of June. – If it should be consistent, I wish, that as you have been here once, you might be the person or one of them to visit us. My only reason is that you must have such a view of things from past observation as another could not well obtain.

The Lord sparing my life & health, I shall prepare & forward, by the March Express, a communication in compliance so far as may be with the wishes of the Prud: Com: — I regret that I have not the means of knowing the exact bearing of what seems to be involved in the third Resolution & remarks near the close of yr. letter in relation to any of my past movements; for no member of the family has ever shown me the least communication designed for the Board prejudicial to their confidence in me. Nor do I know what other communications have been laid before you. – But when you have had the means of seeing in the light of truth the whole of my business transactions, you will then know how far I have interferred with commercial concerns; & in what respects I am justly deserving of censure.

I trust, that our united & constant prayer will be that God will direct us all in the way of duty, & use us

in whatever way of labor or trial his divine wisdom
& Love shall see good.

I am dear Sir, respectfully &
truly yr. in the bonds of C—

Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. D. Greene
Cor. Secy. —

Rev. W. M. Ferry.
March 4. 1833.

Ans'd March 6.
D.G.

Wrote Mr. Hastings March 6.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston.
Mass.tts

Mackinaw Novr. 9th. 1833.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Mr. Stuart has just returned from Chicago (attending the Indian Treaty) & gone with Mrs. S. to pass the winter in New-York & Washington. — The treaty which has been effected is doubtless the most favorable to the Indians as respects compensation for their lands that has ever been made in any former case. — Gov. Porter & the associate Commissioners tried in vain & would unquestionably have failed in getting the Indians to any terms, had not Mr. S. indirectly managed the business. The fact is, from what I saw before leaving Chicago & from what Mr. S. has related to me of the whole scene since his return, he has been the sole means of accomplishing the object & securing to the Interests of the Indians such a disposition of the money granted as will tend to their best good. — Some of the items of the treaty are as follows — The Indians are to receive not less than half a million of acres (more than the amount which they ceded) up the Missouri at a point & with general boundaries defined which Mr. S. says he knows to embrace a tract of good country. This is in exchange for the lands which they now cede; besides $100.000 allowed for certain reservations in former treaties. — They also have allowed them the following sums — $150.000 to pay their debts — $100.000 in goods — $280.000 in annuities, of $14.000 annually — $150.000 for the erecting of mills, houses, agricultural implements &c & for Physician, Miller, Mechanic, farmer, Blacksmith &c; & $70.000

for education, to be funded by the President, & the Interest thereof to be used for said purpose. — The shaping of these two last sums was designed to open liberal means for benevolent operations among them. — More was contemplated herein than would be expedient to spread out in detail. — So far as the Indians or their two principal men are concerned, they have committed their views & feelings in a certain way, so as to furnish no little encouragement for the benevolent. — The Indians are all to be removed within 3 years at furtherest. — Their No. is, say 5000 souls, Iowas, Ottos, Mahahs & Miamies, & their new country will be bordered by Scioux, Sacs & Foxes.

Every thing will in a great ~~measure~~ degree depend upon the measures taken in filling out the first plan of operation; & so far as the good of souls is concerned, much very much will depend on what can be effected with Gov. Cass. There is an object which our common friend has in view, & if he succeeds, the vending of Liquor will be precluded & these Indians placed on a preeminence in point of condition compared with any others. He & I have conversed in relation to various bearings of the plan & I cannot but have some hope of success attending the design. — I would write more fully; but as I believe it to be a matter of much importance for you & Mr. S. to have an interview, — you will get in detail better by conferring with him. Let me however say that he is fully of opinion you will need a good man at Washington the coming winter; should it so be that you cannot attend to it yourself. — But of all this you

You will of course make no use of any thing here said about the treaty but at the Rooms & in conference with Mr.

can judge when you come to converse with him. He will make Brooklyn his home while in the neighborhood of New-York. You can ascertain where, by enquiring at the Amer. Fur. Co.'s Office New York.

It was for the benefit of my health principally that at Mr S.' request I consented to accompany him to Chicago. When leaving home we supposed we should not be detained more than 8 or 10 days on account of the Treaty & should return together. However it proved otherwise; so that I made a considerable tour in the St Joseph's country, – purchased our flour & corn for the coming year, & returned some time before Mr S. – I was gone from home just one month – went in the "Supply", which I had engaged to Mr S. for the Trip. While there I chartered her for 2 weeks in freighting lumber from St Joseph's to Chicago at $100, per week; so that with the $200, pd by the Amer. Fur Co she earned in the month $400, – out of which as wages I had to pay 2 men – the Master $30. & 1 sailor $15. The other hands were our boys. Besides on her return she brot. home for us, without expense, part of our flour & oats, – about 80 Bll Blk. – As it has proved there is great saving to us in our provision by my going to Chicago. Our flour will be much less – all of 1/4, than can be obtained from Detroit or Ohio. Including the usual price of transportation from St Josephs to Mackinaw & our flour (which I purchased in wheat & had it floured) will be somewhat under $3.50 whereas the same ^kind cannot now be obtained from Detroit short of $5.25. – I have not as yet sold the Schooner; but believe I shall have an opportunity of so doing in the course of the fall or Winter; & that without any sacrifice of value. By the way I must observe that I have had effectual proof of her being no mean vessel in a storm. On our way from St Joseph's we were out in a gale (or rather hurricane) by all difference, the most violent of any we have had this season & said to be the most so of any ever known here; but she behaved well, & seldom shipped a sea, altho. the tremendous violence of the gale continued for many hours.—

Rev Wm. M. Ferry—

Jan. 6. 1834

Ansd March 6. D.G.

Wm M Ferry
Date Nov 9. 1833
Recd Jany 6. 1834

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass.tts

SHIP

DETROIT MICH
DEC 24

As yet we can learn nothing of any assistants on the way to our aid; & the season is so far gone that we almost despair of helpers this fall — I had thought that we should surely be favored with some additional strength — but doubtless all will be for the best —

Rev. David Greene. With cordial affn I am dear Sir Yrs truly Wm M Ferry

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 42-47

William Ferry (Mackinaw Mission)
42) 7 February 1834
43) 12 July 1834
44) 15 August 1833
45) 24 October 1834

Sherman Hall
46) 24 August 1831

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. David Greene, Mackinaw Feby 7th 1834.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I have this day succeeded in disposing of the Schr. "Supply" & on better terms than were stipulated in the minutes wh- you left with me last summer. — I have sold her to Messrs Biddle & Drew of this place for $2000, payable in 3 equal installments — one next Augt. — one 30th June 1835. & the other 30th June 1836 with interest on the whole from date of sale; & in the conveyance of papers there is also to be returned to me a lien of $2000, on the whole vessel as security until payt. on their part be fully made. — The manner of payt. is as follows — $100, on each installment in cash — The bringing over our wood fr. our wharf at Bois-blanc & deliver on our Mackinaw wharf yearly whatever quantity we may have to bring at $1. per cord; & the remainder to be paid in provisions viz. prime pork & Superfine flour in the proportion of 1 Bll pork to 2 Blls flour the 1st. payt.; & the other 2 — in the proportion of 1 Bll pork to 3 Blls flour — The price to be each year the same which the Amer. Fur Co. pay for said articles of like quality. — So that taking into view, the fact that she has earned, above her expenses out, more than $500, since you were here last summer, & the amt. for which she is now sold; & I conclude you will feel that she has been better disposed of than your fears. — I should doubtless have had favorable means of offers last summer; but either thro' Mr. Heydenburk or in some

What I have called hypo, operates in making him feel unable to preach; so that he thinks often that he cannot prepare for public service — at the root of all is a persuasion at times that he is no Christian & a other way the impression went abroad at Detroit that we had *determined to have her sold*, & the terms *$1500.*; — I had certain applications accordingly but they were of such persons; that I assured them they were mistaken in their calculations — that the Mission would sell whenever they could receive something like her value; & that *that sum* was far below her value; — So that we were in no such straits as to be prepared to sacrifice her. —

The terms in price & manner of payt. for which she is now sold, are just what I made as matter of proposition to B&D. — I told them we were inclined to sell; & that I considered her well worth so much; & if they chose to buy I wd. make the manner & time of payt. easy to them. To my terms they acceded — minutes of the agreement are taken with our signatures today; & as soon as convenient, after the departure of the Express, all the necessary papers will be made out & formally closed. —

As respects the Dousman farm I can do nothing with him — In trying to get from him a proposition what he would give; I found that he wd. make none; for as he said Mr. Heydenburk told him the farm *must be sold*; — & of course he is one of those men who will expect it, in time, to fall~~ing~~ into his hands on terms at his own pleasure. — Had it not been for his getting this statement fr. Mr. H. I could doubtless have disposed of the farm to him (in connection with a certain past train of things) at a fair value. —

But if you will permit me, I am disposed to call in question the expediency of selling the farm at all if the mission be not broken up but is to have the contemplated shape of last Summer. — Our Vessel being now sold; we have no means of cultivating land at Bois-Blanc, so as to raise vegitables &c and convey them when gathered to this Island, so as to have it either a saving; or a matter any way desirable for the employment of boys so far off. — By having the farm, tho; we do not keep hired laborers thro, the season, we can with boys labor improve a part of it for vegitables, & have the rest lie in grass; — & unless we have some such alternative for boys, for vegitables &c I really do not see how things are to move here with much consistency or prospect of the Mission's Continuance. — You will gather the idea which I would be at above; & if it does not have weight on your mind: then by no means give it any place. For I wish you to understand that altho, I feel in duty bound to suggest the thought; yet if the Board wish otherwise I will cheerfully use all exertions to make sale of it as soon as possible. —

Mr. Schoolcraft has just called on me & exchanged a few words in relation to this mission. He is inclined to the opinion that it would be most desirable while new stations are opening in the interior to have this Mission shape its character into a kind of *Academical Institution* — designed to meet the object of preparing Native Missionaries Interpretors &c; and so as to have it a matter of Consistent policy on the part of our governt. to patronize it by liberal appropriations. At my suggestion he has concluded to write both to our Representative at Washington, & to Sec.y Cass, opening his views in brief & recommending their countenance & liberal aid to such an Institution in this N. Western region.

I wrote you in the fall respecting the Treaty at Chicago & the importance of your seeing Mr. Stuart & also of having some suitable person waiting on that business at Washington this winter. I trust you will feel the object of too much importance to be overlooked. — Should Mr. S. succeed in the plan which he means to urge upon Sec.y Cass — Those Indians in their new country will afford the most favorable field for Miss.y labor of any within the range of your Indian operations. — My only hope of Mr. S.'s success in his plan, is principally the fact of his intimate acquaintance wi Cass; & his (Cass's) having heretofore pretty feely committed his views on the subject of Indian wants to him (Stuart). —

Rev. Wm. M. Ferry.
Date ~~Feby~~ 7. 1834
Recd March 11. 1834.

Ansd April 2.

D. G.
Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Mass.tts
(One sheet)

Our new Missionaries all seem to be of kind mould & qualified to do good — Miss Leavitt has till lately been assisting in boys school with charge of girls out of school — she is now however in the girls school, & we all think well of her. — Mr. Barbour & wife are good folks — In him there is every thing amiable & capacity of mind for a useful minister & Missionary, but I am really apprehensive that the whole will be spoiled, by what I can give no better name than the hypo! — After being unsuccessful myself in trying to help him to overcome the adversary, I gave Mr. Schoolcraft a hint, & he has been at work with him; but I fear not effectually; at least judging from a long chat I have had with him (Mr. B) to day. O! that my fears may be disappointed — Yrs truly in the bonds of Cx. Wm. M. Ferry

Mackinaw July 12th 1834.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Yours of April 9th was received during my absence at St. Joseph's; & the one by Mr. Hearsey of June 14th last evening. We are truly glad to welcome a teacher, as we had already made arrangements that would with the departure of the Traders otherwise leave us destitute.

Your directions for Report to Sec.y of War &c I will endeavor to attend to seasonably.— The request of Judge Smith, thro. Rev. J. Van Vechten was not neglected on my part. In the first place I made application to Rev. Mr. Cadle of Green-Bay; who thought he could procure the Children for me. This not having been done after the lapse of several months, I then applied to Doct. Satterlee who wrote me favorably at first; but afterwards he failed of obtaining them. In the course of a few weeks I shall have a favorable opportunity of renewing an application & will do what is possible in the case— will also write to Judge Smith.

Mr. Clark's view presented to you relative to Grand-Traverse is one in which I have no confidence. He could not be ignorant of my having gone twice to that place heretofore for the purpose of establishing a branch of Missionary operations there. Nor could he well be ignorant of our intentions on that subject being the same as at first - at least he could have no just right to infer otherwise; until he had inquired of me. - However that be; it is quite certain that in his expressed wishes here, to move in behalf of Grand Traverse; he did not assign the reason that he "had recently invited some of his native teachers to go there", but that this was the calculation he had made last year &c. Mr. Schoolcraft & myself have but one opinion on this subject & shall act accordingly; that if the Indians can be induced to accept teachers we shall send without reference or countenance to Mr. C's wishes. - The Chief was here a few days ago; & after a long talk from Mr. S. he has concluded to consult his young men & when he comes to Mackinaw next time (say August) he will give an answer.

Mr. Hall's health failed in the Spring so that he had to leave the school. This taken into view together with the fact that Mr. Garey was expected in all the month of May; I told Mr. H. that if he chose he might make arrangements to go to Mr. Marsh as soon as Mr. G. should arrive. He approved & concluded it was best to seek a wife, & to make one of Miss Hotchkiss. We all thought, when this intention became known, it might be well enough - that Matilda would in the situation & prospective duties of that Mission, do as much good, as to remain here; And of course no objections were made- They each asked my advice, & I approved. - We had heard that Mr. Garey was on the way from Detroit, & an opportunity offering for their departure, they were married on Saturday May 17th. & went on board the Boat immediately. Head winds however kept them till Monday. & in the mean time on Sabbath Mr. G. & his wife arrived. I have since heard from Mr. H. - All well - Mr. Marsh had started on his expedition. — Mr. Garey promises well. I have a very favorable opinion of his Candour, judgment, tone of feeling &c &c. - As yet I have not turned over the burden of business altogether onto his hands; thinking it best that he should have for a while his whole energies at command for the boys.

We have just heard by the Traders from all our brother Missionaries up the Lake. All seems to be well. And our proposed arrangement (before knowing of Mr. Hearsey's case) was to send Mr. Seymour to Mr. Ayre at Yellow-Lake. He had closed his school for that purpose - & will now of course go with the returns of Traders - also Josette Ryant (one of our Missionary pious girls) to La Pointe. — Mr. Seymour is a good man - is willing to be any thing for which he is wanted - is possessed of all the amiable of disposition; but is very much lacking in vim & energetic decision to go ahead. I think Yellow lake the place for him & that with Mr. Ayre he will be quite useful. — Mr. Barbour's hypo has amounted finally to a certain kind of mental derangement. This has for some time been very evident to the family generally, as well as to others. Change of place is necessary, or he will become entirely insane. — At first I was of opinion that he had better return immediately to Eastern friends; but I have, two days since, had a long conversation with Mrs. B. & as she thinks a return will be most unfavorable upon his mind I am disposed to approve his going to the Bay. — I shall write to Mr. Hall; & in this way, Mr. B.s situation there will be more secluded & favourable perhaps to his case than any thing else. Still I have fears that he will never be what he once was. Desiring yr prayers, & an affectionate remembrance I am Dear Sir

Rev. David Greene.

Yrs in the bonds of the Gospel. Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. Wm. M. Ferry,
Dated July 12. 1834.
Rec'd July 23.
—
Ans'd Aug. 12.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston
Mass.

Single

DETROIT MICHIGAN JUL 14

FREE

Boston Augt. 15th 1834.

Rev. David Greene }
Sec. A. B. C. F. M. }

Dear Sir,

In consideration of the general state of my impaired health, & the present condition as well as future prospects of the Mission where I have been laboring for a series of years; I have, for something like the three last years, seriously doubted the propriety of my continuance there as your Missionary. – After mature deliberation, together with advice of Christian friends, & as I humbly trust a prayerful inquiry as respects the path of duty; I have come to the conclusion that due regard for the cause of missions, for myself & family require that I resign the trust which has been reposed in me & retire from the service of the Board. [My family, if it should appear convenient, having the privilege of remaing at Mackinaw till the fall of 1835.] I do therefore hereby respectfully request that you will lay my case before the Pru: Committee; & in my behalf solicit a discharge from further service as their Missionary after my return to Mackinaw. – In the mean time permit me to say that my earliest, tenderest, & strongest attachments in public life have been to the work of ameliorating the condition of the poor Indian & of guiding his soul to a Saviour. And while a conviction of duty urges to the measure here presented; I can truly say, it involves the sundering of ties which I have no words to express; but the nature & strength whereof I leave for another day to make known.

I will only add, it is soothing to the anguish of my heart to feel, that while laboring as your Missionary, I have shared in yr sympathies, yr affections, & yr prayers. And tho' my special connection with the Board be dissolved, I trust I shall not be forgotten in yr common supplications; & that hereafter, without one troubled emotion, I may have a part with you & the whole family in Heaven in proclaiming that "Jesus has done all things well". Most respectfully yrs in Chxn affection Wm M. Ferry

Rev. William M. Ferry.

Rec'd Aug. 14. 1834.

Request to be released from further obligations to the Board.

Ans'd Sept. 9.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
City of Boston

Mackinaw Octr. 24th. 1834.

Rev. David Greene,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

It is a week last monday since I arrived home, after a long, tedious journey; a sketch of which I will give you. — As you doubtless recollect I was quite ill when we parted on the Sabbath — The afternoon & eveg, was still more so; & finally took some prescriptions from the Doctor, tho' without much relief to my bodily distress. As I was anxious to be on my way to Granby where my Mother-in-law & daughter were to meet me; when the stage called at 2 O.C. I determined to make trial if I could ride — It was really as much as I could do to brace my nerves to endure the motion of the stage, — but I continued through. The pain I suffered & the fatigue of riding had produced a high fever so that it was not until I had taken the fourth dose of active Carthartic that I obtained relief. The following Saturday I left for Montague. At Amherst I had an hours interview with Rev. Thos. Shepard Agent of H. M. Society, who engaged to do what he could in procuring a suitable Minister for Mackinaw. Should he find one, whom in his judgment he would think the right man he will communicate both with Mr. Peters & yourself. — The Sabbath I passed at M. where I have a brother. On Monday went to My Father-in-laws in Ashfield — Wednesday left for the west — & spent the following Sabbath with my brother in Remsen Oneida Co. N.Y. — The Tuesday week following I left Detroit by Stage for Grand-River; expecting that I should be able to reach the mouth of the River seasonably for the Steam Boat "Uncle Sam" whose arrangements were to make a trip to the Upper Lakes the following week ~~that~~ & I was assured, to call at G. River for wood. I was 9 days on the way to G. River — My mode of travel divided between stage

Should be glad of Copy of the "Herald" regularly sent to me.

Waggon & horse back to the Rapids, thence 45 miles by Canoe to the mouth - There I waited till all hope of Steam-Boat or vessel was given up. My only alternative was then either to take a circuitous route back thro the country, by the rapids, Gull-prairie, & Bronson to the mouth of St. Josephs, a distance of 160 or 170 miles & there depend on a passage by vessel to Mackinaw, or else obtain a Canoe & Indians & come direct home. The latter course both by Mr. Robinson & myself was thought to be the most judicious. Accordingly he obtained as he thought 3 good Indians with Canoe provision &c. Having remained 12 days at the mouth of the River, I started on Friday - came 3 miles & head wind compelled us to put a-shore - the next day wind still ahead I left the Indians in charge of Canoe &c & walked back to Robinson's & passed the Sabbath. Early monday morng the weather favoring, I got to the Indians & we proceeded a good days paddle - but it was not until Monday, 2 weeks, that we reached Mackinaw, a distance only of 245 miles. Our stock of provision proved quite too scanty for the time; but with corn, potatoes & squashes obtained of Indians on the way natures wants were so far answered as to keep us from starving; tho, I confess our dishes were of such a kind as needed an Indians habit or a craving appetite to make them relish. — Just as we came into the harbour, the vessel, on which Mr. Stuart & family had embarked, was getting under-way. With a little exertion we paddled along side; & I had the privilege of taking their hands & exchanging a few words. Dear, invaluable family! In losing them, Mackinaw has lost what it knows not how to prize.

The Mission as well as my own family I found in usual health. - (Mrs. Garey excepted, who is thought to be fast going with the consumption.) - As near as I am able to learn all things have been moving on well in the Mission since I left; & I believe Mr. Garey is every way devoted to his work; & judicious. —

The season is so far

advanced & most of the people are absent at the fall fishing that I find it impossible to close up every thing which I want to see to in person, & get my family away in any proper season. And as it is on many accounts needful for me & my family to be at Grand-River the coming winter – both as respects providing a place for the workman (mine being the only family to depend on for the winter) & as respects seeing to the advance of work designed – I have arranged what is needful for Mr. G. this winter, & next spring, say in May or June, as opportunity offers, shall if my life is spared come down & finish all —

Before I left Grand-River after closing arrangements &c with Robinson we ordered our winters stores. But they have not yet reached Mackinaw. If I wait for them longer, I may then be deprived of the means of getting there this fall otherwise than by paying a very high price, & very probably might be compelled to charter a common sized vessel expressly. Now I can have the "Supply" which has just arrived from Detroit for $130. And the owners Biddle & Drew, together with Mr. Jones & Mr. Schoolcraft (& some of the Mission) can furnish all we absolutely need for winter use by exchange should ours be received, or otherwise by purchase. So that we have made all the arrangements, & shall go as soon as we can load & the weather favors.

Your letter of reached this before my arrival – And in reference to the three statements particularly requested by Dr. Wesner, the amount of our own, in furniture, clothing &c brot. with us – of our own money used here – & the expense of removing to Grand-River, – the best I can give is as follows

Amt. of Father White's bill so far as direct out payment for Mrs. F.'s out-fit is $403.04 This Mrs. F. & myself suppose to be considerable less than half the value of all we had which we brought with us – say the value of our whole personal property from $800, to $900.

Furnish'd by me toward timber for buildings & labor of men – say $125.

Money of my own put into the Mission on our arrival —— $33.90

Given to me or Mrs. F. personally by individuals married in $5. or $10, sums — — — — — } say $70.

To Mrs. F. enclosed in letter from Mr. Stuart from sundry individuals — — — — — — $112.

At 3 defferent times from Father White to Mrs F. — $10. $10. & $20.	$40.
From traders to Mrs F.	9.
Charter of the "Supply" to Grand-River	130

The foregoing is all which I can include (so far as I know) in any thing like a statement. We have received a great deal in the way of clothing from individual friends — It has been but a small part of Mrs F's personal clothing or that of our children, since we have been missionaries, that has been procured at the expense of the Board; & I believe almost every year since the first an entire suit has been given me by friends beside considerable linen & other articles. —

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
City of Mass^ts

(One sheet)

Rev. Wm. M. Ferry.
Date Oct. 24. 1834.
Rec^d Nov. 25.
Ans^d Dec. 10.
D. S.

As Dr. Wisner directed me, I have made no reference in the above statements to the value of our household furniture, clothing &c now; nor is the estimate of what we brought with us, given as a claim for payment. It is, I suppose fully understood in the light of what passed, particularly between Dr. W. & myself, in regard to help; that after suggesting in frankness what I did when at Boston, it my wish to have the Board do as they will feel to be suitable & proper. The amount which may be allowed I would be glad to have placed with Mr. Hastings of Detroit subject to my order, & advice thereof sent to me 'Grand-Haven Ottawa Co. Mich. Ter.' — (Grand-Rapids Post-Office) The books which I got at your book store I did not pay for as no Bill was sent to my lodgings & I know not the amt. — please ascertain & have that deducted. Should we reach our anticipated home in safety, I will hope to write you again ere long.

Affectionately yours in the best of bonds Wm. M. Ferry

Rev. S. Hall. Recd Aug. 26. 1831

Mackinaw, M. T. August 2: 1831

Mr. David Greene }
Assist. Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M. }

Dear Sir,

You may perhaps have expected us to write before this time; but as nothing occurred on our way which required it, and as it seemed to us ~~probable~~, on our arrival, that some little alteration in the plan of our mission to Lake Superior, from that proposed by the Committee, was required, we chose to wait till some plan should be fixed upon.

We reached this place on the morning of the 13th July, just one month from the time we left Boston. Our boxes did not arrive at Providence in season for the Boat the day we left, in consequence of which Mr. Boutwell remained there till the next day. This delay together with some irregularity in the Boats, detained me at New-York two days. Mr. B. was also detained at Buffalo from Thursday till the following Monday on account of our goods. He went to the Seneca station and preached on the Sabbath. It was thought best that myself and wife take passage in the first Boat for Detroit, in order to make provision for a passage to this place with as little delay as possible. We reached Detroit early on Sabbath morning, 13 days from Boston. We were unable to leave Detroit however, till the Saturday following. I delivered our letters of introduction to Messrs Hastings and Davis on Monday morning. Mr. D. took us to his own house where we were very hospitably entertained during our detention free of expense. On Mr. Boutwell's arrival he was invited by Mr. Bingham to his his house. Mr. Hastings treated us very kindly, but said it was not convenient to entertain at his house, on account of his family being unwell.

We were eleven days in making our passage from Detroit to Mackinaw, owing to calms and head winds. We encountered a heavy blow on Lake Huron which lasted two days, during which we suffered considerable from Sea-Sickneſs. On our arrival we were very cordially received by the miſsion family, who had been expecting us for several days. We found them in usual health.

Most of the traders had arrived from the interior. Mr. Ayer had returned from La Point. He commenced a school soon after his arrival at La Point, and succeeded in collecting into it about 27 different scholars. He was not able however, to sustain it during the year, on account of his health. His health is now much better than when he left Mackinaw last year.

He has paid some attention to learning the Chippeway language during his absence. It is his opinion that very little can be done ~~can be done~~ for the Indians around Lake Superior without a school. Mr Ferry, Mr. Warren and others are of the same opinion. It is not easy to convince an Indian by argument or by promises. He must be convinced by his senses, if at all. If a school is commenced at all, it ought to be continued without interruption.

From the best information which we can obtain, it is the opinion of all here so far as I know, that La Point is the best place to commence the miſsion. That place is easy of acceſs, and is a place through which more people paſs during the year, than any other in that section of the country. There are about as many Indian families residing there as at any of the trading posts. It is said that more Indians reside near Leech Lake than at any place known through that vast tract of country South and West of Lake Superior. But that place which is 600 or 700 miles West or N. West of La Point, is too distant and too difficult of acceſs to be thought of as a miſsion post at present. The post which Mr. Dingley has occupied, is spoken of as next to La Point in importance for a miſsion station. On some accounts it is perhaps preferable to the latter. It is poſsible that the committee may fix upon that place for the principle station. Whatever we do in the way of maintaining a School, we shall take upon ourselves no responsibility of furnishing food or clothing to the Scholars.

We have thought it proper to depart a little from the letter, though I think not from the Spirit, of the instructions which the Committee gave us, as to the plan of operation in this mission, since we arrived here. In doing this we have acted not only according to our own judgment, but also according to the opinion of Mr. Ferry, Mr. Stuart, Mr. Warren & others. We are aware that we are taking upon ourselves great responsibilities, in departing at all from the instructions of the Committee, but it appeared to us that the case required it.

The plan we have adopted is this; that Mr. Boutwell remain at Mackinaw till next year, and Mr. Ayer, myself and wife, and Mrs Campbell go immediately to La Point. The reasons for adopting this plan are the following:

1. Mr. Ayer has spent one year in the country, and has become acquainted to some extent with the Indians there, their habits, modes of thinking, prejudices &c. He will be a great assistance to a missionary who is unacquainted with the Indian Character.

2. One of the first objects to which the Committee would have us direct our attention is the acquisition of the Chippeway language. Mr. Ferry and Mr. Warren are decidedly of the opinion, that Mackinaw affords more facilities for its acquisition to a person just commencing the study of it, than the interior country. Our opinion is the same. The reasons for this opinion are, (1) The want of suitable interpreters in the Indian country. (2) Many of the girls in the School here, speak the Chippeway language, and would make good interpreters for a person residing here, but are not suitable persons to send into the interior in that capacity. (3) Dr. James of the U. S. army, who resides at the Sault St. Mary, has made very considerable ac—

quisitions in that language, and offers any assistance which he can afford towards acquiring it. He has several manuscripts which he will lend to the one who shall remain here. He is willing also to give instruction orally, if he can have opportunity. He has invited Mr Boutwell to spend some time with him. He will probably go to the Sault and spend two or three weeks in the course of the year.

3. If one of us should remain here, he would be able to assist Mr Ferry in his public religious exercises, while nothing will be lost towards accomplishing the ultimate objects of the Board in regard to our mission. Such assistance Mr. F. very much needs. He will also learn many things in regard to conducting missions which may be of very great service to him. The expense of living here will not be greater, than in the Indian Country.

4. It is expected that Mr. Ayer, with the assistance which Mrs. Hall can render him, will be able to sustain the school, without calling me from other labours to engage in the business of teaching. It is the opinion of Messrs Ferry & Warren, in which also we concur, that one can do as much towards giving religious instruction to the Indians, and exploring the country, the present year, as both could, were we to go. ~~to the Indian country~~ For the want of good interpreters we shall be in a great measure shut out from the means of usefulness in preaching the gospel to the Indians, till we are able to communicate with them in their own language. This renders it vastly important that we acquire the language as soon as possible.

5. On many accounts it is advisable that a missionary should have a family with him in the Indian Country. There are many unpleasant things in living in the family of one the traders, both to them & to the missionary. Aside from this, the wife of a missionary can find many opportunities of doing good to the Indians, which an in-

accessible to a man. There is ~~no~~ reason to apprehend any difficulty on account of a missionary's having a family with him, from any prejudices of the Indians, or of the traders. It will rather serve to confirm them in the belief, that a missionary has come to stay with them and do them good. There are no difficulties in the way of taking a family into the Indian Country now, which will not exist two or three years hence. Mr. Warren has comfortable buildings with which he will furnish us for the present free of expense. He will not feel that we are under any obligation to remain at his post, if the Committee should fix on some other place as more eligible for a permanent mission station. The expense of living in a family by ourselves will not ~~not~~ be greater, than that of living with the traders.

Mr. Ayer thinks, that, should sufficient help go out this summer, ~~to~~ much might be done next fall and Spring towards raising a large part of the provision necessary for the support of the mission family another year. In the present arrangement, such provision is made. This may be done at very little expense with the assistance which Mr. Warren will afford us. He has cultivated more land for two years past than formerly, and finds the soil at his post more production the more he works it. Mr. Warren has a considerable stock of Cattle, farming utensils &c. He takes with him some pigs this year. He says the Indians will not object to our residing there & Cultivating land.

Mrs. Campbell goes with us as interpreter. There is no one now in the school, who would answer our purpose in that capacity, and who could be spared. When Mrs. C. learnt that we were not able to obtain an interpreter, she came forward and voluntarily offered her services. She leaves her family here except her babe, 10 or 12 months etc, which she takes with her. She will be a valuable ~~helper~~ helper. She understands the French & Indian languages and can interpret from both of these into English, and vice versa. She has been employed much by Mr. Ferry & his wife in interpreting religious instruction to the Indians.

I attended the examination of the schools which took place after our arrival. I was very much gratified with the appearance of the scholars, and the promptness with which they answered questions on the subjects to which they had been attending. I believe all who were present at the examination were satisfied with improvement, which the scholars had made.

Dr. James has been ~~at~~ here since our arrival, and we have had several interviews with him. He is very friendly to our object, and will give us some small manuscripts which he has made in the Chippeway language, to take along with us. He has considerable part of the necessary materials for an Indian grammar collected. I believe however he does not design to publish any thing of the kind at present. He will furnish Mr. Boutwell with what he has written on that subject in M.S. He has the materials all prepared for a small spelling-book in the Chippeway language. He has been accustomed to make use of the English alphabet in writing in Chippeway. Mr. Loomis has been to visit him, and confer with him in regard to adopting in the main ~~the~~ orthography recom mended by Mr. Pickering. He has concluded to adopt it in the little work which he is about to publish. It is found that that orthography can be introduced ~~adopted~~ with great advantages in writing the Indian language. The Chippeway spelling-book is to consist of 12 pages I believe, containing besides spelling lessons, a few lessons in reading. It will go to press very soon.

As to Dr. James' competency to translate the Scriptures correctly into the Indian language, I am not able to decide. I have some doubts whether he is the proper person to employ for that purpose.

I hope you will write us a soon as convenient and tell us whether the Committee approve of the plan which we have adopted. Mr Ferry will write you, and give you all the information respecting the traders. We regret that Mr. Dingley has left the Indian Country. His post is to be under the controul of Mr. Warren at present.

I have paid to Mr. Ferry thirty dollars ~~[illegible]~~ money which is the property ~~belongs~~ ~~to~~ of Mrs. Hall, and which she chooses to retain at her disposal at present. Mr F. will direct you or Mr. Hill to charge him with that sum. I wish that amount to be paid to Mr. Aaron Hall of Weathersfield Vt. when he shall order it. It was not convenient for us to agree upon the price of our passage from Detroit to this place, on account of the absence of the owner of the vessel at the time we left D. Mr Hastings was to settle it. He will forward to the Board his account, which Mr. Hill will charge to us.

Yours very truly.

S. Hall

Mr D. Green, asst. Sec of the A.B.C.F.M.

#* P.S. Writing the above Mrs. Hall has ~~made~~ disposed of the money mentioned, in a different way, and no order will be drawn for it.

Rev. Sherman Hall,
Aug. 24. 1831.

Mr David Greene
Assistant Sec. of A.B.C.F. Missions
Missionary Rooms Boston

#

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1

William Boutwell (Mackinaw Mission)
47) 11 August 1831

Abel Barber (Mackinaw Mission)
48) 17 October 1833
49) 26 November 1833

J. D. Stevens
50) 9 February 1835

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinaw Aug. 11. 1831.

Mr D. Greene
Miss. Rooms
Boston.

Dear Sir,

As Br. Hall has written you to a considerable length, & Mr Ferry also proposes writing, I am relieved from the necessity of troubling you with a line immediately. Allow me only to say, the work in which I am priviledged to engage is becoming more & more desirable, as it appears more & more glorious.

I have not thus far had any occasion to repent, or for a moment to regret, that I left the Western field to benefit the poor Indians. But it was painful to my feelings to tarry one year this side of L. Superior, even after my judgment could not but admit, the interests of the cause required it of one of us. I shall aid Mr. F. in part of his duties on the Sab. but to acquire the Chip. language is to ~~be~~ my grand & leading object. Br. H. mentioned the name of Dr. James, who gave me a very kind & pressing invitation to visit him & pass a few weeks in his family. He seems deeply interested in one of our objects, the acquisition of the language, & is not only willing, but even desirous, to lend us any aid in his power. I hope to visit him in a few weeks. I hope to hear from you by Mr Dingley, who assured me he would call on you.

Yours very sincerely & in Christian love.

William T. Boutwell

P.S. Will you have the goodness to forward the letters enclosed to A. by the first opportunity.

Br. Hall & the other Missionaries for La Point left us on Friday Morn. Aug. 5.

Rev. William T. Boutwell,
Aug. 26. 1831.

Mr David Greene
Miss. Rooms Boston
Mass—

18

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms Boston
Mass.

Rev. Abel L. Barber.
Date Oct ~~17. 1833~~
Rec'd Oct. 21. 1833.

No answ. required.

Albany Oct. 17, 1833

Rev. David Greene Missionary Rooms Boston

Dear Sir

Immediately after my ordination my bad health assumed the character of a typhus fever from which I did not recover so as to set forward on my journey before last Monday.

On reaching Mr. Safford's last evening we found that Miss Leavitt had been waiting for us eight days. The letter by which I intended to inform her of my sickness was too late to reach her before she left home.

Mr. Hills draft for one hundred dollars on the Hartford Bank was received as ~~were~~ was also a copy of the committees instructions to me together with your letters, etc.

We design to go to Schenectady by the rail-road this morning and there take a packet-boat for Buffalo as early as we conveniently can.

My health has been very much better since my sickness than it was before.

Your explanation respecting your neglect of Mr. Woodford at West-Hartford I showed to him though such an explanation was unnecessary.

Yours Truly
A. L. Barber

Mackinaw Nov. 26th 1833

Dear Sir

We reached this place on the 11th inst just about four weeks from the time of our leaving Hartford. Were detained at Buffalo a full week by contrary winds and at Detroit four days from the circumstance of finding no vessel for this place that left sooner than that from the time we arrived there. We have been at this place fifteen days and are all of us now in tolerable health. Our health on the journey was good except that Mrs. Barber was very much afflicted by sea-sickness. The members of the Mission are all in comfortable health.

Mr. Schoolcraft and Mr. Ferry are of opinion that it is highly desirable and will be practicable to establish a mission at Grand Traverse Bay next Spring and that Providence seems at present to point to that place as the field of my labours. The arrangement for the winter is that I shall so far as I can relieve Mr. Ferry of the burden of ministerial labours and perhaps make a beginning upon the Ojibwa language.

Miss Leavitt we found at Albany. She reached that place a week before us. On reaching this place she was disappointed in respect to some boxes containing many articles of which she is much in want. They were forwarded from Boston about the time she left home and have not arrived as yet nor has she heard respecting them

Mrs Barber and myself were obliged to leave at Detroit what we purchased there together with all we brought from home excepting our trunks. We have some hope that we may yet obtain them this fall though we regard it as very uncertain. The reason of our leaving them was that the Schooner in which we took passage was too much loaded to receive them.

My pecuniary relations to the Board may be seen with tolerable accuracy from the following detail of receipts and expenditures.

Recd from the Treasurer

One draft on the Hartford Bank —	350
A second draft on the Hartford Bank —	100
	$ 450
Expended in payment of debts — —	115,00
Expended for clothing — — —	56 50
Paid for Books — — —	58 93
Paid for watch — —	18 00
For bedding — — —	28 00
Trunks boxes etc —	14 50
In purchase of furniture at Detroit	61 27
Expences of journey from Hartford to Mackinaw	118 84
For umbrella — — —	3 75
Two barrels of apples — — —	4 25
	479, 04

Mrs Barber expended 130 dollars in articles of clothing bedding and furniture in reference to our mission before we left Ct. It being money given her by her Father In addition to which we have with us 100 dollars in cash also given her by her Father which the Board may credit to her if they choose and when it is made use of charge to the account of our mission What she has expended for outfit from her own money may if it shall be deemed necessary be set over against the money belonging to the Board which I appropriated to the payment of debts

In view of the whole case you will take such measures as you think proper and if the above proposals are not acceptable let us be informed as also whether it is necessary to present the above account more in detail

If your letter is forwarded in season it will come by the express some time in the month of Ja
You will then inform me whether it accords your wishes to have me devote my whole time to ministerial duties here or should be engaged in acquiring the Ojibwa language

Very cordially Yours

Abel L. Barber

Rev: Abel L. Barber.

Dec. 17. 1833.

Ans'd March 25th. 1834.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms Boston
Mass.

Revd Abel L. Barber
Date Nov 26. 1833
Recd Dec 17. 1833

50

Mack — Feb. 9 1835

Rev D. Green

Dear Sir you have probably learned ere this where I am & how employed. The very day I think I mailed my last letter to you from the Bay, "Stating that it was impracticable for me to proceed on to my place of destination last fall that I should be obliged to remain for the winter at Statesburg, not knowing how I should be employed." Mr Mitchel from this place arrived there, and urged me either to go to Mack. for the winter or to prevail on Mr Marsh or Barber to go. I promised to take the subject into consideration & lay it before them (I was at Navarino when I saw Mr Mitchel) After consulting with Mr Marsh & Barber I reluctantly yielded to the conviction that it was my duty to come here. I arrived here with my family the latter part of Nov. found the moral aspect of things in somewhat an interesting & favourable position an increase of a spirit of prayer & interest was manifested in the weekly prayer meeting & one or two individuals began to indulge some hope for some; [illegible] The pretty soon came out decidedly for God, as we trust & a new impulse was given to this then incipient work of Grace, from that time the work has steadily progressed, tho, it has not been at all times equally powerful. I suppose more than fifty are indulging some sort of a hope that they have recently passed from death unto life; and some we doubt not we really converts. and all at present appear well. I preach 3 times each week, twice on the Sabbath, in the morning in Chh, evening Garrison, Wednesday eve alternately Chh. & Court-House in Town. other Meetings are frequent & often crowded). Some days I am wholly occupied in conversing & praying with anxious sinners who resort to my Study for direction into the way of Life. Several (two or three) at least Catholics, or Romanists have we trust been truly converted to God, and others are more or less excited, we pray & expect to see many more coming to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus; and sometimes we can almost believe that the favoured hour is at hand when Satan shall be cast out of this little Island, the man of sin be dethroned here & this little Island be converted wholly to Christ. "Oh is it not a little one", & is it not given to Christ in the covenant of redemption, & has he not died to secure it, & has he not taught us to pray that his kingdom might come here, & his will be done here as in heaven, oh for "faith as a grain of mustard seed". It is sweet to feel that Christ reigns, & that he will reign until he shall put all enemies under his feet.) Brother Gray I suppose has given you a particular statement of the Mission.

Providence permitting we shall be ready to proceed on to St Peters as soon as navigation opens, though it will be hard to tear away from these young converts & dear Christian friends. these Lambs should not be left without a Shepherd, I hope some one will be sent here early in the season. Do write me at this place before we leave "pray for us" In haste

Yours in the Gospel J. D. Stevens

P.S. I should have written before, & more particular now if I could find time, I have had five or six at a time Counts & engineers in my room for a considerable portion of the day & I am now having Captain & Conway with me while I write &c —

I. D. Ste

Mr. J. D. Stevens.
Date Feb. 9. 1835
Recd March 11

Ackd D Mr. Greene.
April. 11.
D.G.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

FEB
9

ABC: 18.6.1 V.1 51-56

Elisha Loomis (Mackinaw Mission)
51) 9 November 1830
52) 2 December 1831
53) 22 January1831
54) 8 July 1831
55) 11 August 1834
56) 17 May 1832

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinac, Nov 12, 1830.

Dear Sir

As it is possible I may have no other opportunity for sending a letter ~~until~~ before the Lake Navigation closes, I have resolved to avail myself of this to inform you of my arrival at this station. I left Rochester on the 14th ult.— spent *three* days at Buffalo, *eleven* at Detroit, and landed here on the evening of the 4th inst.

When I last wrote you from Rochester it was my intention to leave all my children, except the infant child, with our friends in Rushville, and we made arrangements for that purpose. But while on a visit at that place, our friends there, as well as those in Canandaigua advised us by all means to take with us our daughter Amanda (between 8 and 9 years old) that Mrs. L might be relieved from the care of the infant, and enabled to render more aid to the Miſsion. After mature consideration I was satisfied this would be a better measure than to leave Amanda with our friends at Rushville. Consequently she came with us.

Miſs Skinner joined us at Buffalo, and Mr. Newton at Detroit.

We had a short passage from Buffalo to Detroit being only forty-six hours on the way while the Steamboat that preceded us was about four days in performing the trip, and the next boat that came up the lake after us was three days on the way. We came from Detroit in the Schooner La Grange, Capt Dingley— was four and a half days on the way. In crossing Lake St Clair the Schooner ran aground, but after a detention of a few hours was got off without any injury. The night after we entered Lake Huron our vessel sprung a leak, which caused us some anxiety, but after a pretty careful examination the leak was discovered— and the vessel put about, on the opposite "_tack_" so that the leak which was near the fore chains, was brought above the water, and we were then enabled with the pumps to free the vessel of the water. We had before concluded it would be necessary to put back to Fort Gratiot. The next morning the leak was easily stopped. After our arrival Mr Ferry remarked that we had been peculiarly favored, as he had never before known the Lake so free from storms, and the winds so favorable for coming up the Lake at this season of the year. All our company excepting myself were _Seasick_ both in coming from Buffalo and from Detroit.

Mr Ferry and all the assistants here are, so far as I know in the enjoyment of their usual health. There is but one sick person in the "hospital," and that is the Indian woman, the interesting history of whom has been published in the Missionary Herald.

I took charge of the Boys School on the 8th and have since found my time completely occupied with it. Miss Cook who previously had the charge of it remains as an assistant. Though my health has been improving for some months, I am apprehensive it will be necessary for me to curtail my labors in the School: but perhaps when we get matters a little better organized, I shall find the management of the School less fatiguing. I feel it a duty to have a greater care of my health than I have had during three years past. The climate and situation of this place appears delightful.

I wish it might be convenient for you to send us the "Education Journal" published by Mr Woodbridge. Yours &c

Jeremiah Evarts Esq Boston. Elisha Loomis

Mackinac Nov. 12, 1830

Messrs Crocker & Brewster — Please to direct my copy of the Missionary Herald to this place, till further directions. Send the Nos. for Oct. and Nov. The number for Oct. did not reach Rochester N.Y. and I supposed you ~~have~~ might received directions from the Secretary of the A Board, to send it here, as he should have written to you before I left Rochester. Yours

Elisha Loomis

Single

25

Jeremiah Evarts Esq.
Cor. Secy of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.

NOV
18

Mr. Elisha Loomis,
Nov. 9. 1830.

No answer required.

Mackinac, Dec. 2, 1831

Mr. David Green
Miss. Rooms, Boston }

Dear Sir,

By reference to my letter of the 8th of July last you will perceive that I proposed remaining at this place as a teacher for a year or two after the time for which I had engaged should expire, and that this proposal, was at the suggestion of Mr. Ferry referred to the Prudential Committee. In my letter I stated, (what I had previously mentioned to Mr. F.) that in case I should remain it would be necessary for me to visit Rushville and Rochester during the summer. By your letter of August 2d, which was received on the 6th of Sept. I learned that the proposal met the approbation of the Committee. I was at the time engaged in preparing a Spelling Book in the Ojipue Language, having procured the materials during a visit I had made to the Sault de St Marie. It was not my intention to leave for Rochester until the Sp. Book was completed, designing to have it printed while at that place. As soon after as an opportunity presented I showed Mr. F. your letter. He inquired whether in the former conversation we had had on the subject, any thing had been said respecting payment for my services? I said No, but I of course expected the same remuneration that had been agreed upon when at first engaged to come here. He said, that circumstanced, as he was the summer before, he had felt it proper to hire a teacher for a short time, just as he would have hired a mechanic, and therefore commissioned Mr. Hudson to procure one on the conditions for which I engaged: That, however he must regard me something in the light of an assistant missionary and that in his view it was improper for a missionary to receive a salary—his views of missionary duty would not permit him to receive one, and that it had been a rule with him that all connected with this mission as helpers, should not be supported by salary. His reasons were. That in his opinion it was wrong—that it might and would doubtless be productive of hard feelings, if one, and not others received, a salary and lastly that it would afford matter of complaint and reproach for the enemies of Miſsions.

As this was the first intimation of the kind I had heard from him, I was, I confess, somewhat surprised. It was not however my province to urge a departure from general rules in regard to this mission, and I did not attempt it. Having clearly ascertained his views, I repeated to him the circumstances in which I was placed, and which rendered it necessary for me to receive payment for services, adding that I should be under the necessity of seeking employment elsewhere—that I would remain here until November and in the mean time he could write for a teacher to take my place in the school. With this understanding we separated, and I have since had no direct conversation with him on the subject. Subsequently to that conversation, various circumstances rendered it it in my opinion expedient to remain here during the winter. It is my intention to leave early in the spring. My object in writing at this time is simply to acquaint you with the preceding facts.

The Spelling Book of which I have spoken was forwarded to Utica but owing to a delay in obtaining characters to represent the sound of the Nasals, was not printed at the last dates from U. When I have leisure I hope to give you a history of it, but at present will merely say that the Alphabet contains no two letters representing the same sounds - no letter that has more than one sound, (except a slight difference in quantity) and that the English characters in a few instances modified by marks of quantity, are used.

The Mission Schools prosper. Among the girls, there are a few cases of seriousness on the subject of religion, but in general there is, it is to be feared, little concern for the eternal welfare of the soul.

Mr. Heydenburk feels very desirous of attempting something in person for a tribe of Indians at the Grand Traverse. My ideas of the propriety and importance of the measure coincide with his. I believe he has written you on the subject.

My health is certainly improving though I am not very sanguine in my hopes of a complete restoration. I am dear Sir affectionately yours

Elisha Loomis

Mr. Elisha Loomis.
Jan. 14. 1831.

Ansd. 17.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms,
Boston, Mass.

53

Mackinac Jan. 22, 1831

Dear Sir—

By a letter of the 18th Nov. I informed you of my arrival at this place, in company with Mrs. L. Mr Newton and Miss Skinner. I am now able to say that through the goodness of God my health has considerably improved. I have not been detained from the School by sickness a single day. The quarterly examination was held yesterday. The weather was unfavourable but a considerable number of the residents were present and expressed themselves much gratified.

(extra)

was

On the first Sabbath of the present month 6 persons were admitted to the privileges of the church. Another had been propounded, but it was thought best to defer his admission to the church till the next season.

Mr. Ferry has lately commenced a course of weekly lectures on the doctrines held by the Roman Catholics. It excites considerable attention, and I trust will open the eyes of some of the deluded members of that sect. I believe Mr. Ferry has not previously during the whole time of his residence here, ventured to say any thing on that subject. The catholic priest, is one of the hearers, and on Sabbath last preached in his own church in reply to Mr Ferry. I did not go to hear him merely because it was the Sabbath, though I was not satisfied that it would be wrong. I understood that it consisted almost wholly of invective and ridicule.

Besides attending to a class in the Sabbath School, on Sundays, I hold a meeting with such of the soldiers in the fort as choose to attend. The number present for two sabbaths past (which is all that I have attended) was about 25.

My situation here is very agreeable, as is my employment. The members of the Mission family appear to live in harmony with each other, and to be devoted to their work. Mr Ferry I find is highly esteemed by the citizens of the place, and I doubt not, justly. His health is feeble, and appears to suffer from too much labor—and from the neglect of *regular* exercise.

My own improved state of health I attribute, more to freedom from anxiety and to the habit of regularly taking exercise, than to the climate, though this is favorable. I take exercise _regularly_ for half and hour or 3/4th of an hour in the morning before school, and for as long a time after school at night, and generally exercise half an hour at noon. Besides this I go out with the boys at _recess_, and run or walk some distance. The benefit of such a course I am continually experiencing. My favorite exercise thus far during the winter ~~is~~ has skating on the ice, though I have not been confined to it. I was aware of the benefit of exercise while at Rochester, but my business was such that I could not command time for it. I am rejoiced that I have left the employment I was in with its thousand cares and anxieties, so unfavorable to the improvement of my health.—— By letters and papers received a few days since by an express from Detroit, I learn that the revival of religion which was in progress when I left, continues and has extended to several of the towns in the vicinity.

The Herald for ~~Nov.~~ Dec. has arrived but I have not been able to examine it for want of time.

My family are quite well with the exception of the little boy, and his illness results from teething which will probably be soon over.

I am Yours E Loomis

Mr. Elisha Loomis,
Feb. 24. 1831.

Ackd by Mr. Ferry. Mar. 5. 1831.
D.G.

Single

Jeremiah Evarts Esq
Cor. Sec. of A B C F M
Boston Mass.

Mackinac, July 8, 1831

Rev. David Greene
Miss. Rooms Boston

Dear Sir

At the time I made
an engagement with Mr. Hudson to come to this
place as a teacher, the prospect of benefitting
my health appeared so little that I felt unwilling
to engage for more than 6 months, designing
at the expiration of that term, to return to my
father's at Rushville, unless I should find that a res-
1. idence here was beneficial to me, or unless I should ob-
tain some other situation where I could, with-
out injury to my health, support my family.
Thus circumstanced I thought it inexpedient to
dispose of my household furniture &c. A residence
of eight months at this place has proved beneficial
to my health, although the situation I am in
as teacher keeps me more confined than is desi-
rable. The evil effects of confinement, I have
been able however to counteract by regular
daily exercise, in some way or other. My
situation here is a pleasant one, and were it not
that I might do more for the cause of the Re-

deemer at the Sandwich Islands, I would relinquish all expectations of returning thither. The experience I have had leads me to conclude that on the most favorable supposition my health will not allow me to return in less than a year and a half or two years from this time. I often think it doubtful whether I shall ever return there. In this state of uncertainty I am sometimes at a loss what course to pursue. Two of my children are absent and in a situation from which I think it desirable one of them should remove. It would not probably be expedient to bring that one here, even were it certain I should remain here several years. On this subject I have had a free conversation with Mr. Ferry, and we coincide in the belief that it would be better that my child should ~~[illegible]~~ be placed at a suitable school in that section of country where he now is.

In regard to teachers in the school at this place, there is the same demand as there was on my arrival, and Mr Ferry informs me he has made no arrangements whatever for one to take my place. The question now is, whether it is best for me to remain here a year or two longer, Mr. Ferry having last autumn, from the peculiar circumstances in which he found himself, without consulting the Prudential Committee, authorized Mr. Hudson to procure a teacher, would rather that *they* should make a future engagement, rather than himself that he might be relieved from the responsibility which he then felt it necessary to assume.

My continuance here I have reason to believe would be agreeable to the feelings and wishes of every member of the Mission.

If, however I conclude to remain, it will be necessary for me to make a visit to Rochester and Rushville, to arrange my affairs there; but if I am to leave here this fall it would hardly be expedient to go now. The particular object of my writing to you now is to learn whether you think it best for me to remain here a year or two longer or whether it would be better I should seek some other situation for the support of my family and restoration of my health. An early reply is requested. My journey to the east, (in case I remain here a year or two) will, I have reason to believe, benefit my health. Travelling I find is greatly conducive to it, and I endeavor to avail myself of every opportunity of making little excursions in this vicinity, but the duties of the school leave me but little time to be absent.

We have been deeply affected by the account of the death of Mr Evarts. May the example of his labours his devotedness to the cause of Christ, and his triumphant death be blessed to us all. I remain yours in the bonds of the Gospel

Elisha Loomis

Mr. Elisha Loomis,

July 26. 1831.

Ans'd Aug. 2 D.G.

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston, Ms.

P. S. The box of articles for the Mackinaw Lyceum, has been received. The Nos. of "Scientific Tracts" however for which we wrote have not been sent. Will you have the goodness to order them to be sent by mail, from the commencement.

E. L.

Mackinac, Aug 11, 1831.

Dear Sir

I avail myself of the opportunity of writing you by Col. Cutler, commander of the U. S. Garrison at this place.

Rev. Mr. Hall and wife, Mr. Ayer and Mrs. Campbell left here one week since on their way to establish a new mission

The subject of an orthography for the Ojibbeway language has occupied some of our attention of late. Our minds had been turned to this subject previous to the arrival of Mr. Hall and Mr. Boutwell. I was rejoiced to find that you had recommended to them the system of Mr Pickering. I had prepared an alphabet corresponding with that, with the exception of two or three characters, and sometime after their arrival it was deemed expedient that I should proceed to the Saut de St Marie to consult with Dr James on the subject, and to get a small elementary book prepared for the press. I accordingly embarked in an Indian canoe, and arrived at the Saut in two days. After spending a week there I returned home having fully accomplished the object of my visit, and as I then supposed received considerable benefit to my health. I have however since been troubled with a Dysentery which it is possible was brought on by exposure to the night air while on my voyage to and from the Sault.

Dr James very readily adopted the orthography I recommended, acknowledging it would obviate many difficulties he had heretofore experienced. He appears much delighted with it, and says he will re-write, in consequence, all his translations, grammar &c. Before I left, we made a few changes in the orthography I had at first proposed. I found on my return that Mr Ferry on examining the system, disapproved of the characters used to represent sounds in two or three cases. We had much discussion on the subject, and although Dr James and myself had previously considered all the objections he made, yet perhaps we had not thought them of so much importance as we ought, since Mr. Fenny's mind remained unchanged on the subject. Mr. Hall and Mr Ayer are to consult with Dr James in reference to these objections, and will give us in writing the result of their deliberations.

I cannot here omit to give it as my opinion that it would be well for such missionaries as you may hereafter send to the heathen and who will have the labor of preparing a written language, to spend some time in examining the subject of orthography before they proceed on their mission; and particularly that they should spend a day or two with Mr. Pickering in examining his system. I have been surprised to perceive the ignorance of even liberally educated men on this subject. Inquire of almost any one, what vowell sound is heard in a particular word, and he will generally name in answer, the vowell commonly used to spell the word in English, although that identical sound is represented in other words by 4 or 5 different vowells or dipthongs. For instance, if I ask what vowell is heard in the word *curd*? the reply is the u – In bird? Ans the i.

Now this identical sound is represented in English by e, u, i, o, a, ea, io, &c. as in the words her, curd, bird, come, Spikenard, filial, trunnion &c. A close examination of the principles of orthography and a little practice in pronouncing difficult words, will often have a tendency to refine the ears of persons.

I might here mention that although I had some years since partially examined what Mr. Pickering has published on the subject of orthography, and was well acquainted with the system so far as the vowells is concerned, we having made use of the same at the Sandwich Islands, yet in drawing up the Ojibbeway Alphabet I did not in the first place consult Mr Pickering, not knowing that there was a copy of his work in the place. I found however, afterwards that I had followed his system. In drawing it up I ~~was~~ aimed at the following points

1. To have one character for each simple sound.

2^d To have one sound only represented by one character, excepting in some cases a slight difference in quantity where, if deemed expedient, the change could be noticed by the common marks of accent or quantity.

3^d To make use of the English characters, as far as possible, giving to them one of the sounds which they have in English, and fixing upon that sound which ~~the~~ European nations in general give to the same character.

The Alphabet fixed upon I will give you, when I have learned the decision of Dr James, Mr Hall and Mr ~~Hall~~ Ayer, in regard to the disputed characters.

The Examination of our Schools took place on the 15th July, attended by many of the traders, then here, and citizens. The boys were examined in reading, Spelling writing, Geography, mental Arithmetic, Ancient

History and Composition. In Ancient History they replied promptly to questions respecting the principal events which have transpired from the Creation, to the death of Constantine. In mental Arithmetic they had made considerable proficiency. Some of the questions they answered were these.

4 fifths of 15 is 6 tenths of how many thirds of 21?

12 is 5 eighths of what number?

Subtract 3/10ths from 2/5ths.

If 5 horses will eat 26 7/8th loads of hay in one year how much will 8 horses eat in the same time?

Some of the Specimens of composition which were read I will forward with this.

The Girls were examined in Spelling, Reading, definitions, Geography Mnemonics, and Modern History and acquitted themselves well.

Miss Taylor and Miss Skinner have had the care of the girls school during the last quarter. The boys school has been taught by Miss Cook and myself. I believe it is the intention of Mr Gray to have a particular account of the examination drawn up and forwarded to you, but lest, in the hurry of business it should be omitted, I have thought proper, to say thus much on the subject. You will excuse this scrawl, as I have not time to take a copy.

I am dear Sir
Yours &c.
E Loomis

Rev. David Green
Assist. Sec. A. B.
Boston

Mr. Elisha Loomis,

Sept. 2. 1831.

37

Rev. David Green

Assistant Secy of the

A. B. C. F. M.

Boston, Mass.

N E ... O

AUG

31

Politeness of

Mrs. Cutler

On board the Marshal Ney
River St Clair, May 17. 1832

Dear Sir,

Your letter giving information that the Pr. Com. thought it unadvisable for me to leave Mackinac, under the circumstances then known to the Board, was not received until the last of April, some time after the date of my last. Although I had made preparations for leaving by the first opportunity, I at once concluded it was duty to remain, unless Mr. Ferry should think he could conveniently do without me. You are aware, I believe, that it would have been my choice to remain another year on a salary. When I showed Mr. F. your letter, he made no remarks relative to my leaving or to my remaining, but expressed some surprise that you had not introduced the subject in your letter to him, received by the same conveyance. Before an opportunity for writing you occurred, Mr. F. received your letters of a more recent date in which you mention the prospect of engaging Mr. Hall or Mr. Clary. I said to Mr. F. that until the receipt of this last information, I was of opinion that it would be improper for me to leave the Mission, unless he should think the school could be conveniently carried on without me; but I supposed there was now but little doubt a teacher would shortly arrive. He replied that he thought so. I asked if he thought I should be taking any unwarrantable liberty or responsibility, should I now leave the Mission, without further consulting the Board? He replied that he should think not— that the letter advising me to remain, appeared to have been written at a time when there was no prospect of obtaining another teacher; but the facts which had since come to our knowledge respecting Mr Hall & Mr Clary, had materially changed the circumstances. He, without further remarks proposed sending by me, to Rochester, several volumes of books, to be rebound. Under these circumstances, I made preparations to leave, and accordingly embarked on Saturday last.

In taking leave of the family, I expressed my gratitude for the kind attentions that had been shown to me and to my family during our stay, and my happiness that nothing had occurred since my arrival to interrupt the feelings of affection I entertained for them at first, as Christians and fellow laborers in the cause of the Redeemer; and that I was not aware of having grieved any of the members of the family— certain I was, that I had not knowingly trifled with the feelings of any individual, although it was doubtless the fact that in some things I had from a sense of duty done what they might think improper, and in many instances failed of doing my duty.

Mr. Ferry replied for himself, and in behalf of others so far as he knew, that there had always been a cordiality of feeling, and that nothing had occurred to interrupt this harmony &c. &c.

By the letter of Mr. F. herewith transmitted, you will perceive that he has not settled with me for the last six months services, or paid the expences of my journey to Rochester. My expences in journeying to Rochester were $65. If I receive no notice from the Board within a reasonable time I shall forward my account for six months services (17 per month) and for the expences of my journey homewards.

It is uncertain where I shall make my home for the present, unless indeed I should be unable to obtain a situation in business to support my family, in which case I shall probably reside in Rushville N.Y. If you have occasion to address me in writing you may direct to that place. I shall probably remain a week in Michigan, a day or two at Buffalo, visit the Seneca Mission, Fort Niagara, the Tuscarora Mission, and spend a week at Rochester.

By letters from the Sault St Marys, received just before I left M. we learned that the revival of religion at that place continues. Among the recent conversions, are Capt. & Mrs. Russel, Lieut & Mrs. Clay, Lieut. Jameson, and 7 or 8 soldiers (Catholics) belonging to the garrison.

The members of the Mission, when I left M. were in the enjoyment of their usual health. My own health has greatly improved since I went to the place. I still suffer occasionally from a pain in the back. With kind regards to all your associates, I am dear Sir Yours truly

Elisha Loomis

Mr. Elisha Loomis.
June 15, 1832
A. " 16. " by H.H.

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston M.s.
Care of G. W. Torrey,
Am. Tract ~~Society~~ House, N.Y.

~~P.S. Please direct Messrs. Crocker and Brewster to direct my copy of the Missionary Herald, in future to Rushville, N.Y. Also direct the publishers of the "Annals of Education" to direct the remaining Nos. (quarterly) of that work for the present year to me at Rushville N.Y. as I have purchased the work of the Mackinaw Lyceum. Also the remaining Nos. of the 2d vol. of Scientific Tracts. Please direct the agent of Silliman's Journal of Science, to stop the work (sent to me for the Mackinac Lyceum) when the year is up.~~

ABC: 18. 6. 1 v.1 57-61

J.L. Seymour (Mackinaw Mission)
57) 7 June 1834

Martin Heydenburke (Mackinaw Mission)
58) 1 February 1831
59) 4 November 1831
60) 17 June 18s2
61) 26 June 1832

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

57

Mackinaw June 4th 1834

Rev D Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Dear Sir The hope of rendering an acceptable service to you as well as to the person at whose request I write and therby aiding in the cause of Missions is my only apology for intruding at the present time.

There is among the circle of my acquaintence at the east a lady who feels in some measure the import of our Saviors last command and that she may be sent forth on the important errand its dictatis require she is desirous of offering her services to the Board. My acquaintence with her is of considerable standing and respecting her religious character you must allow me to speak frankly as it is a matter of no particular importance to me whether she be sent to India Ethiopia or any other quarter of the Globe. If the tree is to be known by its fruit I am justified in saying that her standard of piety is elevated somewhat above the levil of ordinary christians at the present day and I think I may venture to say that most of qulifications specified by you in a letter to me as necessary for an assistant missionary are prominent features in her character: You will perhaps be able to jude something of her religious feeling and ability from her own words. In her letter to me immediately following the introductory sentence she says- "The subject is one of unspeakable importance- It has lain with great weight upon my mind for sometime past and more recently I have felt an increasing interest on the subject. It fills me with unspeakable joy to hear of the success of the Gospel and the advancement of Christs Kingdom in heathen lands- I feel as if I would not detain the dearest friend I have on Earth if they if they would but go and publish the joyful tidings of a Crucified Redeemer to the untaught Savage or benighted Pagan; and I have felt too if my heart has not decived that I could willingly and cheerfuly resign all my rich privileges and multiplied endearments both spiritual and temporal might I be permited to point some benighted soul to Calvary's mount where the Lord of life and Glory shed His precious blood for sinners

I am sensible that the interest I feel on the subject is no more and perhaps will not bear a comparrison with what ought to reign universaly in every Christian breast. "When I contemplate it the question arises—what am I that I should think of such an undertaking—very ignorant in spiritual knowledg (I confess to my shame) my piety ~~too~~ slow,—my duty to the impenitent and to christians around me neglected and what good could I accomplish among a people who see that christians among them should have their hearts filled with love to their Saviour ever ready to point them to redeeming cleansing blood. Oh when I think of the needfull qualifications of a Missionary or Teacher I am nothing. not worthy the christian name. But I have a precious soul to save or loose and so have millions that know it not and a talent to improve whether it be little or much for which I must render an account, and it is my desire if I know my own heart to improve it as shall most promote the honor and glory of my Heavenly Father.

This brief extract will perhaps ~~serve~~ be a sufficient specimen of the spirit with which she writes. The name of the lady is Margaret Eliza Blakeslee she is a widow of Erastus Blakeslee to whom she was married in the fall of 1832 but sepperated in just two weeks from the day of their marriage by his sudden and unexpected death the shock of which she sustained with a calmness and resignation that does much honor to her christian character. She is anxious to know soon whether such assistance as she might be able to render is wanted and if so where and when it is most needed. This she wishes me to ascertain saying "I should be much obliged if you would write me again on the subject dealing in great plainness telling informing me what the requisite qualifications of an assistant Missionary are and also where and when one is most needed in this country." ("This quotation would make it appear that I have written her before on the subject which is not the case but knowing what her feelings were I ~~said~~ in reply to a friend who had writen me respecting her I made this remark—"the Board frequently employ females in an unmarried state and should it be her wish I would endeavor to procure for her an introduction to the Board") But as I am not authorised to proceed a step farther and may have already gone too far in the step that I have taken I shall wait for instruction from you Sir only acknowledgeing the reception of her letter saying that I have written to you on the subject and that in reply you will write to her or myself as you may jude the most expedient.

June 5th 1834

As I have a little space remaining and nothing of of particular importance with which to fill it I will say a few words relative to what has past in my mind since my connection with the Board. I must confess that for some time after my arrival at Mackinaw I felt somewhat disappointed at finding my field of labor so much enlightened. My disappointments however you will ~~most~~ readily conceive must have been of a baby nature, although I did at the time and do still desire to go further west, yet it is by no means my wish to dictate. So far as Grace rules my heart, I am as willing to remain in Mack as to go to any other post in the known world, and as willing to go to any other post in the known world as to remain at Mackinaw. I am fully sensible that there is nothing in the life, or employment of a Missionary; (let him be engaged in whatsoever place or manner he may) that will make him a good man, or keep him such independently of his own efforts ~~watch~~ watchfullness and prayer. I find that let me be engaged about what I may, my occupation will be pur with a secular spirit unless I labor to walk wi God. The candle of the Lord has been as it were hid from me during two or three months of the last winter and spring, and I have trembled lest I should entirely loose sight of the subject, which I had hoped lay near my heart; but if my deceitful heart can now be trusted, I see the subject in a clearer light and feel in it an increasing interest. I have found in our Dear Mr Ferry, what I never expected to find away from under the Paternal Roof. All my infirmities he has treated with the forbearing kindness and tenderness of a Father; and the thought of leaving him is sometimes quite repulsive to me. I have seen him involved in some of the most difficult and trying duties which I did attribute, and he might have attributed to my want of vigilance; but he is always cheerfull and kind and until I can estimate the worth of an affectionate fathers council, the worth of his council to me cannot be estimated. Duties require me to hasten to a close. I bless God that under him, I am under the direction of the Board, and I wish them to under-stand that it is a matter of little importance to me whether my body be left a prey for hungry jackalls in some torrid clime, decently entombed in a Christian land

or left to moulder amid some of the cheerless regions at the west. An immortal soul is of infinitely more worth than this frail teniment of clay

I remain your humble servant
John L. Seymour

P.S. My Parents have lately removed to Ohio an event of considerable interest to me

Mr. John L. Seymour,
Dated June 4 & 5. 1834.
Recd June 26.
Ansd June 26. D.G.
Mrs. Margaret Eliza Blakeslee.

Revd D. Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

58

Mackinaw Feb. 1. 1831.

Dear Sir.

We had formed a Juvenile Benevolent Society here a year a go last spring for the object to collect money so as to support an Indian boy in this Mission and if any suplus fund remained it was to be appropriated as a donation to the American Board of commissioners for Foreign Missions, or, in some way subsaivent to the great interest of this Mission.

As we have not yet found a suitable boy it was thought best at our last annual meeting we held on the 27 of January 1831 to send $50.00 to the Board. We have paid it over to the Mission Mr Hill will therefore please to credit the Juvenile Benevolent Society $50.00 and charge the same to the Mackinaw Mission. And we keep the remainder (about $75.00) for the support of a boy if one can be obtained in the spring, if not one is to be selected from among the boys in Mission family.

Rev. Mr David Greene

Yours affectionately
Charles Hastings Read
Treasurer of the
J. B. Society.

Rev. & Dear Sir

The preceding was written in conformity with a resolution passed by F. B. S. of Mackinaw at their last annual meeting. The resolution was presented to Mr Ferry and approved by him. You will acknowledge this in your publick list of donations or not as you think proper only we wish to have it noticed in some way that may tend to keep alive the interest of the Society.

Tho we have accomplished but little in our Society yet we think it is in some little measure forwarding the great object of the Mission. particularly in exciting a benevolent feeling in its members and a tender sympathy for the Heathen around us

The reason this was addressed to yourself rather than Mr. Hill is that you were personally ~~acquain~~ acquainted with most of the members You will Please hand it to Mr Hill if it comes in his department

Rev. D. Green   Yours in much haste

Martin Heydenburk

Mackinaw Juv. Benev. Socy.

March 21. 1831.

$50. " dona.
✓ R.

Ackd to Mr. Heydenburk.
March 22.
D.G.

Rev. David Green
Missionary rooms
Boston

Single

Mackinaw Nov. 24th 1831

Rev & Dear Sir

The privilege of writing you gives me much pleasure - And I should like to communicate many things of deep interest but have only time and place for a few.

It has been a time of general coldness and stupidity in the mission and church for the last six or eight months but we have reason to hope that a few individuals feel the importance in some measure of awaking from their slumbers.

We have about eighty children in family this season - Their progress is much as usual

The Indians from different places who have called here the season past have manifested much more interest on the subject of religion than at any preceding period and some we hope have felt the power of renewing Grace. I feel an increasing conviction that adult Indians are as susceptable of religious impressions as any other people where they enjoy equal advantages; and am persuaded that the best way to do any thing for them to purpose is to go among them, so that they can have the benefits of religion daily examplified before them. It is with a settled conviction of this that I take the liberty of addressing you at this time

There is a band of Indians at a place called the Grand Traverse about seventy miles from this on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan who have for some time excited considerable interest There are from forty to fifty families in the band living in a fertile country and have considerable land under cultivation which produces good corn and garden vegetables in abundance. They have a good fishery near them and all reside there most; and some of them all the year. At the request of the chiefs Mr Ferr and Mr Mitchell visited them

I have always felt this place (Mackinaw) to be the centre of interest in the Mission-ary enterprize in this country but at the same time there are consideration which render a branch station (as a connecting link between this and the Indian Country) of vital importance. Some of these considerations I will name. First The expense of educating Indian children at this station. Judging from the past I think that children cannot be educated here (including clothing) short of $50.00 per year exclusive of all our resources. Another item is the limited advantages this Island affords for fitting children for usefulness in any branch of business. Our farm as you know is small and at considerable distance from us and must necessarily with our present help be worked by such men as we can hire here and they are such as would not furnish a very favourable example either for morals or industry. Our different branches of mechanical business except the blacksmith can do but little for our boys for want of an efficient man at their head to manage them. Another consideration of some moment is the prevalence of the French language here. Our boys either do not understand the Indian language or from the prevalence of the French soon loose it after they come here. So that little can be hoped from their future influence over the Indians. The limited prospect that children educated here have for a favourable situation after they complete their education is another thing that should not be overlooked. The limited intercourse that we can have with the Indians is a ~~barrier~~ barrior in the way of extensive good to them. And the last thing that I would name is the ravages which the Catholics are making in their vigilance and exertion to close every avenue of truth to the hearts of the Indians as well as to their Country

In view of these things I cannot but look at the opening at the Grand Traverse as a most favourable indication of Providence and should feel it to be of great importance that some one be ready to occupy that field

And here I would say - If it would in any way speed the work which I feel to be of such great importance. I hold myself at the disposal of the Board to go where Providence may direct. My Services are indispensable here at present but perhaps some young man might be found who would be able to take charge of these boys out of School and do something about the house and Garden &c which is about all that I have in charge. And in this way while the Mission would sustain no loss the change might be beneficial to both. But could a thorough going business man be obtained in whom the Board could place implicit confidence to take the management of all the pecuniary concerns of this Mission it would I doubt not save much to the Board while it gave Mr Ferry his whole time to devote to the Spirit interests of the Mission. The want of funds is I know a serious objection in the way [illegible] establishing a new Mission but I thin[illegible] this Mission might undergo some little change which would diminish its expenses and not weaken its influence. The way seems prepared that children may receive the first rudiments at other places at considerable less expense than here. And that would lessen the number of children while it elevated the character of this school. Besides this a branch Station ought not to cost much after the first year. Say that the family consists of a man his wife and a female teacher - if the Indians will furnish land for cultivation and to board their own children a very small appropriation ought to support such a family. But I fear I have already exhausted your patience. The subject is before you. Do not think from any thing ~~that~~ I have said that I indulge the feeling that nothing

Christs Kingdom among the natives of these forests. Much has already been done to call forth our gratitude and much more is in progress. I only wish to be understood as saying that all the result of missionary labour here must be limited till there is a more direct intercourse with and influence over some part of the Indian country. What I have suggested is the result of my own thoughts from considerable observation and experience —

Mr. M. Hoyzenbuck.
Dec. 17. 1851.
Ans'd. Jan 17. 1852.
D.G.

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

In September we were called to part with our little son He died after a distressing sickness of six or seven week continuance — My own health has much improved since I have had active labour out doors so that I think it has not been better for many years than it has the past — The family generally in good health. May the Lord succeed us and you in this great work

Rev. D. Green   Yours in the bonds of the gospel

Mackenaw June 17th 1832

Rev & Dear Sir

Yours of the 17th Jan. was recd. the 30 of Apl. I have deferred answering it partly for the purpose of obtaining more definite information on the points you mentioned and partly for want of time. Since Mr Loomis left the boys school has been suspended, which has confined me closer than usual and left me very little time for writing

I am gratified ~~to~~ to learn from your letter that the views of the Committee accord with my own on the subject of instructing the adult Indians. I always supposed that that was the fact. The sum you mentioned for the support of a family at the Grand Traverse I think amply sufficient.

With regard to Catholic influence there; I cannot learn that there is more than one in the whole band who is ~~i~~ any way inclined to be a Catholic. The catholics have made proposals to them but they were unanimously and promptly rejected. But it is thot. by those who are best acquainted with them that should nothing be done for them this season they are so anxious for a change of religion that they would listen to the insinuations of the Catholics and open their village to that soul destroying monster

With regard to settlements on that shore nothing certain can be determined. The upper part of the peninsula has not as yet attracted the attention of emigrants, or of government. The Indian title is extinguished as far up as Grand river but there are no settlements of any amount above the St Josephs. and I cannot learn that government has made any offers to the Indians for lands above the Grand River. The ~~Country~~ land between Grand river and Grand Traverse is of a very indifferent quality so that it is thot hardly fit for cultivation for about 100 miles. The tract of good land at the Traverse I am told is about thirty miles in extent

It will undoubtedly be the policy of government to obtain all the Indian lands in the territory as soon as they are wanted for white Settle~~ments~~rs but the probability is that many years will elapse and many of these Souls be ~~in~~ beyond our reach before that will take place.

With regard to the influence that that Station will have in lessening the expense of this ~~it~~ must depend much upon the plan and manner of conducting this mission. Should the school here be made the prominent object and other branches be carried on only in subserviency to that so that the principle part of the work could be done by those connected with the mission and the children — a school as large as ours is at present might be carried on with a very considerable diminution of expense especially could the school in future be replenished in part from branch Stations. But should this Station combine with the school, agriculture, a number of different branches of mechanical business, and enter to some considerable extent into *Commercial enterprises* I do not hesitate to hazard the opinion that the Board will always find this an expensive Station. And *especially so* till they place more men of *efficiency* at the head of these different departments. And the reason is that now so many men of very little principle have to be employed to carry on these different *departments* that the returns will not meet the expenses.

The Chief from Grand traverse visited us with a number of young men a few weeks since. They are anxiously hoping that a teacher may be sent there soon. I did not see him but was told that he appeared well.

We are happy to learn that you have some prospect of getting Mr Clary. but should you fail of getting him I think the Lord will provide the way that something may be done there this season

We have just rec'd a letter from Mr Hall saying that Mr Ayers is coming in a few week can he not take my place and let me go to the Traverse if you should "think it advisable" to ~~mo~~ ~~the~~ do any thing there this season

... of that Station ... outfit and $250. for the annual expense of suppor

You doubtless recollect Mr Wm Mitchell. He was formerly a trader and is a connection of that band of Indians He has now given up the Indian trade and is not engaged in any thing at present to much amount. He told me the other day that the Indians were very anxious to have him come and live among them and that if it would be the means of forwarding this object he should be willing to go for two years—not as a missionary but to furnish a home for a female teacher that the Board might send; and prepare the way for some other one when the Board should send them hereafter: considering his thorough acquaintance with the Indian language, his influence over them, and his ardent piety I cannot look upon it only as a favourable providence

We have a little less than eighty mission children now infirmity "A number of whom" will probably leave soon— From interruption and other causes the school will suffer much this season in comparison with former seasons. The effect of this will be very unfavourable at this season of the year. From what you said to Mr. Boutwell we indulged the hope that Mr. Hall would be here in time and be able to do something for the school before the Traders came in; but as he is (as we understand by Mr. Stuart) not "thoroughly versed in teaching it will probably be better that the school continue under the ~~tuition~~ instruction of Sister Cook till you can send some man who is able to raise its character and I think that great efforts should be made for that immediately. ~~There is more [illegible] spirit [illegible] many of our [illegible] than formerly~~. ~~and~~ I think that a Spirit of activity and industry is increasing will develope with every effort" that is made to promote it

‡ the expense of that station say not to exceed $3 00. out fit and $250. for the annual expenses of supporting the family

Vital religion is in a very low state among us at present. The Lord has been working wonders at the Sault Ste Marys the winter past and we have reason to bless ~~the Lord~~ his name for a few mercy drops that have fallen here ~~two~~ also. Two of our boys have hopefully met with a change. one of them is a son of Mr Campbell a boy of briliant mind and much promise

W. Heydenburk
July 10, 1832.
Ans'd Aug. 10.
D.G.

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Brother Boutwell left us about two weeks since to accompany Mr. Schoolcraft on his tour. Sister Cook returned last week in good health and recommenced the boys School which has been suspended since Mr Loomis left. There has been much alarm about hostilities from the Sac & Fox Indians but from the best accounts it has all been provoked depredations

Yours in Christian love

W. Heydenburk

Mackinaw June 26th 1832

Revd Dear Sir

Since writing you the other day I have felt that I ought to communicate to you something in relation to the state and management of this Mission which if fully known I fear the Christian public would be unwilling to sustain it as it now is

From the following list of boys now in the family you will see that there is but a solitary one who can claim a full relation to any tribe or band of Indians Others from their connection and habits tho a part Indian will not be likely to exert more influence over of the Indian character than white Children from the same places educated in the same manner - From the manner in which they are educated their future influence and example will not be likely to prove very salutary to those around them - While the extensive secular establishments connected with the Mission and the number of men employed to carry them on greatly augments the expenses and so much occupies the time of the ~~to~~ missionarys that little is left for either mental or moral cultivation.

A list of boys in the Mission - Fathers - Occupation & domi

2 Bourassa	Father -	French -	Carpenter -	Mackinaw
Edward Cowles	" dead		"	"
2 Lausignon	"		"	"
Andrew Yates	" dead		"	"
Tho Shepard	" unknown			"
5 Campbells	"	½ Indian		" Mission
Goulais	"	French		"
2 Chabenoughs	"	"	Carpenter	"
3 Monclair	"	"		Sault St Marys
Mr Chester	"	"		"
2 Parod	"	"		"
Geo Ermitinger	"	White man		"

Reuben Smith	Father - French		Lake Superior
Henry Blatchford	" died	"	"
Paul Braular	"	" Trader	"
5 Warrins	"	Indian Trader	"
A Aitkin	"	" "	"
Jacob Fanda	" French	Penetan-queshine	Canada.
J. Trombler	"	"	"
3 Gournoes	"	"	"
2 Bustiles	"	"	"
John Maynard	"	" Trader	Prarie De Chaine
2 Findleys	" died Indian Trader		"
John Brotter	" died French		"
Thomas Robertson	" Indian Trader		Grand River
Richd Boardman	" Indian		L'Arbre Croche
John Clemons	White Man		Chi Cago

The mothers of these Boys are generally all or a part Indian - but have mostly adopted the french habits ~~and~~ Stile of living & religion. So as hardly to be called Indians many of them. The girls in the family would furnish a similar list in care of one of the sisters. These boys (4 left 6 of the smallest. ~~& the in~~ 2 in the Blacksmiths Shop under Mr Newton and 6 under Mr Ferrys general superintendence) are in my Charge while out of school and are employed as I am about. wood, water. hoeing garden. unlading boats vessel &c. &c. generally in short and broken spurts which are not likely to establish habits of industry. When they go out of my charge as most of the large ones have Mr. Ferrys attention to them must of course be very limited indeed in the multitude of his other business and Canadians are their constant associates

Last season we built a wood vessel of 46 tons which was the prominent ~~of~~ object for the summer. She is finished complete as our neighbours say as strong as wood and Iron can make her and full rigged even to $15. worth of colours - This season it becomes necessary to rebuild our wharf the bottom or piers of which are laid about 150 feet by 20 wide to which is to be added another pier of 20 feet & a T about 25 by 60

Besides the schooner we own as built or bought by the mission 8 Barges 2 Vessel Boats and two smaller Boats for in from 10 to 12 feet water - For all this and other business on hand we have employed an hire 15 men generally Frenchmen and discharged soldiers of the lowest order who form constant associates for our large boys. Common wages $100 per year & found. It is true we do some little work which furnishes an income to the mis. but it is a very small amount when compared with the expense at which it is done. And as I said before it is my candid opinion that unless some of these things and especially the expense of them are curtailed and we as a family learn to live a little more within ourselves and teach our children to depend ~~a little~~ more upon their own strength and resources we shall scatter abroad rather than gather together. I am settled in the opinion that two or three good men besides those connected with the Mission & our boys could do all our necessary work and save ~~at a~~ much ~~less~~ expense ~~than it is done at present~~

This subject and others connected with it has pressed with increasing interest upon my mind for a long time and under existing circumstances I do not feel that I am accomplishing enough to pay the expense I am at to the Board and yet I cannot feel that I am either idle or extravagant but the sphere in which I move is one which while it constantly and closely confines me is such that it does not accomplish the object in view

I cannot unblushingly ~~and~~ answer when I am asked what is the fruit of all this expense or what we expect to accomplish for the Indians by all this labour?

Out of more than 40 boys who have been members of this family ~~from one~~ from 1 to 6 years and have left one only is hopefully pious 10 or 12 have gone back to intemperate habits. A number more to indolence a number out of our knowledge altogether almost all with strong prejudices against the Mission and but very few to any thing that is useful or respectable but these it is true have not finished their education

besides the schooner we own as built or bought by the mission 8 Barges & vessel Boats and two smaller boats

I do not wish to complain but at the same time I do feel that I could support my self and at the same time exert as wide a sphere of usefulness as I am exerting at present nor can I feel willing to be held accountable in any sense for anything here except my own personal acts others might view the subject very different from my self but this is according to my best judgment

Mr. Martin Heydenburk,
July 10, 1832.
Ans'd Aug. 18. D.G.

~~Rev. David Green~~
Boston

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Two Sheets

I would copy and correct what I have written but time will not permit and I must send it as it is or loose the opportunity

Yours in Christian love

Martin Heydenburk

Rev D Green

ABC: 18.6.1. v.1 62-66

Martin Heydenburk (Mackinaw Mission)
62) 1 December 1832
63) 3 December 1833
64) 3 December 1833

Lucius Garey (Mackinaw Mission)
65) 11 December 1834
66) 15 December 1834

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinaw Dec. 1st 1832

Rev. & Dear Sir

Yours of the 10th August was recd. the 28th and since that time I have been expecting an other which I have not yet seen. I shall have only time to write you a few hasty lines as the last probable opportunity to send this fall will be in the vessel now about to leave the harbour.

The State of the mission is much as when I last wrote you only all the boys are now and have been in Schl since Mr. Hall commenced which has produced a very favourable change in the tone of their feelings & conduct

I wish you would let me know whether there is any probability of any change in missionary operations in this region soon. There are some reasons which ~~mat~~ render it doubtful whether my labours will be any longer useful to this mission in its present state. I feel the same interest for the missionary cause now that I ever did and have the same faith in its final success and triumph now that I ever had; but there is a combination of circumstances which I cannot now explain growing out of what I have mentioned in former letters which may render it inexpedient for me to remain here; all things remaining as they have been.

Should there be no prospect of any change next season I would like to have an interview with your Committee in the Spring should you think it admissible; the expense of which I will defray when Providence enables me if upon the whole it is thought not best for me to remain here. Please advise me on these points soon.

Much has been said on the importance of having some provisions made at La Pointe or in that region for Boarding Traders Children and such others as were able and willing to pay for their Board. I have not heard any plan matured but will merely suggest whether there could not be something done in this way to by a pious family who would cooperate with the Mission family there and keep a boarding house. supported partly by the labour of the 1 Children and partly by their parents. unconnected in its pecuniary concerns with the Mission and yet give the Children the means of attending the Mission School. Please give me your opinion on this point

The family generally in health except a number of Children sick with the measles which now prevails here. it has as yet been of a mild aspect

A pious Indian woman died a few days since of consumption; her las days were calm & peaceful and she gave evidence that she was going to her rest. Also a discharged soldier who has been living in the family for some time died last week. His disease originated in a cold which he took while aiding in getting our vessel off from the shore where she was driven in a storm on her way from below with our winters supplyes

With my best regards for yourself and those engaged with you in the same cause.

I remain most sincerely yours

Martin Heydenburk

Rev. David Green

Mr. Martin Heydenburk,
Dec. 24. 1832.

Ackd Feb. 23. 1833.
DG.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

63

White Pigeon St Josephs Co. M. T. Dec. 3rd 1835

Rev & Dr. Sir

Yours containing the resolutions of the committee reached me here about the last of Oct. It contained all that was essential in the arrangements we made at Mackinaw

I should have written you before but wished first to get settled & if possible to obtain a few subscribers for the Missionary Herald.

I left Mackinaw as soon as arrangements could conveniently ~~con~~ be made after Mr. Seymore arrived. I came by way of Detroit to this place & Mrs. H. came by way of St. Josephs about 4 weeks after. Our expenses of mooving was far more than I anticipated. I tried to use the strictest economy but before we got settled in a hired house in a situation to earn any thing. I was about $70. in debt. I have enjoyed very good health & been much prospered in business. Provisions here are cheap but every thing els that pertains to living is dear so that I do not know when I shall be able to refund the $50. I borrowed.

The tools which I borrowed of the mission are with ~~two~~ or three exceptions such as are not used only in fine finishing. They will probably never be wanted at any Missionary station. I should like to purchase them for what they are worth. They cost six years a go about $25. but many of them have been injured by bad usage & tools are lower now than they were then. I think as Mr Campbell & Hall did when they helped me select them that $20. is all that they are worth. & that I should be willing to give.

This place is new but has an interesting & growing Society. I think something may be done here this inter to obtain provisions for some station up the

the lakes. I mentioned it at our last mon. Con. with some prospect of success. The subject is entirely new in this region. So much so that the collection at the concert have heretofore gone in another Channel. I wish you could communicate something that would give a spring to this object

With best wishes for the prosperity of the Common Cause

I remain yours most
affectionately
Martin Heydenburk

Henry Hills Esq.

Respected Sir

I inclose you five Dollers which was collected at the monthly concert of prayer in the Presbytrion church in this place

Please Send 1 Copy of the Missionary Herald to Mr. Austin Chapin 1 Do to Mr. Charles Mc Collister & 1 to my self. I would like to be informed where & how remittances may be made

Yours respectfully

Martin Heydenburk

Mr. Martin Heydenburk,
Dated Dec 9. 1833
Recd Dec. 23. 1833
R.A. " " " " by H.H.
$5." dona.
✓

White Pigeon
Mi Dec 9

25

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Mackinaw Miſsion 11th Decr 1834

Revd. David Green
Miſsionary Rooms Boston

Dear sir

In managing the Secular affairs of this Miſsion it became neceſsary for me to make use of more money than could be obtained from the disposal of property belonging to this establishment not needed in the Family; And by the advice of Revd Mr Ferry I obtained what was needed of E P. Hastings Esqr of Detroit for the payment of which I have drawn in his favor on Henry Hill Esq Treasurer (Boston for the sum of $337.90 and also have sent him a draft on said Treasurer drawn payable to his order in favor of this Miſsion from Reverend Cutting Marsh of Green Bay Miſsion for the sum of $40.50 Total $378.40 the same amount recevd of Mr Hastings $60 of the above sum was received and expended by Mr Ferry previous to my taking such busineſs into my hands which was the last of July. Said amount of money has been expended sumthing in the following manner (viz)

Cash	paid	Rix Robinson for Maple Sugar	29.10
do	do	Freight on 216 B Corn 200 B Oats from St Josephs	20.80
do	do	L Belonge for Labour Haying	15.00
do	do	American Fur Co for Deerskins for Moccasins	10.25
do	do	for Coal purchased by Mr F. last year	92.69
do	do	Mr Ferry's Order given on A. F. Co not paid by them	48.62
do	do	Freight on 207 B Corn 76 Bbls Flour from St Josephs	36.88
do	do	Antoine Hamell (Baker) towards his Services	93.00
do	do	postage on Mr Ferry's Settlement with P. M.	31.95
do	do	for Cloak, for Mr Hearsey	17.00
do	do	Freight &c for Mr Ferry (Charge him)	77.33
do	do	for 4 Bbls Salt & 1060d c 18/	9.34
do	do	Biddle & Drew for Bark & Nails to repair Building &c	9.54
do	do	for Keg Butter	8.42
			$501.87

The whole amount of money received by me including the $60 Recd & Expended by Mr Ferry is $897.38

Amount received of Mr Hastings as above $378.40

do Recvd of Mackinaw Miſsionary Society Sept last (please Notice in Herald) 107.00 485.40 (411.98

This amount has been received from the sales of Bread debts Collected by Mr. Ferry and from the sales of other property &c And has been expended (Excepting about $100 on hand) in paying Freight, for Provisions & Labour &c. The items specified in the list above are the largest Charges in Cash account for expenditures I will make you a list of the whole both of money received and how expended specifying the items and send it if you wishe I have not contracted much debt at the Stores

of the two I think quite as much paid as taken out
Since the opening of Navigation last Spring there has been recd
a number of Boxes of Clothing Bedding and the like as donations
to this miſsion of which the following is a list

1 Box from first church Utica N.Y. valued 50.00
1 do from Rupia N.Y. Bill dated Oct 1833 29 29
1 do from Madina " " 38 17
1 do from Butternuts " " 33.06
1 do Containing Sundry articles from West Springfield
valued 14,01 - do from Young Ladies Society Amherst South
Parish 18.00 do from Easthampton 6,25 - do from Westhampton
2.50 - do Cummington 0,75 - do from Northampton 5 2.93
Total 94.44
2 Boxes from Portage County Ohio Containing Sundry
articles from Ladies of Charleston valued 16.41 do from
Windham 26.94 do from Nelson Aſsociation 42.36 - do
from Edinburgh Aſsociation 15.98 Total 101.69
1 Box from Florence N.Y. 30 00
1 do from Second Parish West Springfield 14 02
1 do No 1 - from H H Esq Treasurer (Boston) Containing
a bundle from Miſs Sewing ~~Siciety~~ Northfield Total - 74.96
1 Box Unknown valued 24.00
(1 do from Cooperstown - 1 from Buffalo - 1 from Exeter
1 from Trenton - 1 from Peterboro - 1 from Watertown
1 from Camden - 1 from Holland Patent N.Y.) (1 from
Whately - 1 from Granby - 1 from Female Dorcas Society Warren
Marked No 2 Map) Unvalued - 5 do Unvalued and unknown
26 in all 2 Sides of Sole & 1 of upper Leather (Marked) from
Owen Brown (Suppose Ohio) The Box from Utica and the
one from Watertown were Noticed in the Herald Oct No
1 Noticed from Westmorland in Novr No if received must be one of the 5
unknown I think same of the other Boxes have been noticed
in the Heralds of an earlyer date Mr Ferry has them all
with him up to Oct No So that I cannot say how many or
Which, The 2 from Portage Co Ohio 1 from Holland Patent
1 from Buffalo - 1 from Florence - 1 from Utica have been
Acknowledged to the donors by letters from the miſsion
The Family now Consists of ~~[illegible]~~ 53 persons exclusive of
the Baker and one Labouring man, of this number ~~[illegible]~~ 43
are Youth & Children, this is the probible number that
will remain with us this winter ~~[illegible]~~ are three other
Boys that are absent that belong to the Family one with
Mr Ferry and ~~Two~~ at Saut St Maries one with Mr Heydenburgh one of which
was fitted out late in the fall by request to go to Mr
Ayre at Yellow Lake as an interperter but failed of the
anticipated opportunity of getting up L Superior

will I expect spend the winter in Revd Mr Binghams Baptist minister family, the other is taking care of his sick Parents at that place. 3 of the Girls give evidence of piety and 2 of the boys we hope are Christians. Two accidents have occurred within a few months which have been attended with some loss of property, the boys whilst cutting some Hay on Bois Blanc Island burnt up a log House belonging to A. F. Co which cost about $30 to rebuild besides the boys work. A fewe days since 5 of the boys & 2 men in attempting to cross from said Islands home were by a sudden gale blown on to a small spot of gravel 10 feet square ~~about~~ 12 or 15 Miles distant, lost a Boat worth 25 or $30 and remained there 2 days & 3 nights before they could be found and nearly perished with hunger & cold. but through a kind providence they are all but one man like to recover in a few days and he ~~probably~~ probably will in a few weeks Mr Ferry informed me that he was to have something from the funds of the mission but did say how much or whether it was to be cash or property I paid the amount noted on the other page. for him, he took some Cattle ~~and~~ other property to the amount of about $300. I also answered $130 to Biddle & Drew for the payment of a vessel to moove him and family to Grand River, he has left an Order of $100 with me which I shall probably be able to collect in the Spring. Through the blessing of God we are well supplied with Vegetables for the present year which will I hope serve to reduce in some degree the bill of expences for other provisions, Betweene this & June next some ten or twelve of the children will become of age or will leave the mission by agreement made with their parents which will probably reduce the family more than you wish to have it, There are a few children whose parents would like to have them brought up in the Mission but none have applied I think who are able to pay anything towards their support. The Farm has produced this season about 6 Tons of Hay 30 B Peas 40 B Oats 6 or 700 B Potatoes and some Garden sauce these are some considerable help in supporting the family but under existing circumstances I think the farm is not much benefit to the mission. the Land about the M Building will probably if ~~taken~~ proper care of and well cultivated produce what vegetables the family will need at its present number Situated as I am it will be extreemly difficult for me to spend the time necessary on the farm with the boys without neglecting other important duties and if they are left there alone the will abound in what is very peculiar to them Indolence, also the number of Labouring boys being so much reduced that a considerable share of the labour must necessarily be hired

J. D. Stevens and family who were expecting to spend winter at Statesburgh near Green Bay have by invitation from some the Brethren in this Church returned to this place as our pastor for the winter, the people in town and at the Garrison have furnished him a House to live in and the means sufficient in part to support them (say one half) I have promised them the neceſsary fuel and vegetables from this miſsion. Have I done right)

Mr. Lucius Garey,
Date Dec. 10. 1834.
Rec'd Feb. 4. 1835.
$107. " done
$490 rec'd by Mr. Ferry, by draft for $100
Ans'd Feb. 18. D. G.

Rev David Green
Miſsionary Rooms
Boston Maſs.

Mr Ferry previous to his leaving us informed me that the Miſsion should be reported to the Secretary of War this year; but owing to his hurry in getting away gave me no further ~~instruction~~ information concerning it than to furnish a copy of Mr Schoolcraft's Report of it last year I have therefore drawn one from that and what information I could obtain from the family and inclose it to you in this, that you may make such alterations and use of it as you may deem proper & use my name if you wish

Respectfully Yours Lucius Garey

Machinaw Miſsion Dec 15th 1834

Sir

In compliance with your requirements on the subject of Indian Miſsions in this vicinity I have the honor of reporting to your Excellency the progreſs and present condition of the one on this Island. In making this report permit me first to say that I labour under much disadvantage as the Files do not show whether it has been heretofore reported by its former Superintendent. The principle facts however in relation to it as near as I can ascertain are as follows.

Under the patronage of the American Bord of Commiſsioners for Foreign Miſsions through Revd. William M. Ferry former Superintendent of said Miſsion in Eighteen hundred & twenty three Buildings were erected in a plain and commodious manner sufficiently large to bord and lodge one hundred Scholars with Superintendent Teachers and their families said buildings probibly cost originally Three thousand Dollars; There is also in connection with these a Black-Smiths Carpenters Bakers Shoe-makers & Taylors Shops for the purpos of instructing the pupils in Mechanical Arts and a Small Farm to teach the Boys Agriculture Also a Church which cost Origionally about Eight hundred Dollars with two convenient School rooms in the basement. The total number of Scholars that have been received as beneficiaries in this Miſsion is one hundred ninety one of which number one hundred eleven are males and eighty one females They have been taken mostly from the Chippeway &

Ottaway tribes and their connection about the upper Lakes After having gone through a practical course of instruction in the Sciences nine of the males have been taught mechanic trades Thirteen have engaged as Clerks in the Indian trade one has obtained the Situation of interpreter in the U.S. Indian department and several have engaged as interpreters at other Miſsions; As mariners or Sought a living as day labourers. None have returnd to the Forest to follow the Occupation of their predeceſsors. Of the number of females nine have become good Tailoreſs's all the others who have arived at a Suitable age are good Seamstreſs's fifteen have returned to their parents or guardians after a prescribed course of Studies and receiving a practical knowledge of house wifery and sustain a good reputation and are respectable members of Society Eleven have been reputably married one of which married a presbyterian Clergyman one an Officer in the U.S. Army one a Factor in the H B. Company two Clerks in Chief of American trading posts. Thirty one including both sexes have profeſsed christianity or given evidence of piety Exclusive of the tribes and their connections before mentioned there are also persons of the Kenistino Monomonees Sac & Foxes and Pottowattomie tribes who have been taught in this School. The Country from which they have been gathered extends North West to Red River & Athabasco Lake West to Green Bay & St Peters and South & East So as encompaſs all Lake Michigan & Lake Huron. The Nations and inhabitants within the above described boundaries have been decidedly benefitted by the diſpersion of these Scholars

Also the Miſsion has from its commencement afforded the advantage of a day School to the inhabitants of the Town and Garrison. The aggregate number of Scholars including both Sexes at present is Sixty Seven of which number Forty Seven belong to the Miſsion & Twenty to the Town and Garrison. The principle branches taught in said School are reading writing Arithmetic grammer geography Composition Book-keeping history & Sacred Music. It may be proper to add that several of both Sexes are from their moral Character Ability & education qualified to teach common Schools. There has been received from the government towards the support of this School through the bord at Boston an Amount varying from 350 to $500 per Annum

Mr. Lucius Garey,

Report to the Secretary of War.

Mackinaw School.

Decr. 1834

Issued a copy to the War office.
Feb. 7. DG.

Acted Feb. 18. DG

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 67-73

Lucius Garey (Mackinaw Mission)
67) 5 July 1835
68) 28 July 1835
69) 5 November 1835
70) 15 May 1836
71) 26 May 1836
72) 22 July 1836
73) July 1836

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinaw 3d Feby 1835

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Dear Sir

Amidst a multiplicity of pressing cares I seize with peculiar pleasure a few hasty moments to inform you what the Lord is doing at Mackinaw. You are already aware Sir that the Revd Mr Ferry pastor of this Church was removed from us in November last which left us as Sheep without a Shepherd. For a while our prospects seemed dark and discouraging. The Catholicks pretended to entertain hopes of triumphing — it was rumoured among them that as our Minister had left us the mission would be no longer sustained and that the buildings were for sale. Accordingly the Priest sent one of his coadjutors to enquire if he could obtain them saying at the same time they were about to erect a similar establishment upon the Island and if he could procure these it would save them the trouble of building. But God who is jealous of his honor and who has promised the heathen to his Son for an inheritance would not give his Heritage to reproach.

He has shown himself in the midst of darkness and distress a God mighty and able to save. The Church, under a sense of their destitute condition, began to awake to duty and flee to the Strong Hold for help. A day of fasting was observed which was greatly blessed — An unusual spirit of prayer was poured upon the Church, which increased from week to week, until many of the impenitent began to be alarmed and some to cry for mercy.

About this time Mr J. D. Stevens from the Miſsion near Green Bay came to paſs the winter with us by whom we have been supplied with the Ministrations of the Word. During the month of December there were some fewe hopeful conversions in the town and Garrison About the first of January the Spirit of the Lord was evidently opperating upon the hearts of the Youth and Children of the Miſsion School. Some were weeping in secret places, while others were crying aloud for mercy. In a fewe days the aspect of the Miſsion was ~~materially~~ greatly changed. Instead of the voice of Mirth and hilarity, was heard the sound of prayer and supplication, from almost every apartment. And God, who is rich in mercy to all who call upon him, hath visited many with his pardoning love. I think I never saw manifested a deeper sense of abused privileges, and sorrow for sin, than amoung these Youth. In almost every instance, previous to conversion, the weight of guilt seemed to be that they had refused so many offers of mercy — been taught the will of God but done it not. The ten eldest Girls in the School, with one exception, and Eight of the Boys, (Making in all Eighteen) are hopeful subjects of this bleſsed work. Three of these boys are to become disconnected with the Miſsion in the Spring, and we hope will feel it their duty to go into the interior. One of these has the Blacksmith's trade which will be usefull in that region Those that are Younger bid fare for future usefulneſs. One at the age of 16 and an other 17 are poſseſsed of mind and talent considerably above the generality of boys of their age; and with the benefit of an education, I think, would make usefull men.

I do not know the exact number of converts on the island, but think it to be from forty to forty five, including those of the miſsion. How many of these will remain faithful untill death is known only to him who Searcheth the heart

We are anxious for your advice in regard to receiving more Children in the Miſsion Also in regard to any alteration with those now in it diffirent from what has been practiced should you desire it If none in either respect it will be of but little use to keep the boys School through the Summer, Most of the parents who have had Children in the School have or will remove from the island in the Spring, I think ten will be as great an average number as can be expected to attend the boys school including those in the miſsion The Girls School also will be somewhat diminished and unleſs several more are added the two might be connected and taught by a female Mr Hearseys health is not good he thinks teaching injures him and probibly would like to be relesed in the Spring

Feby 7 Since writing the above Mr H has told me that he is conscious that his health will not permit him to teach much longer and has his mind fixed on leaving in the Spring Should he leave and but one School be Continued through the Summer I will try to get along through the Season or untill an other winter without your sending any more help if Mr Gibsons health proves tolerably good

Yours in haste Lucius Garey

Mr. Lucius Goxey.
Date Feb. 3. 1835
Rec'd March 11.
Ans'd April 11th.
D.G.

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms Boston } Mackinaw 28 July 1835

Dear Sir

Yours bearing date April 11 was duly received I have been waiting some time for an opertunity of Conferring with Rev Mr Ferry & Mr Stuart on the Subject of an alteration of the Mission School or I should have written you long before this — In the month of March the converting Spirit seemed to entirely withdraw and the excitement ceased, About twenty of the youth and Children of this family gave some evidence of a change of heart and appeared to love the Saviour but some of the younger ones have since given up their hopes and apparently returned to their wallowing in the mire A number of the youth whose time has expired since I last wrote you have left and I have taken only four in return All that have been offered that were promising Two more expected in a few days The Number now in the family is about thirty One of the girls has gone as a teacher to Mr Hall at Lake Winebago one girl and one boy to the Stations above are now at La Point waiting to go to whatever Station the brethren who are now assembled at that place may think proper One boy went with Mr Stevens to vicinity of St Peters his piety however is doubted one boy is with Rev Mr Smith of Saratoga Co. N.Y and we understand is attending School and is Calculating to Study medicine one is master of the Supply this season and although exposed to much temptation holds out and appears well The others that have left us since the revival have not given satisfactory evidence of piety At the time those left that have gone into the interior the catholics made an atack upon us and used all the means in their power to prevent their going and one man by the advice of the Priest and others ~~with~~ came and took his Child away without my consent and in order to maintain the civil rights of the mission I was brought to the painful task of resorting to the protection of the Laws of the Territory. First I commenced a Suit in Justices court for the penalty and small fine was levied on him I then commenced another suit in circuit cort for boarding clothing and schooling the girl amounting four hundred fifty Dollars when the time for trial arived he was anxious to settle it without a trial and after he and his advisors were satisfied that it was not money that was wanted but to show them their error I had the suit discontinued by his publickly securing the payment of fifty Dollars and all the costs the ~~whole~~ whole amount of both suits I suppose cost him about one hundred This I thought was enough for him to pay as he is almost pennyless and has a family for which he must provide Since that time the Catholics have been verry quiet Rev Mr Ferry was down in the month of June and spent about two weeks in settling some of the old a/c &c in which time about twenty were receivd into the Church more are expecting to come forward when an other opertunity is presented Mr F thinks that there is but little incouragement for making the alteration spoken of and thinks it not adviseable to make much effort to obtain more Children at present Misses Schoolcraft & Stuart are verry sanguine in the expediency of its being raised to a seminary for training young men and ~~w~~ women for teachers & chatecists for the natives and think there will be but little difficulty in obtaining a sufficient number to make a class soon as such a change can be affected The alteration in the A F Co has made a wide difference in commercial business in consequence of which quite a share of the population have left the Island but I think dos not effect the mission so much in regard to obtaining Children as the Mission Stations around us they give opertunities for schooling Children in those parts where most of the Children that have been taught in this were obtained There is now a prospect of the Islands becoming a place of fashionable resort

Govinor Caſs has visited us this summer and has purchased a lot of land and given directions to have buildings erected on it sufficient for the summer residence of four families several other purchases have been made for the same purpos I have conferred with Mr Johnson Mrs Schoolcrafts brother on the subject of attending such a School as before mentioned and he is anxious to attend such an one the coming winter and thinks that there are 3 or 4 others that are pure Indians at Sault St Maries that would attend but I am not confident whether he told me they were pious or not but they would be willing to go out as teachers among their red brethren Mr J is a promising young man and gives good evidence of piety most of the children now in this family are promising and I hope will yet be usefull Mr Stuart probably has written or will soon write to you on this subject Mr Mitchill of Green Bay formerly a merchant of this place has I am credibly informed received a letter from two of the Chiefs at Grand Traverse where there are four or five hundred Indians saying that they are desirous of having teachers of the presbyterian order sent to them Mr M is a decendant from that tribe and a devotedly pious man and will do all in his power to aid them in their request They are particular to have such teachers as he will recomend should it be deemed neceſsary for any thing to be done before I receive any advice from you on the subject we will try to keep the ground We were informed by Mr Hall on his return from Utica that a teacher is appointed for this Miſsion I sincerely hope he poſsesed of a Miſsionary Spirit and will come with pure motives to do good Mr H was well qualified for teaching this School but his mind was not on it neither was he willing to aſsist me in the least out of School he closed the boy School in the month of March and left us in April Although the family is small in comparison to what it has been in years past yet the cares have been so numerous that some things that require attention have been neglected for want of ~~of~~ some one to lend a helping hand and I fear that unless Mr Campbell is willing to relieve me of some of them my health will soon be quite insufficient to the task. Mr Schoolcraft has lately return from Detroit and informs me that there is a prospect of obtaining a pastor for this Church Revd Mr Hall in the vicinity of Rochester N.Y. has been recomended to him as a suitable man for this place Mr S has written him and expects an answer in a few days

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms Boston
Mass

Mr. Lucius Gary.
Dated July 28. 1835
Rec'd Aug. 10. 1835
Ans'd Aug. 11. D.G.
Ext. done

Should Mr H be disposed to come it will be necessary for something to be done from some source for his support more than can be obtained here Mr S and myself have made an estimate on the probable amount that can be expected from this people and think it will not vary much from $200 pr annum

I have only room to say that the Farm is yet on hand some of it is let out for this season but mostly cultivated by the boys of the mission I received as a donation from Mr Hiacock of Buffalo $5,00 and from Mr Gilmore Hartford Con $2 visitors at the mission Should you discover any error in my management any way I will esteem it a favor to if you deal plainly with me

Yours with much respect Lucius Gary

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms Boston } Mackinaw 5 Novr 1835
69

Dear Sir

Since I wrote you last some circumstances have occured which if time had permited would have been refered to you previous to their taking place You was informed by Mr Schoolcraft that Mr Town from La Point Mission has been down and taken a wife And although we regret his choice falling on one whos sentiments differ from his own yet she possesses many qualifi=cations which we think will render her usefull in the Missionary Service I was absent at Detroit at the time of their departure and on my return found they had left a request for me to inform you of the circumstance and ask for an appointment for her but I cannot learn that anything was said on the subject of her leaving the Baptist Church at Chicago to which she belongs and uniting with the Presbyterian, she is in sentiment a Free wil Baptist Mr Sprout the person of whom Mr Schoolcraft wrote you went in company with them to La Point and we are informed has gone on to Fon Du Lac Mr & Mrs Campbell arived on the 16th of Oct They have informed me that you are not apprised of their marriage which took place at Rochester through the influence of friends there They so far appear well and I think will make usefull and agreeable members of the family The circumstance of their union we think providential as Mrs C help is much neded now and probably will be much more an other season

Miss Skinner (Mrs Gary's Sister) was Married a few days since to Rev Mr Denton from Switzerland who was sent out in company with two others as Missionaries of the presbyterian order to the Indians Mr D has spent a part of the past Season with us acquiring a knowledge of the english language and has preach'd occasionally to this people in french his mother tongue Is now on his way to Praire Du Chine to join Rev Mr Gavin his fellow labourer who passed this in June last These young men seem ardent in their love to God and the poor Indians and we have every reason to believe that through the blessing of Divine Providence will accomplish much good among the Sioux Indians where they expect to labour Mrs D will spend the winter with us and wishes a dismissal from your Board to join her husband in his labours in the Spring She deeply regrets that She had not time to advise with you on the Subject previous to their union She did not think seriously on such a move until two or three days previous to the marriage Mr D was unexpectedly ordered on and in order to Save time and money it was thought expedient for the ceremony to be performed before he left in order that she might go to him without any imbarrassment She has been a verry useful member of the family and her services are still needed but she has taken this step with a view to extend her usefulness and I believe with a pure motive to glorify God

Miss Levitts health has failed so that she is obliged to leave the School It is evident that this climate dos not agree with her and her lungs have become somewhat affected and we some fear that she will not be able to do much more here Miss McFarland left last fall with Rev Mr Ferry her health had become so impaired that she was unable to do but verry little in the family and I expect will not wish to return again Mr F was to have informed you of her removal but has probly forgotten it

Mr Hearsey is at Grand River also employed as a house carpenter &c Mr Stuart is at Detroit & has been I think mostly engaged in buying & selling land The number of Children in the mission is nearly the same as when I wrote you last I have taken in three or four since that time The Boys & Girls ~~School~~ Schools are connected and under the care of Mr Campbell his wife assists him a part of the time Owing to the immense emigration to the west the past season provisions have been high and hard to be obtained I was at Detroit in Sept the best place for procuring supplies for the family there is in this vicinity the present season but I could not purchase at that time at so good advantage as I thought could be done later in the season I therefore purchased a small quantity sufficient to answer the then present use and left the remainder for Doct Whiting & Mr Stuart to procure who voluntarily offered to purchase and forward them free of expence to the mission The provisions I have received but no Bill as yet I shall be under the necessity of drawing on the Treasurer for the amount when I receive it and also for a Bill amounting to about $70 for articles purchased for the family such as leather &c The Farm has produced what would be worth at Mackinaw four hundred dollars free of expence excepting the boys labour There is on it six or seven acres covered ~~about~~ apparently about two feet thick with Peat Mr Mather late proffessor of Chemestry at West Point ~~he~~ examined it a few months since and in his letter to me on the subject after he left he writes that it is the best he ever saw and thinks that in some future day it may be valuable I will send you the letter or a copy if you wish

Yours of the 11 Augt was duly recd

Mr Schoolcraft is about leaving to spend the winter at New York & Washington and is willing if you should wish to make an effort for an alteration in the mission to aid in it all he can We have no prospect of obtaining a minister through any exertion we have or can make among our selves

Mr. Lucius Gary.
Date Nov. 5. 1835
Rec'd Dec. 9.
Ans'd Feb. 11th. 1836.
D.G.

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass

Some of the people on the Island have been trying to get a Rev Mr Clark a Methodist who has the care of all the Missions in this region under that order and it is strongly expected that he will come to spend the winter with us If so I fear the result will be bad The Elders of the church have all left but Mr Schoolcraft and myself and I only stand as it were a candidate having been elected by the Church but no opertunity has presented it self for ordination yours truly Lucius Gary

Rev David Green }
Missionary Rooms Boston } Pt Mackinaw, 15 Jany 1836

Dear Sir

Nothing of very serious importance has occured in the family since I wrote You last

I sent Moses Partridge one of the Boys about the close of navigation to Oberlin and gave him letter to some of my acquaintance there stating my reasons for sending him and giving a brief history of his character and requesting them to aid him in obtaining a situation in that Institution for the purpos of getting an education I had been previously informed that the Faculty of that Institute were anxious to obtain some of these Children for that purpos, One object in sending him was to keep him from the influance of Catholic friends after his time expired in the Mission which would have been in the month of Feby next The youth was not pious but is somewhat promising and was anxious to obtain an education whether he has succeded in getting a situation or not I have not heard Susan Bennet the Girl that was sent to Rev Mr Marsh & Mr Hall last spring returned last August and left in company with Messrs Town & Sproat for La Point and I expect will spend the winter in Rev Mr Halls family By letters from those in the interior we learn that Catharine Bissel one that left last Spring is married to Mr Ely Henry Blatchford is at Yellow Lake and by communications received from there we learn that he is quite usefull as an interpreter &c There has been but one hopefull Conversion in the family since last Spring The Death of one of the little Girls occured in July last and we have reason to believe that She is at Rest.

James Warren the only Active Christian boy in the family I expect will have the offer of being educated for the Ministry to commence in the Spring by Mr S G. Heacock of Buffalo He is about seventeen years of age and we hope he will make a usefull man Miss Leavitts health is considerably improved though not so much as we think it advisable for her to commence teaching again She will probibly have the offer of going to Yellow Lake in the Spring with Mr. [illegible] and if thought advisable will I think accept it

Miss Goodale & Miss Osmer are nearly worn out and it is to be feared that they will not be able to perform their task much longer. The number of Children now in the family is twenty nine and the whole number attending the day School is forty six. The Children in the family derive more benefit from their instructions by their numbers being small, their Minds are not so much taken up with Vanity as they formerly have been and they appear much more contented and happy. But whether the number is sufficiently large to produce the best influence and conduce to the greatest advancement of the cause is a question of some doubt

As there are so many Mission Stations around us it is allmost impossible to obtain promising Children to increase the number to what you have desired. It would seem that the number now in the family is too small to require so many labourers as there is of here to take care of them but we all find enough to do, it requires much labour to keep the House in order and nearly the same rounds have to be taken every day as when the family was much larger And should Mrs Denton & Miss Levitt both leave in the Spring we shall need more female helps. I think I have not mentioned in either of my former letters that I discharged the Baker last Spring. The time expired for which he was engaged and by as close a calculation as I could make the I thought the business rather unprofitable and was no benefit to the influence of the of the Mission The Baking for the family has since been done by Mr Gibson a man that has been some Years in the family. I have not as yet received the Bill of the provisions I mentioned in my last I had requested Mr Hastings to pay the bill when the provisions were purchased particularly requesting Mr Stewart & Doct Whiting to forward me the bill with the provisions under such circumstances I deemed it necessary to draw on the Treasurer in Mr H favor for the amount which I did on the 24th of Novr leaving the amount blank and enclosed it to Mr Stuart informing him of the circumstances and requesting him to ascertain the amount put in the draft and hand it to Mr A This I considered safe as I had ascertained that the purchase was made by Doct W Alone By reason of Navigation closing this Season two or three weeks earlier than was expected Rev Mr Davis an Episcopal Clergyman is left to spend the Winter on this Island He preaches Sabbath morning to a very small Congregation Most of the people preferring reading meetings of the presbyterian order, in the evening he has more hearers as we have but one servis in the day The House was offered for him to hold his servis in but his hearers prefered using the Court House as it is nearer to them and him Seargent Snow a man in the Garrison on this Island desires me to inform you that he is anxius to engage in the missionary service as a House Carpenter when his time expires in the Army which will be in Oct or Novr next) if such services are needed He is one among the converts of last Winter and appears very well as a christian and belongs to this Church He has been in the Army about seven years possibly this may have some effect on his industrious habits in future life He is anxius to learn whether the Board will give him a permanent appointment or not that he may know how to make his arrangements Since the opening of navigation last Spring we have received the following Boxes of Clothing &c

May 1835	1 Roll of about 30 Yds Flaniel from Ashtabula Co Ohio	√ Not V	
June 3 "	2 Boxes Nos 1 & 2 supposed to come through the hands of the Treasurer	not V	
June 16th	1 Box from Painsville Ohio	V √	27.12½
" 18	1 Quilt from Female Acadamy Flatbush	√ not V	
" "	1 Box a part of its contents from Ladies in Watertown Conn	√ V	63.51
	a part from Ladies in Plymouth Conn	V √	66.84
July 2	1 Box from Female F M S Watertown Ohio	V √	15.55½
" 3	1 Box from Warsaw Genese Co N.Y	not V √	
" 11th	1 Box from Franklin Delaware Co N Y	Not V √	
Augt 24	1 Box from West Brookfield Mass	Valued √	36.68
Sept 11-	1 Box from Ladies in Charliston Ohio	V √	14.56½
Oct 29	1 Box from Cooperstown N Y	V √	100.00
Nov 20-1	1 Box from Young Girls of Presbt Socty Portage Allegany Co N Y	not V	

Decr 9 1 Box from Ladies of Presbt Soct. Boonville N.Y. $32.25
5 Boxes Received place of residence of donors unknown not d
All the Boxes but the one from Watertown Ohio and the five last mentioned have been Answered by letter to the donors
Doct G. T. Turner made a donation of his Bill as family Physician which was to be by agreement $40 for the Year

By a Communication from Rev Mr Ogden of Chatham New Jersey we learn that $20 were raised by the S. S Teachers & Scholl-ars of that village to procure a Library for the S.S. here. It will be quite a saving if you will have the books selected there and forward in the Spring as we cannot procure them here without paying very high prices or sending to N. Y. under circumstances which would lay us liable to a bad selection

Mr. Lucius Garey,
Dat. Jan 15th, 1836.
Recd Feb. 20.
Mackinaw.
Ansd March 17.
36.

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass

MACKINAC
JAN
22

We have a few Books that were procured some years since from various individuals which have been read over & over by the children of this S.S. until nearly worn out I will send you a list of them on your advice

By a letter from Mr to Mrs Schoolcraft we are informed that there is a prospect of his procuring a Clergyman for this people to come on when he returns in the Spring I should have written in the latter part of Novr had there been any ~~opi~~ opportunity of sending

Yours Truly
Lucius Garey

Detroit May 26 - 1836

Rev David Green }
Boston }

Dear Sir

I have this day drawn on the Treasurer for nine hundred eighty 00/100 Dollars in favor E L Hastings Esq for Cash advanced by him and paid out as follows

Cash for myself		$200 -
Bill of Clothing for myself		33 -
Cash lent Mrs Dentan		50 -
do Borrowed and paid out at Sundry times and for Sundry articles during the past Winter		80 -
do paid Debt for Mr Campbell (to be Returned)		20 -
do paid 2 Bills at Detroit made in 1833 & 1834 -		12,09
do paid Bill for Medicine of E Bingham Esq		8,55
do paid Bill of Crockery C. G & Mather		4,82
do paid Bill for Groceries of Garrison & Holms		7,40
do paid J L Whiting for 8 B. P. Pork @ $17	136.	
do " 2 Bbls Beef @ 12.50	25	
do " 30 Bushels Corn @ 6/6	24.38.	186.38
do paid Davis & Broadhead for 20 B Flour @ $5 75 -		115.00
do paid " & do for Bill of Leather		39.23
do paid " & do for Bill of Groceries &c -		148.58
do paid Sundry Small Bills for necessaries for the family & to pay Freight		75.00
		$ 980.00

I had an unexpected occasion to use $200 and had no means of raising it but by drawing on Mr H as the first item in the above

Rev Mr Denton had not money in his hands at the time he was married to leave with Mrs D to defray the expenses of her Journey to him this Spring and requested me to furnish it and he will return the amount the first safe opportunity Mrs D is now on her way to Prarie-du-Chine

Provisions of all kinds are very high and probibly will remain so through the Season owing princ^ly to the Crowd of emigration from the East

I had no oportunity of sending to New York for Groceries & other articles for the family and was under the neceſsity of purchasing them here and have procurd them on a small advance from the New York prices

There is one more payment to become due on the 30th of June next for the Schooner Sold Meſsrs Biddle & Drew and I hope to obtain the remainder of the Pork & Flour the family will need the present year of them, and if so I hope I Shall not be under the neceſsity of drawing again on the Treasurer this Season

Nothing particular has occurrd in the family when I left them a few days since since I wrote you last Miſs Osmers health is rather poor this spring and was unable to do but little in the family we thought it best for her to accompany Mrs C as far as G. Bay where she will stop untill about the middle of June

It is quite uncertain whether Miſs Leavitt will have the oportunity of going to G Lake this Season, we have not heard from there since last Season Mrs Towns name was Hannah Hill the other names I think I gave you in my last There are I think you wishd me to mention but I have not the two last letters with me and the Subjects are out of my mind The Indians at Grand Travers are very anxious for Teachers and I am informed that Government has reserved a certain Sum in the treaty with them for that purpos how much I Shall not be able to learn untill Mr Schoolcraft returns which will probibly

be in a few days I have been since January so much afflicted with inflammation in my eyes that it is with much difficulty that that I see to read & write suffiscient to transact the necessary business for the Mission
I expect that circumstances will be such with me as to render it inexpedient for me to remain in the Mission more than one year more I am sorry that I am not able to write you more fully but my Eyes will not bear it Yours Truly
Lucius Garey

25

David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass

M. Lucius Garey.
Dat May 26, 18
Rec'd June 9th.
Ans'd June 20th.
D.G.

Mackinaw 22 July 1836

Rev David Green

Dear Sir

Yours of the 21 June came to hand on the 18 inst

In answer to the subject relative to the excitement existing at the time Mr Campbell wrote you I have only to add that it has mostly subsided Owing to a Treaty recently made with Indians on the north part of the Territory we think they have to much interest at stake to attempt any hostilities were they otherwise inclined

In a Council of the Chiefs held on this Island last week the teames of the treaty were accepted and a general satisfaction prevailed

They will receive an annuity of rising forty thousand Dollars pr year for twenty years and at the expiration of five years from this they are to receive two hundred thousand Dollars for reserved Lands, which sum many of them think of investing in the same lands an settling on them In regard to the Miſsion the thought of having it given up is exceedingly trying To look back it may be seen that an incalculable amount of good has been accomplished by it but to look forward the changes that have taken place within the last two years renders the prospect dark and discouraging The English population have more than half left the Island Only five families are left exclusive of those of the in Garrison & the Miſsion and most of them will probably leave in the course of a year or two The prospect of aiding or benefiting the Stations beyond us is not very incouraging some of the children we have sent to their aſsistance do very well and some have caused them to send back bitter complaints in any other point we are of but little use to them The Indians in future will probably come to the Island only once in a year and their stay only a sufficient time to receive their annuity

I think that something like one hundred & fifty dollars might be obtaind here for the support of those miſsionary and it is evident that that a minister & a young man to teach

Miſs L will leave for Yellow Lake in a month or two probably

and return so that our prospect of doing them good
is but trifling Taking all things into consideration the
family and other friends of the Cause are of the opinion
that some material alteration should be made
or the Station abandoned and should the School
be discontinued the Church must go down unless
a good Minister can be obtained to take the ground
and receive his principle support from some other
source than what can be obtained from the inhab=
=itants here Mr Schoolcraft will for the future
spend more than half of his time at Detroit and
expect to move his family there this fall (but thinks
he will not remove his relation from the Church
This when I am gone will leave the Church destitute
of an Elder a part of the time ~~an~~ or any suitable person
for the office taking away Mr Campbell Only three
male members will be left excepting a few Souldiers
in the Garrison Should it be deemed expedient
to adopt some other Course than the present we
can think of no better plan than what has been
before contemplated That is to raise the School
in its Character to a Seminary for teaching
Indian Youth for Chatechists Teachers &c among
their ~~In~~ brethrin And in recomending this I am per=
=mitted to use the name of Rev O.C. Thompson of Palmer
St Clair County M.T. as one who (if desired & can
obtain a dismission from his people) willing to come
and try the experiment Rev Mr T was sent to us by
the Presbytery to look into the affairs of of the Church
administer the Sacrement &c He appears to feel deeply
for the welfare of the Church and for the advancement
of the Cause of Christ among the Indians and proposed
this plan without knowing that there had been any
such thing in contemplation before and from the
short acquaintance we have had with him we think
he would be a usefull man to the Church The main
dificulty will be in obtaing pupils for such an institution
and to obtain many that are hopefully pious is I think
entirely out of the question Mr Schoolcraft is much

School might do more good on the Island than we are all doing in the present Course
Mr & Mrs Campbell will stay if an alteration can be made so as to extend their usefulness
Miss Goodale will also stay

otherwise they desire to go into the Indian Country Thirty Children are now in the family in favor of the plan and thinks there will be no difficulty in obtaining a sufficient Number of promising youth to make a Class and will aid in it should the plan be adopted Five or six of the boys & two or three of the girls now in the school will answer probibly ~~will answe~~ ~~a~~ to go into such a Class but only two of them give evidence of piety Government has appropriated about four thousand Dollars to defray the expences of erecting a building for the Indians to lodge in when they come to the Island and should it be deemed expedient to give up the school Mr Schoolcraft thinks these buildings might answer for that purpos but does not know yet whither he will be alowed to apply the mony in such a way The Land about the mission we think may be sold for building lots but I do not know of any opertunity to dispose of the Farm to advantage at present

The prospect as to piety with the Children in the school is very discouraging especially those who are mixed with the Canadian blood as the greatest half of them are I have almost thought they did not possess stability & decision of mind sufficient to maintain a religious life when there was the least thing to oppose or rather they possess a kind of indolence ~~th~~ which inclines them to follow that course which meets the least obstruction We know however there are exceptions but as a general thing it is extreemly discouraging to try to rais them The religious state of feeling on the Island is more than we had supposed after being deprived of the preaching of the Gospell so long The number of members in the Church now on the Island is forty many and most of whom are living witnesses of the power of the Gospel, Since destitute of preaching we have sustained reading meetings regularly ~~regularly~~ on the Sabbath which have been well attended by the members of the church and also by the other inhabitants It is worthy of remark that the church have to an uncomon degree enjoyed these meetings and seem to have been fed & nourished by them thus showing that God can sanctify even weak means to the growth and comfort of his little ones

otherwise they desire to go into the Indian Country Thirty Children are now in the family and from ten to fifteen from town and Garrison attend the day School Yours Lucius Gary

We have also a social prayer meting held in town each week conducted alternately by the Male members which is well attended a female prayer meting is attended weekly an Indian meting is held once a week conducted by a pious Indian woman in our family Monthly concert regularly observed The Sabbath school well attended and flourishing under the superintendance of Mr Campbell Last season we had preaching only two Sabbaths I think and this season we have had three Sabbaths all by passing ministers and of different orders Mr Thompson expects to spend two sabbaths with us

Mr. Lucius Garey,
Dated July 22. 1836.
Recd Aug 8th.
Ansd Aug. 25. D.G.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass

JUL 27

There is now opening three or four places on the northern part of the Teritory a flattering prospect for schools and Missionary labours among the Indians A stipulated sum of one hundred & sixty thousand Dollars is to be paid in twenty annual instalments for that purpos among the Indians concerned in the treaty or living within the bounderies thereof Should it be deemed expedient to send Missionaries & Teachers to them it will be necessary to apply soon in order to obtain a share of the annuity The places where the Indians have expressed a willingness to receive instruction I am unable to mention now as it is expected some of them may move from where they now are but it will be on the north part of the peninsula or at least between Grand River and this Island

The Indians at the expiration of five years will receive two hundred thousand dollars for their reserved lands which many of them think of investing in the same lands again and settling permanently upon it. If they take this course there will be good encouragement to establish missions & Schools among them Those at Grand Traverse were in the Spring quite anxious to have a Clergyman & Teachers sent to them I have not had the oportunity of late to converse with them on the Subject but am confident they are still of the same mind. Mr Schoolcraft informs me that there is an opening at Grand Island in Lake Superiour about Ninety miles above Sault St Maries where he thinks the prospect very flattering for a School The greatest difficulty in regard to missionary labour among these Indians is their unsettled State and the only course I think that can effect their Christianization is to follow them where ever they go unless they can be perswaded to Colonize or settle as some of them think of doing after the five years have expired

Ten thousand dollars are appropriated by Government to purchase farming utensils &c and two farmers are to be provided for them for ten years and supported by Government Blacksmiths Shops are to be erected. This will opperate if ritely managed in favor of their settling down in this vicinity

I think I did not mention in my last that Mr Campbell is not qualified for instructing such a Class as was mentioned and thinks he cannot teach oldest class of boys now in the School, he is a good little man and disposed to do all he can but fails in point of *Energy* and *government* We have not received the Missionary Herald for nearly a year which deprives us of almost all missionary intelligence

Please inform Mr Hill that all the Boxes have arived safe and in good order There is now on the Island about three thousand Indians including women & Children who have come for the purpos of reciving their money provisions & Clothing in part payment for their land They are all verry civil & quiet and ~~attend~~ many of them attend meeting every day where they enjoy the preaching of the Gospel in their own language

There is with us Rev Mr Cox of the presbyterian order Rev Messrs Bingham Slater & Cameron of the Baptist and one native preacher of the Methodist all are engaged in instructing the Indians and we cannot but hope that some good may be done among them. One Indian woman was hopefully converted about three weeks since through the instrumentality of the members of this family

we are waiting with much anxiety to learn the decision of the committe ~~relative~~ to the School

I am Sir Yours in the bonds of Christian love

Lucius Gary

Sept 8 -

Yours of the 25 Augt has just come to hand

I wrote Rev Mr Hall a few days since inquiring for suitable pupils for the School but shall not receive an answer in less than five or six weeks Rev Mr Boutwell is so far distant that I cannot expect an answer, should I write him, before January or perhaps until the opening of navigation in the Spring. I have however requested Rev Mr H to make inquiry of all the others labouring in that vicinity and write me soon as practicable Nothing worthy of notice has occured with us more than I have mentioned, the family are in usual health

Yours L Gary

ABC: 18.6.1 V.1 74-79

Lucius Garey (Mackinaw Mission)
74) 2 September 1836
75) 2 September 1836
76) 2 November 1836
77) 13 July 1837
78) 24 June 1837
79) 30 October 1837

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

74

Rev David Green Mackinaw 2 Sept 1836

Dear Sir

The inclosed is a copy of an application for a share of the annuity set apart by Government for Education and missionary purposes to be expended for the Indians on lands ceded last March The land extends as far South as Grand River Michigan Teritory and north about one hundred miles above Sault St Maries and across from Lake Superiour to Green Bay

The Indians have reserved Several thousand acres within the boundaries which they are to hold five years and as long thereafter as the land is not wanted for actual Settlement

most of that part lying South of us will settle I think soon as the land comes in market but the part North probably will not or but a small share of it

The reason for my doing as I have without writing you was, the Cathalicks were using all the means in their power to obtain the principle share or all of the fund if possible and had the application been delaied sufficient time for a letter to reach you the question would have in all probability been decided in

I confered with Messrs Schoolcraft & Stuart both on the subject and have acted according to their avise We thought it best to address the application to Mr Schoolcraft knowing that he would forward it to the Secretary of War with his approbation upon it, which we considered of much value

I thought that if you were not desirous of continuing missionary operations in this field that the share which will probably be granted might be easily thrown into other protestant hands and be a means of doing some good

Mr. Lucius Garey.

Date Sept. 2. 1836

Rec'd Sept. 28.

Acted Oct. 12. DG.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

2 sheets

Mackinac Sept. 2. 1850.

To Henry R. Schoolcraft Esqr. Superintendent of Indian affairs for the Ottawa and Chippewa Indians,

Dear Sir,

Having learned that, by the Treaty made by the general Government, and ratified on the eleventh of March last, with the Ottawa and Chippewa Indians, an appropriation of five thousand dollars per annum for twenty years was made for education purposes schools, books &c. and also three thousand dollars per annum for the same length of time, for missionary purposes for the benefit of those Indians; We the undersigned being Missionaries, laboring for the benefit of those Indians and within the boundaries of the ceded Territory, respectfully solicit in behalf of the Boards patronizing us, and the missions under our Superintendence a reasonable and proper share of those appropriations to aid us in the arduous and important work in which we are engaged.

And permit us to request, (if you are not the proper officer to distribute the said appriations, that you will have the goodness to give this memorial its proper direction.

We would here remark, that there are four denominations of professed christians, and only four, laboring as Missionaries among these Indians; and some of us have not only labored perseveringly as missionaries, but have, for years, had well regulated schools, constantly taught for the instruction of their children; in which reading, writing, Arithmetic, Geography, History and English Grammar have been taught them.

They have also been instructed in various branches of mechanical, agricultural, and domestic labor.

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, have had a mission and large school in regular operation on the island of Mackinac for more than thirteen years, in which many indian and ~~half~~ mixed blood children have received such an education as to qualify them to teach other schools, among their countrymen; and some of them have been sent into the Interior, in the vicinity of Lake Superior for that purpose, under the direction of proper Missionaries. Others have been taught the mechanical arts, and qualified for other useful business.

The Baptist Board of Foreign Missions have two Stations with the aforesaid Indians, One on Grand River among the Ottawas, where a school has been regularly taught as the health of the Missionaries would permit for about ten years; and another at the Sault St. Marie, where a school has been uninterruptedly taught for almost eight years. In the school a number have been qualified for transacting useful business.

And, the Missionaries have made a small beginning of a third Station within the borders of the indian Territory between Lake Superior and Michigan.

The above Missions have had boarding establishments where the pupils have been supported and taught.

The Methodist Episcopal Board have one Station at the Sault St. Marie at which a school has been regularly taught, to our knowledge at least a part of the time, some houses built and other efforts made specially to benefit the Indians.

In relation to the Roman Catholics, the fourth denomination mentioned, we are unable to make any positive remarks concerning their having schools, as they have not yet established any regular school within the circle of our acquaintance.

But we humbly solicit our proportion of the aforesaid appropriations and also those made for farmers and farming utensils &c.

Now, in relation to the school and Missionary operations, we would say, we would be satisfied with an equal division of them among the four denominations if it is made to appear that the latter have regular and well taught schools established for the Indians.

We are the more desirous to obtain our respective shares of the aforesaid funds, that we may be enabled to comply with the requests of the Indians in extending our operations among them. We have already some elementary books in their own language and others in progress.

With due respect and esteem
we remain
Your obedient Servants,

A Bingham Miſsionary and Superinte
Agent of the Bap Bd F M
Sault Ste Marie

Lucius Gary Supt
Mackinaw Miſsion in behalf of
A. B. C. F. M.

Messrs Garey & Bingham

to H R. Schoolcraft. Esqr.

Recd Sept. 28th 1836.

Ackd Oct. 12. D.G.

Mackinaw 2 Novr - 1836

Rev David Green

Dear Sir

You will probibly be a little suprised when I inform you that I have agreed to accept an appointment ~~fr~~ under Government through H R. Schoolcraft Esq - to take charge of one of the Indian reservations in the western part of Michigan the location of which is not yet fixed

I had supposed when my time expired here that it would become my duty to return to my parents agreable to a promise made them before I left and as the Climate would not admit of my remaining here in health. But a letter received a few days since has partially released me from this pledge and left me to act as I chose, For this I fell greatful as a door is thrown open for extensive usefulness and they possing a competency do not need my assistance

Mrs Gary and myself have looked forward to the time when we should leave the Missionary field with pain and regret But we must believe the providence of God points to another desert Spot and we wuld not dare turn aside And here we may have the opertunity of planting the Gospel among the Heathen free of expence to the Church of Christ which we consider favorable viewing her embarrased state. Our Situation will doubtless give us a greater

I am credibly informed that a Gentleman at Green Bay wishes to purchase these premises There is little doubt but this will for the future be a place of fashionable resort we have been thronged with people the past Summer

Chance for usefulness among the Indians
than we should have if we were immediately
connected with a mission Having the charge of
all that come on the reservation and the general
supervision of their concerns will give us access
to them all where it might not were we particu=
=larly in the Missionary Service
We feel in taking this step we have thrown off one
heavy weight of care and responcibility and
assumed one still greater But we know who has
said "As thy days so shall thy strength be" and
in his strength would we go forward

We shall probably be required to go on to the
ground in the latter part of April next A Black=
-smith Interpreter and two labouring men will
go with us My business will be to superintend
the secular affairs of all pertaining to Government
and teach the Indians to labour &c There is in the
family a little orphan Girl of whom Mrs Garry has
the charge and to whom she is much attached that
we should like to take with us if you are willing
We know not that she has any relatives living Our
object in taking her would be to educate and train
her up as our own, perhaps we shall like to take
one of the Boys also We are anxious to learn
the decision of the Prudential Committee in regard
to this Mission Should it be given up and I am
informed of it soon I can dispose of most of the
personal property and I think find some one to
purchase the freehold estate before we are required
to leave - The agricultural implements are nearly
worn out and consequently are of but little
value The furniture and other articles about the
house will not amount to a large some after
the members of the family have taken what they
claim as theirs The Black-Smithing Tools will be the
worst articles to dispose of I regret that I had not
time to write you previous to closing the bargain

with Mr Schoolcraft and received your advice on the Subject but he was anxious to close the Contract previous to his leaving the Island which gave me only about one weeks time to Consider of it The Indians that will inhabit this reservation it is expected will be those that have lived heretofore in small bands in different places in the Teritory and our greatest Object in taking this situation was to persuade the Indians to receive Missionaries School teachers &c hoping that they may become so far civilized during the four years they have the Land that they may be persuaded to purchase the land and Colonize as they will then possess a competency to do it If the blessing of God should so far follow as that this object may be accomplished there will be a hope of these (expected to be about one thousand in number) will be saved Otherwise to all human appearance they must be lost

Should the Indians desire it can a Missionary and a School teacher be sent in the Course of the season Should this School be broken up Mr & Mrs Campbell would like to go There will be according to our agreement between $450 & 500 due me for my services here which I shall need to procure some articles to establish myself among the Indians and for other purposes

There some articles in the mission that can be spared even if the School should be continued that I will take at fair prices if you are willing Miss Leavitt is still with us and it is doubtful whether she will go to Yellow Lake at all I wrote Mr Hall at La Point on the Subject of some Youth for a High School in answer to which he says that he does not know of any suitable ones for such a School and writes rather discouraging in regard to such a Course We all feel here rather discouraged and that we are doing but little good to the Indians and are some discouraged about the Children, they appear so hardened that it appears that nothing can affect them We have no minister yet but have some little hope of Licentiates coming from Oberlin to pass the winter with us

I remain Dear Sir Yours Lucius Geary

Novr 10th

Dear Sir

Yours of Oct 12 has just come to hand The Farm as was informed by Rev Mr Ferry contains 75 Acres and cost $900 The Deed is in the hands of the Treasurer I think it is worth something more now than it was when purchased as considerable improvements have been made upon it and Land bears a higher price at present than it did then I suppose it to be worth $1500 but do not know of any certain opertunity of selling it to any person here at present

Mr. Lucius Garey
Dated Nov. 2. 1836.
Rec'd Dec. 3.
Ans'd Feb. 1. D.G.

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass

Mackinac
Nov 14

25

Building lots are now in good demand on the Island and putting the land about these buildings with the farm I think they will sell at good advantage a number of lots were sold the past season for from one to Two thousand dollars not better than the three belonging to the mission establishment There is more land inclosed about the buildings than belongs to the establishment by rite of soil I have been trying to get a survey of it and have engaged Mr Schoolcraft to aid me in procuring the title The land on the Island excepting the village lots is not open for sale but if can get it surveyed and succeed in procuring the title it will add much to the value of the premises and cost but a trifle It will probibly sell for more than it cost as it is say with the farm Six or Seven thousand dollars

Yours in haste Lucius Gary

Mackinaw 13th July 1837

Rev David Greene

Dear Sir

I have this day been taken up on the offer I made of the Farm for fifteen hundred dollars and the money is paid into my hands — This is all I consider it worth and as much as there was any probibility of obtaining for it

I conferred with Rev Mr Ferry the last time he was here in regard to the price of it he thought if I had an offer of one thousand dollars for it I had better take it Some have expressed astonishment at my asking so much for it

If you are satisfied with the Sale please send me a Deed for Samuel C Leslie of the Island and County of Mackinaw or send me the one Rev Mr Ferry forwarded to you and I can make one from it

If the family is broken up in the fore part of the Summer I think there will not be any of the money needed here Please direct what you wish to have done with it

Nothing particular has occurred in the family since I wrote you last

I remain Yours truly
Lucius Garey

Mr. Lucius Garey

Date ~~March~~ Feb. 13. 1837

Rec'd March 30.

Sale of Mission farm.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

MACKINAC
FEB
14

Rev David Green Mackinaw 24 June 1837

Dear Sir

A Vessel has at length Arived to take me to the Indian reserve and I have but a moment to write I have sold the principle part of the articles about the mission that will sell at present to advantage, the amount of ~~those~~ sold is $8.88.56 but not all paid $400 will be due the first of July It is in Government hands and I consider safe I gave the treasurer an account of wat I have done with $481.17 there is about $40 on hand which I leave with Mr Campbell and give him the Charge of what articles of property there are unsold with instructions to put all in some safe place if he should leave before I return Mr Schoolcraft will take Charge of them providing Mr Campbell leaves before I am here again which will probably be about the first of Septr

Mr Hastings made a bargain with Mr Schoolcraft for the Building and lot on which they stand at $400 and wrote me to that effect but when Mr S arived he told me that it was in consideration that he was to have all Claims on the land East ~~with it~~ of the lot, He however concluded to add $100 to the sum and I made out a Quit Claim Deed and forward it to Mr H. so that if he signs it the lot will be sold The two lots ~~west~~ I hope will sell for $3000 - though it may not be this year

Mr Hastings wrote me that he did not receive so much mony as my letter to him stated In stead of $1675 – 1665 and $25 of that bad I might have made a mistake in counting or Mr Hall might have taken out $10 how it is I cannot say The bad mony must have ben some that I received in the winter, on some of the banks that are not now good we were without a mail from the 10th of February until the 20th of May and in this time some of the bankes in that region runk down

We have disposed of all the Children but three tolerably well Mrs Goodales health was so poor this Spring that she thought her duty to return to the East and left about a week since Mr Osmer left at the same time for G Bay Mr Leavitt is here still I think she will leave with Mr Seymour for La Point in two or three weeks Mr S has been down spent a few days with us and is now gon to visit his friends in Ohio he is quite out of health

Sir I remain your truly

Lucius Geary

P.S If Providence permit I shall be here about the first of Sept and spend 10 or 12 days and will try to close up the whole

L G

Mr. Lucius Garey.
Dated June 24. 1837.
Rec^d July 7.
Ackd July 14. D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Manistee Oct 30th 1837

Dear Sir

On my arival at Mackinaw the fore part of Sept I found yours under date 18th July last

Finding the Secular affairs of the Mission Station very different from what I expected I thought it best to improve every moment I had to Spend there in settling up the business and write you at the Close but by being called for to return to this place before I had time to write I delaied it until my arival here

You have probably been informed before this by Messrs Hastings & Stewart that Government did not Sanction the contract made with Mr Schoolcraft for the premises and consequently the Sale became void

I found likewise that about four hundred dollars that was coming through Mr Schoolcrafts hands as I wrote you last June was not paid and thrown into such a Shape that I could not get it whilst I was down Government does not fulfill any of her contracts with the indians or anything that pertains to them this Year I disposed of all the personal property excepting a few articles amounting to about $50 or 60 dollars which I left with Mr James Preston a man that I think will do the best he can with them and pay over the avails to Mr Hastings, All the Money I could raise from what property I Sold and what I could Collect from demands due was $203 this I forwarded to Mr H I however aranged the affairs so that by the time of your receiving this I think that Mr H cannot fail of receiving about $300 more $5 or 600 more I hope may be realised from demands due in the course of an other year and perhaps more

I have left all in such a Shape that I hope the money will be paid over to Mr Hasting without giving him much trouble

I rented the premises for one year from the first of Oct inst for $350 subject to Sale after and Clearance after the first of June next

I deeply regret that I was not able to make a final close of the whole but money being so extremely scarce it was entirely out of my power I enclose a small note amounting to $32 against Mr Wm R Campbell which I found in the Desk which I think will be more convenient for him to pay to you than to any one this way Mr Stewart has all the land papers the others and the Books are locked up in the Desk in the Mission house and the Keys in the hands of William Johnston the occupant All collectable demands are placed in such hands as I thought would be most faithful in collecting

I should write you more particular had I time

I remain Sir your obedient
Servant
Lucius Gay

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Mr. Lucius Garey.
Date Oct. 30th, 1837
Rec'd Dec 4th.
Ans'd same day. D.G.

Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Grand Haven
Mich. Nov. 5—

25

ABC: 18.6.1 V.1 80-84

Abel Newton
80) 1 February 1836

Mason Hearsey
81) 17 July 1834
82) 14 November 1834
83) 4 February 1836
84) 9 January 1836

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Ashfield Feb 1st 1834.

Dear Sir.

The time has now arrived that you expected to return from Washington, and would be able to give me some instructions relative to my future labours among the Indians. I would therefore now comply with your request.

The circumstances under which I left Mackinaw you are doubtless acquainted with, (merely ill health) and for that reason it will be unnecessary for me to say any thing upon that subject. After I arrived at Ashfield I put myself under the care of a physician, & by attending to his prescriptions, found my health gradually improving, so that I have been able to labour a considerable part of the fall & winter, and now find it nearly as good as when I went to the west before.

I think I can truely say, that the cause of Christ among the North-western Indians, lies as near my heart as ever; nor do I consider any earthly sacrifise too great to be made if by so doing they can be led to forsake their heathenish habits, and become the disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ. I think, also, that my absence from them has been the means of deepening my feelings for them, altho I still feel that my qualifications are not what a missionaries ought to be; but if I, under God, can do them any good, I feel willing to devote myself to the work, & should be happy in so doing.

You will probably recollect, that, if I went out again, it was my request, to go more immediately among the Indians: this request was made, because I felt, & still feel that I can be more useful there, than at Mackinaw, from the fact that my education is thus limited. I would not, be understood, however, that I mean to dictate at all in this respect, for I do not feel qualified to say where I ought to go, only I hope to go where I can be the means of the most good to that dark & ignorant people and feel willing to leave it altogether to the Committee to direct.

There is also another subject, which, I think, ought not be overlook'd I will state the fact as it is & should like to know your mind upon the subject, if you please, Mr. Warren, the trader at La Pointe, when having learned that I was coming to this part of the country, wished me to engage him a man, who would go to La P. & take charge of his farm. I enquired what encouragement he would give a man to take that place &c. and engaged to make enquiries for one with a determination to engage a Christian if any. He said he would give a good, faithful hand, two hundred dollars per year wishing to engage for five years. The thought struck me at once, that there would be a place where a man, who had a desire to benefit the Indians might do them much good, by example, as well as occasionally by precept, & also now & then, lending a hand to assist the Missionaries labouring there. Before leaving the Island, I, one day, stated to him, (Mr. W.) the circumstances in which I stood relative to the Board, saying, there was a possibility that I should not be sent out again as a missionary assistant; and, should that be the case, enquired what encouragement he would give me to take that place. After a moments thought, he said, he would give me three hundred and fifty dollars per year, for five years and bear my expences from home to La P. When Mr. Stuart was at Ashfield, I mentioned the circumstance to him, asking his mind upon the subject. He said, it was his opinion that I might as useful in that place as I could, were I sent out by the Board; & in addition to that, should be earning something to do good with beside. He said also he should see Mr. G. at Washington, and would converse with him upon the subject.

This subject I mention, not because I am weary with the service of the Board, nor because I want the riches of of the world, but because I feel that this is a door opened by the hand of Providence, where ~~some~~ one may assist in forwarding the great & good work; and have come to the decision in my own mind, that should I be discharged from the service of the Board I should accept of Mr. W.s offer. After saying what I have I leave the subject for you to decide as you think best, praying that the Lord would guide you by his Holy Spirit, that I may be sent where I may most benefit that dark and benighted people.

As it was your request that I should write freely upon any subject I wished to communicate, I would say a few words upon one subject more, thinking that possibly it may have some influence upon your mind in assigning me the field of my future labours. Previous to leaving Mackinaw, I was advised, by a number of friends who were well acquainted with the habits and dispositions of the Indians, not to enter their country with a view to them good, without a wife, stating at the same time the suspicions which exist in their minds towards single white persons, which, when they are married is done away; thinking also, that married persons, (from this, as well as many other circumstances) can be the most useful. This also was Mr. W.s advice should I be the one to take charge of his farm. I would merely say further, that I have taken steps to bring this about.

P.S. I should be happy to recieve an answer soon as is convenient.

I still remain,

Dear Sir,

Your most humble servent,

Abel D. Newton

Ashfield Ms.
Feb. 1

Paid 12½

Rev. David Green,
Missionary Room,
Boston

Single,
Paid,

Abel D. Newton, Ashfield
Feb. 4. 1834

Ans'd Feb. 20.
D.G.

Abel D. Newton
Date Feby 1. 1834
Rec'd 11. 1834

Mackinaw July 17. 1834

Rev. & Dear Sir

I arrived here on the 11 inst. Nothing occurred on my voyage worthy of notice except such things as every traveller must expect. I encountered some storms, some wind-blows, some stoppages from carelessness and obstinacy of those whose business it is to "accommodate the travelling community" & made some stops from weariness and a desire to see the curiosities which nature and art have occasionally thrown in the way of my route. From N.Y. I did not proceed on my way till four days after my arrival, during which time I visited Philadelphia the expense of which I paid out of my own money. From N.Y. I proceeded to Buffalo without hindrance or stopping my motion except one night at Albany & one at Rochester & completed the trip in five days. At B. stopped two days (one sabbath) & visited the great falls. From Buffalo to Detroit was three days & four nights with some violent winds and thunder storms. Mr. Hastings was absent from Detroit, and as I found a schooner ready to start the next morning I did not have time to call on Mr. Cleaveland. I understand he is very much liked there & a fine church is in progress of building for his people. From Detroit I was 6 days to this place. Ran aground once in the middle of the day with fair weather & good wind & plenty of sea room, stupid helms man, lazy crew, & capt tain fast asleep in his ~~berth~~ birth. But this is only a traveller's adventure. It was in the north part of Lake St Clair which you know is very shallow. After entering Lake Huron we encountered three violent storms & were driven back more than a hundred miles.

The Miss. family appeared very glad to receive me on my arrival, & the time since has past very pleasantly. Mr. Hall had left for La Pointe some weeks before & the school, which had been under Mr Seymour's care, closed the day before I arrived, & as Mr. Ferry thought it quite uncertain when a teacher would arrive, he gave directions to have a vacation of three weeks; & as I wish to become acquainted in some measure with my new situation, & also to make some repairs & improvements about the school-room, we shall not shorten the time of vacation.

Mr. & Mrs. Barber who have been here some time, left yesterday for Green Bay. They are both in rather feeble health, but Mr. B. is better than he was some weeks ago. — Mr. Sproat who was formerly at Chicago, & of whom you probably have some knowledge, is now teaching a school in the territory about 6 miles from here in one of the old jesuit settlements. He was here & spent last night. Says he finds his situation rather lonely. There are none of his scholars who understand the english language & only three or four in the place who do. None of them pious.

The Miss. family here are in very good health. Made many anxious inquiries after you & your family. The letters you gave me to distribute on the way and to send beyond here have all been duly attended to. My expense on the direct route to this place was $49.66. — I find this a very ro-

be needed. Also 6 copies of Davis' arithmetic, mantic spot, and well stored, for one of its size, with natural curiosities. The village does not quite meet my expectations; & the inhabitants generally are still more rough. On the other hand I find some people here much more polished than I had thought possible. Most of the persons who visit us from the village & garrison are as highly cultivated as the best society in N.E. villages. In the respects I feel quite at home. My music makes me very welcome, All seem to make much dependence on "having better singing" & I hope we shall, for there is need enough of it. We have already begun the march of improvement. We are now greatly in need of more sing[illegible] There was not before my arrival half a supply of [illegible] books & those were of all kinds. If you should make up a box for us before you hear from us again we should like to have 12 copies more of the Choir; & I should like one copy of the Infant-school singing book by Ives. Mr. Perry inquired very particularly after the Ch. Psalmody as he said he was expecting a supply of that. I would only say, in regard to this that it would require 2 doz. or more to supply the singers & the congregation, many of whom would probably buy them for their own private use. — As I have not seen the school together I cannot form much opinion of the feelings I may have in that situation; but in other respects I find my situation quite as comfortable & pleasant as I anticipated. There is a general complaint in the family of the low state of religion; & backsliding on the part of one or more members of the church. But in most other respects, I think there is good prospect of systematic & efficient operations. Mr. & Mrs. Gray, so far as I can learn, fill their station well.

Love to your family.

yours in christian bonds Mason Hearsey

P.S. From what I can learn of the state of the school from Mr. Seymour, I think that the study of Parley's "First book of History" might be introduced to good advantage. 12 copies would be needed. Also 6 copies of Davis' arithmetic.

Mr. Mason Hearsey.
Dat'd July 17. 1834.
Rec'd July 30.

Ans'd Sept. 2.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Miss. Rooms
Boston (Mass.)

MACKINAC
JUL
19

Mackinaw. Nov. 14. 1834.

Rev. & Dear Sir

I have delayed answering the letter I received from you of the 2d Sept. thinking I would wait the arrival of the box you mentioned as having been forwarded a few days before. The Box arrived yesterday, & every thing in it was in good order. I had been waiting for it with some anxiety for several weeks, as it had been so long coming I feared it was lost. The books I think will be exactly what I want. The first term of the school, since I have been here closed three weeks ago, after which we had a vacation of one week. When the term commenced I had about 30 constant attendants, but various causes reduced it before the close to about 12. Three of them were dismissed from the family; five or six were withdrawn by the removal of their parents, and others were prevented from attending by the absence of the older members of their families during the fishing season. During the winter term the school will be much larger; as all the boys in the family will attend, whereas, only those under fifteen attended during summer & autumn, being detained by the work on the farm. In regard to the progress of the school I can say that those who attended constantly made as good progress as I have been accustomed to see in New Eng. I found it necessary at the commencement of the term, & for some time after to adopt a rigid course of discipline & to be constantly on the alert; but before the close I could allow much more latitude, and found my regulations more read ily and accurately obeyed. As to the capacity of indian children to receive instruction I think there is no risk in saying that they will receive it as readily and accomplish as much in a given time, with proper management as children of any other color. In some things they are remarkably acute. Their readiness & accuracy in calculation I think exceeds what I have been accustomed to observe in white children. In sciences less demonstrable as Grammar and Philosophy they are thought to be deficient. But in them I cannot speak from experience as I have not tested them; still I am inclined to think that by a proper course of instruction they would not fail to be pleased and profited by pursuing these sciences. Writing they attain very readily; and many of them write with much elegance. In vocal music they make a perceptible progress, & anticipate the exercises with much eagerness. In this branch the male & female departments are united. The female department has been conducted with unremitting assiduity & has made good progress. Besides the Mission schools there has been a protestant infant school in successful operation in the village for six months past, taught by Miss Sarah Owen of Utica (N.Y.) supported in part by the infant School Society in that place. There is also a catholic school in the village, but with its operations or success I am entirely unacquainted.

Mr. Ferry, as you probably are aware, has left us. He started with his family about two weeks ago, and as it was the commencement of my vacation and there was a prospect of a speedy return, I accompanied him to his destined place of abode. It is now entirely a wilderness; with no neighbors except the people of the forest, nearer than 12 miles. The place is situated at the mouth of Grand River and from local advantages as well as rich-ness of soil promises to become speedily a thickly settled and important place.

We are now without a minister; but not without hope of obtaining one for the ensuing winter. We think some one from the vicinity of Green Bay or from some other quarter may come and supply our needs in part or in full till we can obtain one from the Board or the H. M. So.

Mr. Ferry did not leave us without much keenness of feeling; nor was he permitted to go without many manifestations of regard from his friends. The soldiers in the garrison, without any suggestion from their officers, raised by subscription $30. and presented him as a token of their regard. Nothing could have been more grateful to his feelings. Simil expressions of regards were manifested by m the village; while at the same time, the enem truth and those who had become his pe enemies for defending the truth, left no means untried to manifest their hatred by giving him all the inconvenience and trouble in their power. "But the violent dealing of the wicked shall come down upon his own head," & so it is likely to prove here.

Our family are generally in good health. Mrs. Geary has been indisposed for considerable time, but is considerably better. We have no recent news from the interior, but by the last accounts all things were going as prosperously as usual.

Yours in Christian affection

Mason Heasey

Mr. Mason Hearsey.
Date Nov. 14. 1834

Rec^d Dec. 9.

Ans^d Feb. 18. 1835
D. G.

Rev. David Greene
Miss. Rooms
Boston

1

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms } Boston Feb. 4. 1836

Rev & Dear Sir,

I embrace this opportunity to signify to you, though with reluctance, my wish to be released from my connection with the Foreign Mission Board. At the time I engaged in your service & for a long time previous, I had suffered much from ill health occasioned by sedentary habits & close confinement. My hope then was that change of climate & the active exercise which the situation proposed me might afford, would prove beneficial, if not a restoration to a comfortable state of health. This, however has not been the result. Instead of improving, my health while engaged in teaching continued to grow worse till it became evident to myself & those acquainted with my situation that nothing but a complete change of habits could relieve me from my almost hourly state of suffering. From these circumstances I was induced to leave the Mission Family early last spring and engage in pursuits affording constant physical exercise. From this I am happy to say, I have realized my most sanguine expectations. My health is greatly improved; and the painful and almost incessant depression of spirits consequent to a deranged state of the system, with which I was before afflicted, is in a great degree overcome. I did not notify you of my leaving at the time, as I was not fully satisfied of the course it might become proper for me to pursue. The state of the Mission at the time of my leaving did not, I think, require my services; & whether it might again or not was with me a matter of doubt. And with regard to continuing in the Missionary service & removing my connection to some station in the interior, which my friends sometimes suggested, I thought my past & existing state of health a sufficient indication of duty.

And now, Dear Sir, while my own feelings deeply sympathise with you and the church of Christ in the pain that you feel in seeing one and another removed from the fields of labor where you had in the Providence of God been permitted to place them, & where you had hoped to see them instrumental of great good in the enlargement of the Redeemer's kingdom, I feel compelled from the reasons before stated to request that my connection with the American Board of Missions may be dissolved.

Wishing you Grace Mercy & Peace from the Great Shepherd & that prosperity in the promotion of his kingdom which himself has promised in the fullness of times

I remain yours in Christian affection

Mason Heasey

Mr. Mason Hearsey.
Dated Feb. 4th, 1836.
Recd Feb. 6.
Application for a claim.

Ansd Feb. 11th. D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

84

Mackinaw Mission Jan 9. 1836

Rev. and Dear Sir,

As you have heard from Mr. G— since I arrived I have neglected to write you supposing it unnecessary; think however you may like to know how I left affairs at Canandaigua. Presume Mr. Garey has satisfied you concerning the step I have taken contrary to your directions, if not I cannot do so any further than to say that I felt justified to do so in as much as my friends were persuaded that it was my duty from Miss Skinner's representation, and from the few circumstances respecting the Mission with which they were acquainted. Mr. Hubbell and my other friends at C. concluded that it was best for us both to come but to come unmarried. Of the propriety of this you may judge. Other friends of the cause and by far the greatest number were opposed to this, and were decidedly in favor of what I have done. With what Mr. G. has said I think this must be satisfactory. The schools are united and under my charge — Mrs. C— assists me part of the day. I have 28 children from the family and 15 from the village. Considering the time that it has been destitute of a teacher I think the school in a flourishing condition. We are in want of a few books which I would recommend if there is a probability of my remaining long in the school which I shall be gratified to do if no wider field of usefulness presents itself.

You spake of a Mr Jones, an agent to whom I could call for means to bear my expenses, but as I could find no such man W. Hubbell Esq furnished me with all things necessary and will present his account. I left Canandaigua Sept. [illegible]0. Was married at Rochester Oct. 1 and arrived here

Oct 15. commenced teaching 21st.

Olney's Geography and Atlas 1 doz; Webster's History of the United States 1/2 doz; ~~Peter Parley's Geography 1 doz;~~ Primary Dictionary 1/2 doz; are books which I think we need in school. We have a few Woodbridge's Geographys very much worn out and no atlases except a few which I have put together of old maps partly Olney's and partly Wood—s. You will see by a slight examination of the book if you are not acquainted with it, that Webster's History is just what we need here upon this subject. ~~Our Parley's Geographys also are mostly worn out.~~ The Primary Dictionary though published in N.Y. is probably for sale if not published in Boston. Several of the large boys have a good knowledge of most of the primary branches and seem to require something a little more advanced, or something that will be useful to them in life. The Political Class Book, is I should think a very good book for them, and they should have especially here among the Catholics some knowledge of Goodrich's Ecclesiastical History. If there is any cheap work on this subject, and you could furnish us with a 1/2 doz: they would be very useful. These are all that we need in school at present and can dispense with all ~~except~~ which I have mentioned except the Geographys, if you think them too expensive.

Our religious prospects for the winter are not very encouraging — sometimes we hope for special refreshings of grace, but we have many fears. Jan 4 was a solemn and refreshing season in the family, but we see but little impression as yet upon the impenitent.

Some boxes of clothing for Mrs. C— will be sent to your care early in the spring as they were not in readiness last fall.

You will probably receive a report from Mr G. in a few weeks.

Yours in the bonds of the
gospel
W R Campbell

Rev. D. Green

P. S. Father Farrar is in rather low pecuniary circumstances and does not feel able to subscribe for

Herald, though he would enjoy reading it very much. Should you see fit to send ~~it~~ to him it may be directed to Joseph Farrar Petersham Worcester Co.

W R C

Mr. W. R. Campbell.

Date Jan. 9. 1836.

Rec'd Feb. 20.

✓ Books wanted.

Ans'd March 22. D. G.

Rev. D. Greene

Missionary Rooms 28 Cornhill

Boston

Massachusetts

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 85-89

W. R. Campbell (Mackinaw Mission)
85) 30 May 1836
86) 6 June 1836
87) 25 May 1836
88) 19 June 1836
89) 14 August 1837

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinaw Mission May 30. 1836

Rev. and very Dear Sir:

I write to inform you of some rumors of trouble which may hereafter amount to a serious reality. As Mr. G. is absent on a journey to Detroit and Cleveland and a mail leaves today, I take the opportunity to inform you that we have some fears of trouble from the Indians. You are aware that a treaty is to be held here with the Indians next month and may be aware that an Indian skirmish and perhaps a serious Indian war is by many strongly expected. We have heard such things talked of for several months and from what I lately hear and see our fears are confirmed. An Officer of the army has ~~at~~ lately been sent to the Garrison with an order to put the Fort in order for defence, stating that there were Indians in the vicinity of the Agency and that they were disaffected. We understand that the Indian Chiefs who have returned from Washington, and who left here two weeks since to join their tribes have returned and dare not go home. Mr Johnson a half Indian, brother in law to Mr. Schoolcraft the Indian Agent says that he has learned from the chiefs that the war Belt has been sent by the Seminoles during the past winter to ~~all~~ the Chippeways and all the Indians on the Upper Mississippi, that it is now at Grand Traverse and probably will soon be sent to Lake Superior. That the chiefs are mustering all their young men and holding councils secretly in the night. One of the Chiefs who was upon the Island last week told Mr. J. that the Indians were very much excited and ~~that~~ they were deliberating upon the subject — that if any of the chiefs should rise they should all join them; that the Indians have been during the past winter making peace among themselves that they may be prepared to make a general attack.

I will give you an extract from a speech in the House of Representatives of April 6, which you may not have seen. It is in behalf of a bill to reorganize the Government of Wisconsin Territory, by Mr Jones of Michigan Territory.

"Mr. Jones had information which could be relied upon, from the Country West of of Lake Michigan, in the public newspapers, in letters and other sources that the country was on the verge of an other horrid Indian war; that the country is wholly unprepared to defend itself, for want of some organization of the militia of the country and the means of defence. * * *. The honorable Secretary of war had informed Mr Jones on Tuesday evening, that he two had received a newspaper with unpleasant information that an Indian rupture might soon be expected in the northwest." G. B. Intelligencer.

From these circumstances you can judge in how much danger we stand. We feel but little perhaps not enough alarmed. Most of the Inhabitants of this place are connected with the Indians so that they feel secure. The commanding Officer of the Garrison expects an engagement though perhaps not before the treaty when the Indians are to receive a thousand stand of arms and a large quantity of ammunition. He has not more than eighty fighting men and it is expected that three thousand Indians will attend the Treaty. Another circumstance which threatens much evil is Bidle and Drew the traders with the Indians we understand have not only engaged all the unoccupied buildings but are erecting one ~~near~~ ~~the~~ for the purpose of vending Whiskey to the Indians.

The female members of the family are not aware of all these dark circumstances though they are apprised that there are some apprehensions of danger. For my own part I cannot say that I do not in some degree both fear and dread the impending danger though think I am willing wholly to trust to the God of battles, and disposer of all events. I think that every hour the warwhoop may ring in our ears. But this may all be groundless fear. I merely state to you the facts, by no means insinuating that we wish for any alteration or movement with the plans of the Board. God will take care of us. I state it because I think you would be glad to know these circumstances. No member of the family knows that I am writing nor would I alarm them with the above statements many of which may be merely a rumor. I will not trouble you to answer this as I know your time is filled up unless you have something in particular to communicate. Yours of the 22 of March was duly received. Mrs Denton left on the tenth of the present month and we learn is at Green Bay awaiting an opportunity to proceed. Mrs. Osmer felt very much worn out this spring, and as by the kindness of a gentleman her passage to Green Bay was paid she is spending a week or two there. The remainder of the family are well – Miss Leavitt is better so that she is able to take the school in Mr. G's absence. I would hint to you confidentially, if you have not heard it before that we expect Mr. Seymour every week and if he comes Miss L will probably return with him. We say but little about it as things are not matured and perhaps she would feel a little delicate about my communicating it, officially, to the Board. We have not recd a few of the last numbers of the Herald. We have had two steamboats this spring – the latter leaves for Buffalo to-day.

When Mr. G. returns he will probably communicate to you the Indian affairs if there is any alteration

The affairs of the Church remain as they ~~did~~ were last fall — there has been nothing especially interesting in our religious affairs this winter — meetings generally well attended. We have some hopes of having a minister. Mr. Mitchel who went to Washington with Mr Schoolcraft last winter has obtained one for Green Bay and thinks Mr S. will obtain one for us. But our hope is in God and not in an arm of flesh. Had we not such an help we should give up in dispair at once, may he not only help us but all missionaries and all the Branches of his kingdom till the world shall be converted to himself.

Rev. D. Green } Yours in Christ W. M. Campbell

P.S. Since I closed the above some of the female members have heard the news and came to my room. I find that they are much more agitated than I expected. They request me to request you to write me immediately and direct us wh to do. Since I ~~[illegible]~~ have been writing Mr Johnson ~~[illegible]~~ has been here and talked some with them so that their fears are some what excited. We request an interest in your prayers that God may direct us what to do. You know of the cruelties of an Indian war, if possible we wish to escape it. I have heard some circumstances since I have been writing which render it more than probable that we shall have trouble soon. There a few Indians upon the island; they conduct rather singularly. In our family some propose one thing and some another. But as far as I am influential ~~[illegible]~~ shall quiet fears and endeavour to ~~[illegible]~~ go on with our affairs as usual till Mr. G's return which I think will be by the 10 of June and with him we expect the Indian agent and other men engaged in the treaty. May God direct us and if he sees fit to take us from this world may he take us to himself.

DETROIT MICHIGAN JUN 7

30

Rev. D. Green

Miſsionary Rooms 28 Cornhill

Boston

Maſsachusetts

M. W. R. Campbell

Dated May 30th, 1836

Recd ~~M~~ June 15.

Answd same day. D. G.

86

Mackinaw Jan 6 1836

Dear Sir:

We have recieved your letter to Mr. Garey informing us of your decission respecting the mission. I am rejoiced that it is so. I have long felt that such a change ought to take place. Doubtless you have before this recieved Mr. G's letter informing you of his intentions, and plans for next spring and perhaps will have answered it before this reaches you. He informed you that I should like to go with him, if it should be thought advisable to establish a school there. I wish only to know my duty upon this point. But in deciding this there are several things to be considered.

When I look at the prospect of doing permanent good to the Indians as a nation, my faith wavers. True as brother Hall expresses it "they are heathen and the heathen are given to christ." But must it not be said of them at not a very distant future "they were but they are not!" Every thing in relation to them indicates that they must soon pass away — a nation scattered and peeled. Their condition is truly deplorable and must excite the sympathy of every christian who will look into the subject. But as they pass

(See 3d page) 86

away) others are to fill their places. I look at the present and probable population of this part of the country, and see many: very many inviting fields which promise much. Many of the youth are growing up in ignorance and the man of sin whose strong holds are built in the films of ignorance and superstitions, is spreading himself like a green bay tree — he is fast taking root and if not speedily arrested, his wide spreading branches will soon overspread this western world with impenetrable gloom. That this will be the case there is fearful evidence. An immense field with the prospect of doing permanent good is here presented. Few ~~at the~~ east are aware of the destitution of teachers and schools which prevails in the west. Teachers cannot be obtained.

I am told by my associate missionaries that my sphere of labor should be among white children. That I should do much more good among them than among the Indians. One who has had more experience in missionary labor than the rest of us (Miss Osmer) tells me in the frankness of christian generosity that I am not calculated to please the Indians. If there things are so, they must have an important bearing upon my decission. I think I can say Lord here am I send me. If it is my duty to go in the Indian Country I will go. I knew but little respecting Indian missions when I commenced. I had always contemplated a foreign one, but as circumstances were I engaged, as it appeared to be my duty then. Mrs. Campbell's health is such at present as would not warrant her going into the interior especially not to a more severe climate than this. The severity of the climate and the cares which she has borne in the family have considerably impaired her health. I hope her health will improve after the severity of the winter is past, if not she cannot endure the hardships of a missionary life in the interior. We have a daughter.

I think I could do good to the Indians should I labor among them, in his strength who must crown with a blessing, or all is in vain. And as far as my private feelings are concerned, I am willing to go, but whether it is duty is doubtful. If you think it best to establish a school on the reserve with Mrs. C. and know of no one else who will undertake it I will make the trial. Or I am willing to go any where else where duty calls.

Pleas write soon and inform me of your views. I remain yours in Christian love

W. R. Campbell

Rev. D. Green

Rev. D. Green D.D.
Missionary Rooms
No. 28 Cornhill
Boston

JAN 13

Mr. Wm R. Campbell
Dated Jan 6th, 1837.

Recd Feb. 11.

Ansd March 1st.
D.G.

Rev D. Green }
Boston }

Mackinaw May 25. 1836

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Your letter of March 8 was recieved this morning. We drew the conclusion from yours to Mr. Ferry that the board intended to send some one with Mr. E. but had that been the case the feelings of the Indians about settleing there are such that no school will probably be established upon the reserve. When I wrote you last my feelings bordered on discouragement. Ever since I have been here I have had the controle of a number of large boys, some of them larger and stronger than myself. In managing my affairs upon the established plan of the mission, it frequently became my painful duty to inflict corporeal punishment upon these stubborn willful boys. I found it necessary to have my authority absolute in school and out, and it gave me no little trouble. I am not surprised that spectators suppose my government was not very good, or even the members of the family. These are trials which I hope no missionary will again experience.

The health of my family is now pretty good, though my child is not of a healthy constitution, and from our short experience we think that Mrs. C.'s health is not firm enough to endure the fatigue and exposure of the northern missions. My own health is firm. My eyes are diseased and I have experienced some inconvenience from them this winter though not to interfere with my labors. The opinion of Mr. & Mrs. Ferry is that it would not be advisable for us to go up Lake Superior. Then the only question is, where can we be useful to the board. We hope we have given our selves to the Lord. We have no desire to be disconnected with the board so long as we can be useful at this station, beside we have made some expence, which at present we are not prepared to respond. I think the health of my family will bear a mild climate, and if advisable I shall be willing to labor at any station where we can be useful. We must wait till further information from you. I think our time may be profitably employed. We have some facilities for acquiring the language - besides there is a small field of labor here. When we all leave from the mission meetings will close ~~unles~~ unless some one from abroad comes to conduct them. There should be some one to labor with the sailors this summer, distributing tracts among them &c. So we can be well employed [illegible]. Besides there must be some one here a month or two as the children can not all be disposed of immediately, and some of the members will probably remain that time. Miss Leavitt will leave soon perhaps to day for La Point.

I have nothing new or interesting to write from Mackinaw. There appears to be but very little spirituality in the church - meeting thin - many of the members of the Church leave the island this summer. I understand there will be an effort made to establish a school here this summer by the Episcopalians, and that the teacher is to be a minister - This is the flying report. The Catholics are anxious to obtain the church and I presume from some questions which have been proposed to me, they would be glad to buy the whole establishment. We shall be in readiness to leave as soon as we recieve directions from you. Perhaps you may think it best for us to go to the south, if so you will of course give such directions. Indian affairs are truly in an unsettled state - so much so that I should not know what to do were I left to direct my own steps. May I have grace to claim the promise "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord.

If you send me among the Indians I should like a refference Bible of tolerable sized print as I have none but a very small one which I find it difficult to use, as my eyes are not good — also of _The Family Physician_, if convenient to send them.

The school Books that are nearly new can probably be sold if a school is established — many of them are to much worn to think of selling them.

Mrs. Campbell's christian regards.
I remain yours in Christ
W R Campbell

Mr. Wm R. Campbell

Date May 25. 1857.

Rec'd June 6.

Ans'd June 10: D.G.

Green
ornhill
Boston
Mass

ETRO
30
Mich.

Rev. D. G
No. 2 8 Corn
B

Mackinaw June 14. 1836

Rev. and Dear Sir,

Since I last wrote you I have come to the conclusion that it is my duty to ask a dismission from the services of the board. My reasons are these: I am unable to perform the duties, and bear the fatigues, and exposures necessary to a mission in to the Indian Country. You are aware ~~that~~ (as you have said) that none but those who have a strong constitution and good health ought to enter on the interior missions. — I am of a slender constitution besides being afflicted with infirmities. I have a lame knee which the physician in the garrison pronounces to be incurable — the result of an injury which I recieved several years since, but which I considered as perfectly sound till within a few weeks. But it appears that a cartelage is growing between the joint which the surgeon says cannot be removed without an operation of a critical nature.

Besides my eyes, which as I have told you before, have been diseased these three years, continue to grow worse so that at present I am wholly unable to teach if other circumstances were favorable.

As I know of no situation in which in my present state I could be of use to the Board it appears to be my painful duty to ask for a dismission. I am no less interested in the mission cause than I have been — I feel no less for the heathen — am no less desirous of promoting the salvation of souls but

An all wise Providence seems to say I must choose another field of labor

I have put the Board to some expense which I shall feel it a privilege to refund when I shall have the means to do so. How soon that may be I know not. At present I am scarce able to teach school or labor. I have now scarcely means to pay my expences from this place.

Mr. Seymour from Yellow Lake is now here sick — has been very sick for nearly a ~~fortnight~~ two weeks, is now getting better. Miss Osmer has left for Green Bay and Miss Goodale has gone to Illinois with her friends

I know not when I shall go. if there is a prospect of my being able to teach I shall probably go to ~~gr~~ Green Bay in a few weeks. I should like an answer as soon as your business will permit. The children are mostly disposed of only 2 remain.

That I may yet be able to labor in some part of the Lords vineyard — and that the Redeemers Kingdom may be built up all over the world is the earnest prayer of your unworthy brother in Christ

R. Campbell

Mr. Wm. R. Campbell
Date June 14. 1837.
Recd. July 7.

Requesting a dismission.

Ansd July 15. D. G.

Rev. D. Green
No 28 Cornhill
Boston
Massachusetts

25

89

Petersham Aug 14. 1837.

Dear Sir

After recieving yours of the 10th of June I made some inquiries respecting schools &c in Michigan and found that I should not be able to get a school which I could teach with the present state of my eyes — and for the same reason which induced me to ask for a dismission from the Board's service was unable to engage in any employment which I could obtain and concluded to return home for ~~th~~ a short time. The business at the mission was so nearly closed that it was wholly unnecessary for me to remain any longer there — Mr Schoolcraft has taken possession of the buildings — the unsold property is where it will be safe till Mr Ferry returns — Mr. F— thought he should be at Mackinaw long enough to settle the remainder of the business —

I had hardly money enough of my own to bear my expenses home for the remainder ($32—) I left a note which I intend to pay as soon as circumstances will permit — If the present funds of the Board were not so much depressed I should not have done just so — I have now not a dollar to commence with and business of every kind is exceedingly dull — If you know of any opportunity for teaching a school or of other business which I could do I should like to know it — I think on the whole my eyesight is improving — There is many inquiries and many surmises respecting the closing of the mission at Mackinaw — If there has been nothing published which I have not seen I think it would be well to have a full and definite statement of the reasons made — many of the Christian public do not feel satisfied. I shall be at Petersham for several weeks and should be happy to hear from you if you have any thing to communicate — I shall be happy to engage in any service of the ~~Bo~~ Board which my health will permit — I did not recieve the answer to m

Last letter before I left Mackinaw.

I remain Yours truly

W. B. Campbell

P.S. I wish you would have the goodness to have Mr Hill Pay to my brother H. Campbell the sum of five dollars upon my order if consistant with your present affairs and I will pay it as soon as I can — If it is not convenient for you to do so — if the funds are such that it cannot conveniently be spared there will be no harm done in refusing the order, as I shall make none the circumstances to him.

W. B. C.

Mr. William

Dated at Pete

Aug. 14. 183

Recd Aug 19.

Ansd Sep

R. Campbell

tersham Mas,

37.

7.

pt. 13. D.G.

Rev. D. Green

Missionar

28 Cornhill

8

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 90-93

Miss Jane Leavitt (Mackinaw Mission)
90) 8 June 1835
91) 7 January 1837

Miss Betsy McFarland
92) 21 June 1836

Miss Hannah Goodale 93) 17 Sept. 1837

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Miſs Jane B. Leavitt.
Date June 8. 1835.
Recd June.
Ansd Oct. 6. D.G.

Rev. David Greene.
Miſsionary Rooms.
Boston.

Mackinac June 8. 1835. 10

Rev David Greene

Dear Sir.

You are aware that my brother (Hearsey) hath left me to serve alone in school which being composed mostly of small children I sometimes find it difficult to sustain that lively interest which is desirable and necessary. Think if I had some book of short stories or Biography given which I could read to them occasionly it might effect more good than many long lectures of my own. If you will send some such book or books, you will greatly oblige

Your humble Servt.

Jane B. Leavitt.

91

Mackinac 7 January 1837

Rev David Green

Dear Sir

Yours of the 8 of Novr came to hand on the 5 inst Some of your inquiries I think were answerded in mine under date Novr 2 & 10th which you have probibly received before this I do not know of any suitable person on the Island to take charge of selling the Buildings & land all the men who are qualified for such and who are favourable to the cause have left

I can think of no better man than Mr R Stuart of Detroit he is situated where he will be more likely to find some one to purchase than one residing here and I think he will be willing to do it Should there not be any offer before I leave that you will be willing to accept

Mr Schoolcraft will spend the most of the summer on the Island but I expect he will be so much engaged in Indian affairs that he will ot find time to attend to it I think the buildings & land will sell better at private than publick sale A part of the Goods & effects about the premises will probibly sell best at publick

There are two men on the Island who are desirous to purchase the Farm but have not yet expresed a willingness to pay the fifteen hundred dollars the amount I wrote you I thought it to worth one of them has offered thirteen hundred Cash for it on conditions he can have it soon as the spring opens Shall I sell it at that if I get no better offer before I leave The Island has become quite a place of fashonable resort and is much crowded in the warm part of the season with visitors this circumstance has increased the value of village ~~Lots~~ very much as others

Lots have been sold I think the three that belong to the Miſsion ought to worth on an Average at least $1000 Each without any refference to the buildings There are I think about twelve Acres of public land inclosed with the Miſsion premises and on which a part of the House and some of the other buildings Stand Of which the preemption right ought to be considered of some value I failed in my attempt to get a Survey of it as I wrote you I was trying to do There is but one man on the Island who understands the art of Surveying he is an officer in the Garrison and Owing to the death of the command=ing officer (which occured a fiwe days after I wrote you) his time has been Occupied in the duties of his Station On one of the lots belonging to the miſsion Stands the Church I was informed by Rev Mr Ferry that - that part of the lot on which church Stands was to be deded to the Presbyterian Society

I think there is not much danger of a combi=nation to keep down the price of the premises though it will be well to guard against it

Perhaps I may not be required to go to the Indian reservation quite so early as I mention in my last I will do what I can towards dispos=ing of the property before I go Should you in Answer to this desire it If the School is to be discontinued what Shall we do with the Children Some of them have parents and friends they can go to and some of them have not one of the boys probably may have the offer to go to Rev S C Jackson of Andover Should this be the Case Shall I Send him and pay his necessary expenses of traveling - the boy bears his name and for whom a Society in Rev Mr J parish has paid thirty dollars pr Annum for his Suport and what Shall be don in regard to the expence of sending away the other children

The Indians at Grand Traverse were anxious last summer to have teachers sent to them but what their views in regard to it are now I have no means of knowing

I think there is a Catholic Station at Larbre Croche whether there can be anything done with them to advantage I do not know

Mary Ann Willard a half Indian woman who is devotedly pious and has been for several years a useful member of this family is desirous to [illegible] Lake Superior as an Interpreter or assistant or to some other place where she may aid in the work I remain Sir yours truly

Lucius Gary

Dear Sir

The decision the Board have made with regard to this Mission is what we anticipated, and I have been trying to find what my duty would be if called to leave this place. As my health is yet good, so that I am able to go on with my charge in this family now 42 in number, it is my wish to continue to labour in this cause as long as I am able, if [illegible] And my present impressions is, that if circumstances should favour it, I should like to go to La Point and assist Mrs Hall as her health is feeble. Mr Hall wrote to Mr Gary that if this Mission should not continue, he wished to have some of the Missionaries come there, as they stood in need of female help. But I do not wish to decide for myself, I am happy to be under your direction, because I trust you are under the guidance and direction on one who cannot err, his will be done, not mine. That you may always find him near to support, guide and direct you in your arduous and important labours is the prayer of your sister in Christ. Hannah Goodale

Dear Sir

Miss Osmer says her love for the missionary work has not at all diminished since her letter was taken up, but that her physical and mental powers are somewhat impaired, consequently she would not be able to bear the duties of missionary life as she once was. Were her health as good as it once was, she would gladly have [illegible] to [illegible] useful. Yet she would not stand in the way of any who may be waiting for admission [illegible] after the [illegible].

Miss Jane B. Leavitt
Date, Jan 7. 1837.
Rec^d Feb. 11.
Mr. Lucius Gary, & Miss
Miss Hannah Goodale
and Mr. G. & Misses G. & L.
March 5. D.G.

MACKINAC JAN 18

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

For myself I would say I have devoted my all to the missionary cause and have no desire to retract if still needed.

Yours in the Gospel
Jane B. Leavitt

Grand Haven, June 21, 1836–

Rev. David Greene,

Respected Sir,

From a notice in the Missionary Herald of January last I conclude you did not receive a communication apprising you of my absence from the Mission. Such was the state of my health the summer previous to Mr. Ferry's leaving Mackinaw, that I was advised to accompany him to this place, the climate being mild it was supposed, that the change would affect me favorably– I came with the hope of returning in the spring, and although my health was then considerably improved I thought best to remain till the weather became quite warm, & it was late in the summer before I gave up the idea of returning to Mac.

Painful as it is to my natural feelings duty calls me to dissolve my connexion both with the Board and that dear family to whom I am bound by the most endearing ties and forever relinquish the hope of resuming my labors as missionary. But it is the duty of the christian to "suffer as well as do the will of his Heavenly Father". My health is very poor and I have resolved once more to try the effect of a journey– I expect to leave in a few days– design to spend a short time in Mac. and go from thence as far east as Winfield Herkimer County N. York– You need no assurance of my continued interest in this glorious cause

With a kind remembrance from the family I remain yours respectfully,

B. Mc. Farland–

MACKINAC
JUL.
1

25

Rev. David Greene
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary rooms
28 Cornhill Boston
Mass—

Miss Betsy McFarland.

Detr June 21. 1836.

Recd July 21.

Ansd July 26. D.G.

Washington Sept 11. 1837.
Tazewell County Ill.

Rev. David Green

Dear Sir

Since leaving Mackinaw I have thought it my duty to write and let you know where I was, and why I left the service of the Board and came to this place instead of going to La Pointe as I proposed in my note to you. Soon after I wrote to you my health failed, and I was obliged to leave my labours for a season, I began then to fear that I should not be able to endure the hardships of going up Lake S. and labouring in Mr Halls family. My health was much better in the Spring, and I had some hope that I might be permitted to continue my labours among the Indians, for it was very hard and trying to my feelings to think of giving up the work and leaving that field of labour. But after seeking direction from God, I came to the conclusion that considering my advanced age and impaired health it was my duty to leave the work and go to my friends where I could be relieved from that burden of care, and those incessant labours I had been enabled to sustain for nine years past in the Mission family. The cause of Missions now, as ever lies near my heart, and I hope to be able to do something to promote it while I live. I find some people here who appear to listen with deep interest to what I can tell them about the conversion of the heathen, they say "some people say such things are not true, but you have seen it yourself". I hope by receiving letters from the Missionaries, and conversing with the people, I may do something to promote a Missionary spirit in this place. I long to have the Treasury of the Lord filled, and mourn that the cause is suffering for the want of funds. But the Lord will provide. He is able, and I trust he will in his wisdom and mercy so overrule this obstacle and seeming hindrance to the furtherance of the Gospel among the heathen.

I am now living in the family of the Rev. Romulus Barnes he is supported in part by the H. M. S. has a small Church in this place, he married a niece of mine, and I have many other relatives in Illinois, but my object in coming here was a prospect of being more useful than I could be to return to Mass.

I trust I shall still be remembered by you at a throne of grace. I feel that while I live I shall remember you and the glorious cause in which you are engaged. The Lord will bless, he will direct and prosper, yes, we are sure his cause will prevail.

Before leaving Mackinaw I received of Mr Ferry 50. dollars to bear my expenses to this place. —

Your friend in Christ

Rev David Green

Hannah Goodale

Holland Grove
12 Sept [illegible]
3 25

Rev. David Green

Missionary Rooms

Boston

Mass.

Miſs. Hannah Goodale

Date Sept. 17. 1837.

Recd Sept. 27.

Ansd Oct. 4. D.G.

ABC: 18.6.1 V.1 94-97

94) Bill for school books (Mackinaw)

Henry B. Schoolcraft
95) 30 July 1834
96) 1 April 1835
97) 16 May 1835

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Bill of books for the Mackinaw M. School

2 Doz. suitable for a first or highest class of readers
2 do " " seccond do
2 do Elementary reading books. perhaps this last number might consist of the Improved reader & the Childs picture defining book.

The School is destitute of Authors on grammar except Murrays —
3 doz Colburns Arithmetic (if approved) —
4 doz Spelling books (Websters last Edition if approved)
1/2 doz Dictionaries —

For the Boys & Girls School at Mackinaw.
Also 2 reams of good writing paper, & 1 ream of good letter paper - with a quantity of quills -

M. C. Hall

July 1833.

Books &c. for the Mackinaw School.

Attended to.

Mackinac July 30th 1834

Revd D Greene
Sec Am Bd C F Missions

Dear Sir, I have received your favour of the 24th ultimo, and am happy to perceive that the Board continue to regard the claims of the north western Indians, in a favourable light, and feel disposed to extend their missions, as fast as they can, consistently with other claims.

This letter will be handed to you by the Revd Mr Ferry, who has been so long & so successfully in charge of the mission at this place. From conversations with Mr Ferry, I am induced to believe that he meditates a relinquishment of his charge at this place, and that the question of a successor to him, in the pastoral duties of the mission, will be submitted to you. On this subject Mr Ferry will be best able to make such suggestions to you as the situation & circumstances of our place require. And to his judgment & knowledge of local affairs at Mackinac, every practical question connected with the subject, may be most freely committed.

I am very solicitous that the Board should keep up their mission on this island, and sustain it in vigorous & healthy operation. It is a point of central influence, to the new missions, & to the Indian tribes around. And it is a point where, a preacher of good talents & energy of character, has a wide sphere of usefulness. I hope, therefore, that it may be in your power, in the event of Mr Ferry's withdrawal, to send us a man of a practical, & yet popular character of oratory. We are aware of the little claims our remote community has to a man of talents, & yet, on some accounts, it is a field of a promising character to a young & ardent mind, longing to spread the gospel of Christ, in all its grand features both of promise & denunciation. Every year is opening this part of the country more fully to view, and during the summer season, the island is much visited, and the harbour is becoming a perfect thoroughfare.

The mission stations of the Board, north

Each of these, are, I think, as promising of eventual success, as could be anticipated. The influx of the traders, has brought me letters from Mr Boutwell, Mr Hall & Mr Ayer, each of whom is devoting his energies to the work before them.

With every wish to be useful, in continuing the operations of the Board, I am, very respectfully & truly yours

Henry R Schoolcraft

Revd David Greene
Sec. A.B.C.F. Missions
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Favoured by
Revd Wm M Ferry

Henry R. Schoolcraft. Esqr.
Dated July 30. 1834.
Recd. Aug. 13.

Ansd Sept. 2.
D.G.

Michilimackinac 1st April 1835.

Revd David Greene
Sec. Am. B. C. For. Missions

Dear Sir, I have been duly favoured with your communication of the 19th ultimo, and feel with you, & with the whole Church of Christ, the loss which has been sustained by the death of Dr Wisner. God is teaching his people, in various ways, that he both can & will carry on his work, as he has from the beginning, in a manner most peculiarly his own. Such removals as this, and the withdrawal of Evarts & Cornelius from their labours, appear dark to our comprehension, but we have every assurance, which reason & common sense can require, that, in the words of the Shunamite, "It is well." Wisner was known to me in early life, as a young man of uncommon assiduity, & a ready, mild & correct deportment; but it has never fallen to my lot to see him since his first year in college. I had hoped that the pleasure of an interview would have been given to me, before his exit from a sphere of such peculiar usefulness, as providence had destined him to fill. His father was a man of exuberant spirits & wit.

I am aware of the additional labour which devolves upon you, by this providence. But the God of missions is faithful, & it is *his* faithfulness, & not our own (I speak as a believer) that must, after all, constitute the ground of our hope.

Mackinac mission appears to be, at this moment, in a state of expectancy. Its situation is a peculiar one. Without a pastoral head, it has shared largely in the revival, which has existed in our midst, almost from the very date of my last letter to you. The church felt at that date very desolate, and soon after commenced the work of fasting & prayer. Trust in God was the governing feeling. Humility & fellowship & unity of effort, were the first fruits of the Spirit, which appeared. The bible was clung to, and its promises laid hold off with a fixedness of purpose, which God evidently approved. You are probably advised of the results of the Spirit of Conviction which has presided in our public, private & social meetings during the season. I have heard the relation given by rising 60 individuals, who have expressed hopes of acceptance. And there are about 16 more, of all conditions including some of the, so called, "backslidden" who are mentioned among us as partakers in the work. We are now greatly in want of an ordained minister to gather in, the fruits of this revival, and once again address our earnest appeal to the Board. We wish a sound and well indoctrinated man. Our converts are much in need of instruction & guidance. Many of them have just opened the eyes upon the light, and scarcely know how to proceed. There is great danger, as the season opens, with its thousand temptations, that the world will too much engross their minds. The mission partakes of the want of a spiritual leader & head, as well as other portions of the Church.

As to the arrangements, which the Board, contemplate making in the secular department of the mission, I think they are well. The reduction contemplated in 1833, will bring down the annual expenditures of the school. And there will be manifest advantages, in drawing within narrower limits, all the secular operations of the mission, until they can be brought down to the point fixed on. I conversed with Mr Gary on this subject yesterday, and should think his general views just.

As to the shape which the school is hereafter to take there is most latitude for opinion. I am convinced that something like a central school, of a higher order, f
the north western missions of the Board, would be attended w
striking advantages. So far as native helpers are relied on, this means of instruction, would be highly important. The Board have much property on this island, which cannot be sacrificed, and I doubt, whether a more suitable location could be found for raising up catechists and evangelists from the converts among the Indian tribes. How soon such a change could be made, in the present school, & to what extent it might be adopted the present year, it is difficult to determine.

All you say, with regard to the discouragements which have been found, in the capacity, judgment, common sense & energy of character of converted natives, viewed as heralds of the gospel, I most fully concur in. There is a moral inanity in many minds, which will not lead them to make strong, daily, self-sacrificing efforts.

But the subject is one, respecting which the Church has now more light, than it had a quarter of a century ago. A proper discrimination in the objects of instruction, and in the adaptation of it, would perhaps obviate some of the objections. I am of opinion, that there should never be any more effort to make learned men, nor theologians out of the native converts. They should be used as mere preachers of repentance, to declare sin, & its remedy in the Savior, and all other questions & cares, which properly concentrate in the head of a mission, should be left to white men. In other words, the converts should be used merely as helps, & never as principals.

Henry R. Schoolcraft Esq.
Dated April 1. 1832
Rec'd ~~Ap~~ May 1.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass.

Ans'd July 22.
'32.

European & American missionaries will probably find, that they had better take wives with them, into the missionary field, if they can rely upon their zeal & self devotion to the cause.

I should be gratified to hear from you, as often as your pressing duties & your missionary interests in this quarter, may lead you to write. And to give any & every aid, which it is possible for me to exert in favour of the General cause. Let me commend to you the subject of a preacher. I have heard not a word from Mr Peters. I fear the Home Mission is overburdened with applications of a pressing character. But if a good man — a sound man — a bible man, is to be got, high or low, I hope & trust & pray that you may both, as the organs of distinct Societies, unite your efforts, in our behalf —

Yours with high regard
Henry R Schoolcraft

Michilimackinac May 16th. 1835.

Revd D. Greene,

Dear Sir,

In reference to the Mission school, I am inclined to believe, that a class of say, ten boys might be got, who would be suitable for catechists, interpreters, ~~&~~ evangelists, or licentiates. This class might be composed, in part, of the promising scholars of the School, who have received the education which the Board designs they should receive at the Mission, & who give evidence of piety, or manifest a strong desire for the missionary life. Others, might I think, with suitable efforts, be drawn from contiguous places. In order to prepare these for the missionary labour, let us suppose that they are placed under the care of the minister, who may be directed in providence to this station. Their study, under him, will be exclusively the old & new testament. Let them recite before him twice a week, or oftener. Suppose a text be given to each, to extemporize on in rotation. At first, these exercises, to be wholly in private. Then admit the mission family, & afterwards others. This class would require a separate room, in the mission, to be fitted up as a lecture room.

Do you not think, that something like this plan, would ensure to the native & half breed boys, all the advantages which are sought by sending them to remote & expensive schools &

Academies, where, after all, they are apt to break down, under the weight of classical instruction, or fall victims to the manners & habits of highly refined & luxurious life. It is not desirable, if it were fully & generally practicable, to attempt the transformation of the Indian youth, into scholars & gentlemen, in the worldly sense of the latter term. Learned ministers, & sound shining divines & theologians they never can be made. But, we have, I think, in the history of missionary enterprise, enough to prove, that they can be made messengers of salvation to their brethren through Christ. Understanding as they do, the vernacular language of the tribes, they possess a strong & peculiar advantage ~~for~~ over the best & most zealous missionaries from among ourselves. And I cannot but think, that a year passed under the means of instruction above indicated, would fit the individuals selected for the practical duties of the interior station.

Trusting that you may be able to send us a preacher soon

I am dear sir

Very truly Yrs.

Henry R Schoolcraft

I have heard from Mr Powell, but hardly think his health & circumstances, will be such as to lead him to Mack^c –

H. R. Schoolcraft, Esqr.
Date May 16th, 1835
Recd May 30.

Ansd July 22. D. G.

Reverend David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

25

DETROIT MAY 22 MICHIGAN

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 98-102

Oren Thompson
98) 25 July 1836

Cutting Marsh (Mackinaw Mission)
99) 9 September 1830
100) 3 December 1830
101) 28 April 1831
102) 20 July 1831

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mackinaw July 25 1836

To the Rev. David Green
Cor. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Although we are strangers to each other in person, having had only an introduction and a few moments conversation, a few years since in Detroit yet the subject on which I address you is my apology for this epistle. In obedience to an appointment of the Presbytery of Detroit, a few days since I visited this island to enquire into the state of the church here, administer the Sacrament &c. I have been distressed to find the state of things as they are, The principle families and members of the church have, and are about to move away, Among them are all the elders of the church, The most that remain are females in low circumstances, such as have been raised through the instrumentality of this mission, from almost heathenism, And what is peculiarly discouraging to them and all here is that they will be diminished still by the loss of the mission family as hinted by Mr. Gary from time to time* Annihilation appears to be feared as a church, and the fears are not groundless They say they have asked and plead, from every hopeful source, for a minister of the gospel, but none has appeared. I have stood here and looked at this mission this favored mission and asked myself must it go down. Must this island return to heathenism

* I think with Mr. Garey that some alteration in this mission is necessary, but cannot believe it right to give it up. This has been and long will be the frequented ground of the Roman And the influence of the Mission on Romanists & Voyageurs is healthful, very much so.

The effect of this on the churches below, on the other mission Stations, and the efforts to evanglize these wandering red men, our neighbors, has lain with weight upon my mind. Mr. Gory and some of his associates are evidently worn out, or discouraged, by they have seriously contemplated abandoning the ground when their term expires. When I look at these indian children here I cannot think as they do, that they are doing little good I do think with them that a pious minister ought to be on this ground certainly I have taken considerable pains to enquire into the State of the mission and I firmly believe it ought not to be given up. but Mr Gory says without a minister of the gospel it will must go down. Being invited to attend a consultation ~~with~~ on this business on the receipt of your letter at Mr Schoolcrafts office, I laid before them the following plan, To change the character of the mission into a high School,* for indian youth of both sexes. And I believe such a School is greatly needed, that the indians may have teachers of their own kindred, for reasons of which you are doubtless well aware. That a minister of the gospel be stationed here with the superintendance of the mission &c. &c. The plan was at once seconded by Mr. Schoolcraft who said it was a plan that had been maturing in his own mind for some time. Two difficulties were apprehended by Mr. Gory viz. That of procuring pupils, and the obtaining a minister. It was the opinion of Mr. Schoolcraft that the pupils can be obtained, he said he would make special effort himself for this, and knew of some pious indian, at least one that will come.

* This plan cannot be fully delineated in this letter for want of room but I think I can see that such a School or college for indian youth is hopefully feasible. I should propose a course adapted especially to the indian character, independent of present colleges, Short, and much of the bible &c &c.

And for a start on this plan there may be a selection from those already here, and in the mean time to give information to the several mission stations west of the contemplated character of this School. The number of pupils being thus reduced, the expense to the board will be proportionably reduced. And in relation to a minister of the gospel, I consented that my name might be used conditionaly. Here I will state what has appeared to the mission family, and others as quite providential my arrival here, they say, was at a time when they were just fainting, being worn out in their work. The same boat on which I came, brought the letter from you calling for statements of the condition and prospects of the mission &c. Connected with this is the fact that for six months p[illegible] have often thought of offering myself to A.B.C.F.M. And often in conversation with my wife, have we looked at, and prayed over this subject, but as I am settled in the pastoral relation, have waited the leadings of providence. I have taken deep interest in your late call for missionaries, have looked over the several fields, fixing on some point in Asia, or the islands of the pacific, wishing to be there — have purposed to write to you, but have hitherto defered it. Am glad now to unbosom my feelings on this subject. Permit me to state briefly my habits & condition of life &c. When I was 8 years old my father with his family moved from Old Stockbridge Mas. to Ohio, where I lived with him engaged in farming business, till I was 18 then commenced the study of the languages, and graduated at W.R. College 1830, in the class with the lamented J.W. Barr, studied theology at Princeton in main part. Spent 5 months as traveling agent of A.T. Soc. in Michigan, returned to Ohio, — married, — and then accepted a commission from A.S.S.U. traveled for them in Michigan six months, till winter taught the academy in Ann Arbor six months, resumed the business

N.B. I have scarsely room to subscribe my name, haste forbids me to copy this, but perhaps you can pick it out, if so please excuse the ~~manner~~ form it is in. Perhaps I ought to give my place of residence. It is at, St. Clair St. Clair Co. Michigan. Yours &c. Oren C. Thompson
I suppose Mr. Ferry will address you fully.

of the A.S.S.U. removed to Detroit, took in charge the S.S. & B & T. Depository Spent two years there, Received, and by advise, accepted a call to the pastoral office at St Clair. where I have spent ~~about~~ the last two years, My health has been poor for several weeks in consequence of the very bilious atmosphere at St. Clair, I have felt that the sacrifice on our part would be less from the fact that we have no children. I have been thus particular, for I seriously propose to offer myself to the A.B.C.F.M. at some time. With regard to this Station I have permitted my name to be used, to bring the business to a point I believe it to be a promising field. I am, however, settled and have no right to bargain myself away yet, If you address me please do it as de novo. but I sincerely hope you can find a man suitable, already released who you can send here. But if you cannot I will take it into consideration.

I wish to be distinctly understood as saying these things above independent of my own personal concern in the matter, I believe if this Mission was put into the hands of a pious judicious Clergyman with such supervision as the board will exercise, that it may yet contribute vastly to the evangelizing the western tribes of indians. I have become so much interested in this business that I intend to start on the Steam boat to day for Green Bay, visit the Stockbridge indians, and bro. Marsh, & perhaps Lapoint I have visited Saut St. Marys to feel of the minds touching this business I feel now, with a week's consideration of it, as though I would be willing to engage in this work if an appointment from ~~you~~ the board was before me, but I do not know how I shall feel after conversing with my wife and people &c. but where Providence leads one step it usually leads further

Yours with esteem O. C. Thompson.

Rev. Oren C. Thompson.
Date July 25, 1836
Rec'd Aug. 8th.
Ans'd Aug. 24. 36

~~Maumee—~~
~~Mackinaw—~~
~~1831–1837~~

David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass.

25

~~6~~

Statesburgh (near) Green Bay) Sept. 9th 1830.

To Jeremiah Evarts Esqr.

Dear Sir,

In giving to the Board an account of the present state of this Miſsion, it is not without some fears lest they should feel, that there has not been that prudence in managing its secular concerns that there ought to have been: still an account of the state of the establishment when I arrived will at least form some apology. About all I found on my arrival was a house and barn, and all of the cleared land had been ploughed & sowed with grain, and between three & four acres were to be cleared, fenced & prepared before anything could be planted. On a part of this ground the trees had been felled & cut up, but the rest still remained to be done. To clear, fence & plant this piece we felt was impoſsible in season, besides the Spring was very wet in this country. I then hired a man and we both went to work with them, cleared, fenced and planted the piece. In addition to this we prepared materials & enclosed the house (part of it with boards) garden & barn with a good rail fence. A good deal of labour was needed about the house. It was set too low and the cellar badly constructed, for the water from the roof and what fell near it, run into it & rendered it almost unfit for use. We raised the ground around the house & fixed conductors to carry off the water from the roof and now for the most part the cellar is dry. But we have done nothing towards finishing the unfinished part of the house, nor shall we without the advice and consent of the Board. During the Summer Mr Stevens was absent with his family five weeks at Mackinaw, having previously agreed to meet the Indian Traders there. In this time most of the hoeing, getting some hay, & harvesting the grain was to be done, and together with my other labours I could do but a small part of this work, so that I was obliged to continue to hire. [With regard to hiring labour in this country I would remark that we have to give a high price for it, & then do not get near the amount of labour that is realized in N. E. and about some kinds of work not half the amount.]

The Indians as yet have no graſs land, and in order to get hay I had to go to a prairie at some distance acroſs the river, & after using my best endeavours and labouring constantly myself the hay cost the Miſsn from 9 to 10 dolls per tor. This much after consideration we thought necessary to be done & could not b feel that it would meet with the approbation of the Board. In making these additions and alterations we have not aimed at anything splendid, but only at what the necessities of the case & convenience required, and also that this Establishment might be an example for the people among whom we dwell. And we can assure the Board that it has not be our aim nor is it our wish to enlarge but only to secure & make comfortable the little Establishment which they have, at very great expense, commenced. The Board have expressed a desi that we should perform all of the manual labour; to this I would cheerfully say we will do al of it we can consistent with our other duties and with the exception of a few days occasionally we hope now that we shall be enabled to, provided we can have one or perhaps two Indian Youth to board in the family & attend School.

(3 inches)

The formation of a Temperance Soc. I have before mentioned, it now embraces all of the leading members both male & female of this little community. The subject of temperance has taken a strong hold of their feelings, and I am confident that the Soc. is exerting a salutary influence upon this people altho' it has the greatest of obstacles to surmount owing to the ver quantities of liquor brought into this country, and the almost universal intemperance whi prevails. It is almost needless to remark, that as they become more & more temperate just in that proportion they become regular in their habits and industrious.

The School which was suspended until June for the want of a Teacher* is now in successful operation under the instruction of Mr S. and numbers about 45 scholars. The S. School is about as large and is in an interesting state. Meetings on the Sabbat have been well attended and solemn as also the weekly church-meeting altho there has been no special attention to religion during the Summer.

The sacrament of the Lord's Supper has been administered once since my arrival at which four were added to the church. It was indeed an interesting season; for when we reflected upon God's goodness and mercy in keeping this little Flock notwithstanding all of the temptations with which i is surrounded, & was adding to its number, & to the graces of many, as I trust; and again permitting them to enjoy the ordinances of the gospel, and thus again spreading a table for them in the wilderness and preparing them food, we felt that we had abundant occasion for devout thanksgiving & praise; especially when we thought how he who last administered to them the sacred emblems had now, doubtless, no longer need of these aids to increase his joys or assist his faith, but was swallowed up in the full fruition of Him upon whose body & blood whilst here he had by faith feasted. †

(2 inches)

There has been a number of deaths during the season & somewhat sickly among you children. Amongst this number was Capt. S. U. Hendrick aged 72. He was head Chie[illegible] ~~was~~ a deser[illegible]ay of chiefs. Capt. H. possessed a strong & vigorous mind, was one of [illegible]t counsellors & speakers the nation have ever had & was very useful until intemperance and disease laid him aside. He was in the Am. army at the taking of Gen. Burgoyne, received his Capt's Com. from Gen. Washington and from time to time rendered important service to the U.S. His sickness was of long continuance & for two years past he was almost entirely helpless; his protracted sickness gave him time to reflect upon the past and also to look forward to the future. He spoke of his intemperate habits with deep regret & lamented that he had so long neglected the concerns of his soul, but said "that it was with extreme difficulty now he was old & sick, that he could fix his mind on eternal things!" But he is gone & whether he was really penitent or not I leave to Him to judge who searcheth the reins & the hearts.

---

† A neat pair of white marble grave-stones have been received & erected at the Miners grave with this inscription upon them. "He shall gather the outcasts of Israel."

* Mr Stevens did not think it expedient to go into the school until he should hear from the Board; and at the time the school was opened it was taught by a female.

Two or three days afterwards Betsey, one of his daughters followed him. Altho. not a member of the church, still she gave evidence of a well grounded hope in the Lord Jesus Christ. Her disorder was a consumption & was sick about 3 months, during which time she was exercised with a great deal of pain, but seemed to bear it with christian patience & fortitude, and said "that it was all right because God did it, and that she was willing to suffer all that He saw fit to send upon her" She had many doubts & fears respecting herself, appeared to have a deep sense of the evil of sin & of the wickedness of her heart, still her hopes prevailed over her fears & seemed to strengthen as she drew near the gates of death. After a poor turn ~~in~~ which it was thought she would not survive, she said to her aged mother as she approached her bed side, "Mother I am still in this world I hoped to have been gone," still she was not impatient. Her whole mind appeared to be upon the subject of religion; and a day or two before her death when exceedingly low & weak, summoning up all her strength she warned those around her to flee from the wrath to come, & entreated them to get an interest in Christ. After this little was understood owing to occasional wandering of mind & extreme weakness; but we trust she sleeps in Jesus—

You will doubtless hear from an other source (the N.Y. Ob.) by the time this arrives of the efforts which have been made heretofore and at the late Treaty held at Green Bay to wrest from the N.Y. Indians a great proportion of their lands. This is exceedingly painful to them & excites in their minds the most unpleasant sensations. After so many professions of friendship, so soon to be disturbed in this their supposed last retreat, where they had fondly hoped that they had found a permanent & quiet resting place for themselves & their childrens children, is more than they know how to endure.

The Menominies & Winnebagoes are merely the instruments, as I regard it, of this **manoeuver** & that is all; what will be the result I know not. Your advice will soon be asked & other friends of the Indians and then I hope you will write us.

Christians I know pray much & feel deeply interested for the Indians to the South of us, but I cannot feel that we shall be forgotten in this distant region of moral darkness & death. For I know not of a single Christian amongst the Menominies or Winnebagoes; they are all in pagan darkness & in addition to this intemperance like a mighty river is bearing them onward upon its fiery bosom to eternity. Besides there are a great many ~~are~~ of the N.Y. Indians who are swept along in the same dreadful current; and those who are awake to their condition, have their minds perplexed & in uncertainty respecting their lands. Those too whom I hope are christians are but as the "little ones," and need all, of that attention & care in watching over them that the Shepherd pays to the tender lambs of his flock. Let them then "strive together with us in their prayers to God for us," praying in faith & with the Holy Ghost; then will our hand be strong and God will bless our labours; these christians will be built up in the most holy faith & sinners now hardened in their sins will be brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus—

Yours very respectfully Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Oct. 15. 1830.
Ansd Jan. 5. D.G.

(4)

Green Bay M.T.
Sept 25

Jeremiah Evarts Esq.
Cor. Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

With regard to Mr Amblers return here I would take the liberty to say to the Board that as his health has once failed on Mission ground, perhaps it would be best to advise him to turn his attention to something else. He is said to be a man of consumptive habits.

Our family now consists of ~~six~~ members. Myself, Mr & Mrs. S. with their two children and a boy which we find necessary to keep to do errands &c. Mrs. S.s babe is sickly and she finds it necessary to keep a girl most of the time on this account, which I presume the Board would not object to as she finds it impossible to get along without. Besides this number in the family I wish to inquire whether the Board will permit us to have two Indian youth in the family? The one we now have attends school daily, may we take another? I have had applications to take Indian children into the family; the children of Traders who would pay for their board but refused because I thought myself not authorised to do it from my instructions; will the Board think it expedient? The Mission is in need of some Bibles and Watts Psalms & Hymns. I should like to have perhaps two dozen of each sent on. I should like also a duplicate of the Report of the A. B. &c. for last year those sent on in the Spring with the Dictionaries were for 1828 instead of 1829. I presume it was a mistake. If the Board see fit I should like to have the "Journal of Humanity" sent on. One No. will answer both for the Maumee Mission and this, let it be directed to that Mission and they will send it here. I have written to M. respecting it.

Statesburgh 100 near Green Bay Dec. 30, 1830.

(Rev. David Green
Miſsy Rooms Boston.)

Dear Sir,

Yours of Aug. 24th I should have answered at an earlier period, but I had written Mr Evarts a short time previous to the receipt of it.

In answering your inquiries I shall be as exact as my present information will permit. Respecting the Menominies I can say nothing congenial with the feelings of a christians heart. Their wretched, degraded condition & future prospects are such as fill the mind with gloom ~~to think of them~~ both as it regards this & the future world—

The whole number belonging to this tribe is reckoned at 4 thousand 2 hundred. They live an unsettled, wandering life, not remaining stationary at any one place for any length of time, & are scattered over a large extent of country. They are far more indolent in their habits than their neighbours the Winnebagoes; because they can more easily obtain whiskey & come in contact more with vicious white people— Are exceedingly addicted to intemperance, & somewhat so to theft; and barter almost every thing with the French traders & others for whiskey & tobacco. By the way it appears to me, after considerable inquiry, that the excessive desire for ardent spirits which Indians have is created in no *small* degree by the very great use of tobacco.

Almost every day since my arrival (in May) until since winter set in I have been compelled to hear or see more or leſs of the dreadful, disgusting, and degrading effects of intemperance in some of its multiplied forms.

It is said, that they labour far leſs than they did 10 years ago, for they are told that "it is servile to work, & if they work they will become slaves like the people; now you can hunt & get furs & sell them for any thing you want, and are under no restraint, you can go where you please." Notwithstanding the wretchedneſs of their condition as a general thing they have no desire to have it bettered. French traders & others exert their influence to keep them so, and they have almost entire influence over them. We have been able to give them but little religious instruction as yet not having an interpreter, and having ourselves but an imperfect knowledge of the Chippewa language; still we have given them some and it has always been well received. They have no villages near the Station but almost always some lodges and are constantly paſsing and repaſsing. Respecting a future state their ideas are vague & indefinite believing that they shall go to the West when they die; and women sometimes build fires in cold weather at the graves of their young children, and aſsign it as a reason "because their children are small they are afraid they will be cold on the way."

Very many of these benighted pagans never so much as *heard* as yet that the Saviour has died for them, and not one of them who *have* heard as much as this know anything of him experimentally. And the avarice and cupidity of wicked men combined with their *own* naturally depraved hearts and the god of this world, are hurrying them onward with great rapidity to an untimely grave and into the presence of that God who has declared that no unclean thing can ever enter heaven —— Often Sir, I am led to inquire how long shall this be! How long shall the wicked lead them like sheep to the slaughter! For God has promised that his Son shall have "the heathen for his inheritance." May the days of darkneſs be cut short and this time soon come— I am in hopes that the Epis. Miſsn will accomplish something now as a large, convenient boarding house & school-house have been erected the se past [illegible] the Miſsn is now ready to receive childr[illegible] There [illegible]

The Oneidas are about 20 miles distant. But if I have been rightly inform-
ed not half have left N.Y. as yet. 2 hundred and 10 only came on last Summer
and there were perhaps between 1 and 2 hundred here before; whilst the whole number
is not far from 1 thousand. One half of those who came on in the Summer joined their
brethren at the Duck Creek Settlement, and the rest being related to this people
by intermarriages came up and settled down on the river 2 or 3 miles above us,
and have agreed to unite & become one with this people. They have all built hou-
ses, and some of them are clearing up land and are going on in a business-like
manner. For the most part they have been quite steady, and there are some ~~of them~~
who give evidence by their walk, ~~that~~ they are christians. ~~Some~~ Many of them attend meet-
ing on the Sab. altho they are so far off they cannot send their children to the school.

Those at Duck-Creek I see but little except when I go to the Bay, and I am
sorry to say that they frequent that place a great deal, and I fear are wasting away.
Mr Williams regards them as his flock, altho he wished me to visit them often as I
could during his absence. [He is now I suppose at Washington.] (By the way he always ap-
pears very friendly & so does Mr Eadle.) They have had no schools at the present
time nor have they the season past. I have urged upon Mr W. the importance of them; but
he replies "Our difficulties discourage us & prevent all effort." One of the Chiefs Daniel
Bread, who is an exemplary pious man and possessing a great deal of influence, has
held meetings ~~with~~ on the Sabbath, in fact he is rather their spiritual guide (but
he is now at Washington) and has done a great deal of good, more than any other indi-
vidual whatever. I understand they are in the habit of meeting now on the Sab. altho
they have no leader. It is said, that it is sickly there this winter and some have died.
There was a shocking murder amongst them sometime since in a drinking frolick
at the Bay, but the murderer has been delivered up to the civil authority of Green Bay
and is confined in jail.

On the whole it appears to me that the gospel is gaining ground
in the hearts of this people, altho the season past has been one of peculiar trials and
temptations, and there has been much dissipation. God's hand too has seemed in a meas-
ure to be stretched out in judgement against them. There has been more sickness & deaths than
in former years, and there are some sick at present. Still there has been no prevailing sick-
ness except the measles, but we can indeed "sing of mercy" too for altho they have gone thro
a greater part of the families, and many of them have been very sick still only one infant
child has died of them, whilst it is said many have died amongst the Menominies &
Winnebagoes. Since winter set in this people have appeared more steady & sober and I
have known of but little drinking. Meetings have been better attended and on the Sab. our
house of worship has been filled. The audience has appeared solemn & attentive, and a few
individuals appear somewhat awakened, altho there is no general attention. Much attention
is paid to singing of which this people is very fond. It is conducted wholly by themselves and
they have a singing-school once a week. The Sab. S. also has appeared more interesting during
this time and better attended, but of this and the day-school Mr S. will soon give a detailed ac-
count. The church consists of 43 members male & female, but has been in rather a low
state of religious feeling, of late however some appear to be roused up a little. Their walk for 2 or
3 months past has been very regular. Many of the members of this church do indeed appear
to "adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour" and would be an honour ~~belonging~~ to any of our ~~church~~
churches at the East. The Tem. Soc. is gradually increasing in numbers; & sometime
since a Maternal Association was formed, which embraces a greater part of the ~~members of the~~
~~church~~ mothers belonging to the church.

My pastoral visits amongst this people are highly interesting to
me for I am received with all of that politeness which characterises our red brethren and I find
them ever ready to listen to and receive religious instruction. And the more I can understand
and enter into their feelings the more deeply I feel interested for them. As you are personally acquainted
with many of them I hope that you will not forget to pray ~~that~~ the year to come may be a year of the
right hand of the Most High." It affords me great satisfaction to state that there is a very
[illegible] manifested on the part of the Indians toward the Mission Family.
[illegible] considera[illegible]

of wood for the Missn. and they have given assurance that they shall come again during the winter. This was very pleasing as it was unsolicited & has not been done in winters before.

Very little has been said to the Missn F. respecting the lawsuit and the inhabitants treat the Fly with attention & politeness personally, but occasionally I hear "sounds of sullen wrath" at a distance. I understand that they intend to carry on the prosecution.

Fobes M. lives at his patrons Mr Childs and Grignons; he has occasionally attended meeting on the Sab, and always appears pleasant when we meet with him. Mr C. his patron says that he has been steady & behaved well since he lived with him.

It is Sir, as often as I reflect upon it one of the Mysteries of providence that that family was ever permitted to come here. Good was indeed done by Mr M. himself, but in consequence of his familys coming it was done at great expense. I do not mean money simply, for of that the Board can judge better than myself, but the trouble & difficulty in which it has involved this Missn. Ever since I reached Detroit from time to time I have been hearing of some of Mrs. Ms' manoeuvers or her familys.

I have been credibly informed, that she sold some few things to Mr A. which her husband purchased with Missn money, but it was unknown to him at the time, and they were such as she could not have been mistaken about ——— But I have special reference at the present to a story which she told this people just before her departure and which has been operating until a short time since to the prejudice of the Missn when it was thrown out to some members of the family by one or two who became a little disaffected, which was the first intimation we had of it. When Mr S. came on here with his family he brought on two boxes of clothing for the Missn. and perhaps you may recollect that she secreted so much of them as she could for her own family and then went and told the people, "that two boxes of clothing had been sent on for the benefit of the poor people, and that they must see to it that the Missn F. did not apply them to their own use"!! As soon as practicable after this report came out a general meeting was called, and a full explanation given so far as we could of the relation in which the Missn stands to the people and also with regard to boxes of clothing &c. sent on here. Mr S. had retained one of the letters which accompanied one the said boxes which stated the object of the donors, and extracts were read from other letters also. At the close a general satisfaction was expressed in the explanation by the head men. Very soon after this they said "we must do something for the Missn, we must do as we used to do for our old Missy Mr S. we must go & haul them up some wood." Accordingly they came and the women also and brought their own provisions in their baskets & cooked them a supper. All this was done with a readiness & cheerfulness which was truly gratifying. I have mentioned this affair because I wish the Board to express their views respecting the use to be made of boxes of clothing which are sent here, for altho' the Indians appear satisfied, still I have reason to suspect that there are others not far distant who have also reported the same thing with the result.

By the way the Missn F. are in the habit of giving some articles of clothing to those who are very poor or suffering, and they also render some assistance to the children of poor parents who cannot clothe their children so as to send them to school. But such assistance is rendered wholly from things sent on, none are purchased. Other articles which the F. do not need are sold for the benefit of the Missn. Before I close I must mention one other subject which I have too long neglected. When I arrived I found Mr As' health in such a state that I thought it doubtful whether he long survived even if he reached home. I had so short an acquaintance with him that I could know but little about his management. As he was leaving in that precarious state of health the Indians expressed a great deal of sympathy for him and voted in Council what was contained in my letter of May. So cautious were the head men and modest in the expression of their feelings that I never ascertained the real state of them until after I received yours of Aug. and went to ~~them~~ Mr Metoxen and requested him to state how the people felt respecting him. He then told me frankly that they did not wish him to return. He said that he did not manage so as to get the good wi of his [illegible] and they did not like him. Self-command [illegible] to be useful amongst Indians but there appeared to be a great lack of these in Mr A.

It has appeared to me that he might be useful in other situations but not very much so on Missy ground. [I feel that there is great need of a physician here still connected in some way with this Station. The Indians to be sure at the present time have more confidence in their "Nostrums" than they have in a regular physician but it has appeared to me that it would not be a very difficult thing to show the most discerning of them the difference. They have little or no knowledge of the nature of diseases and when one is sick every one who pretends to doctor any has a different remedy, all sure and in stubborn cases they almost all go the rounds if the patient lives and then he is submitted to his fate. It is sometimes the case since I have been here that I ~~have~~ thought recovery altogether probable could they have had suitable, medical attendance.]

Rev Cutting Marsh,
March 10, 1831.

No answer required.

Niles Mi.
Feby 16th

25

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston
Mass

(Jeremiah Evarts Esqr.
Cor. Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.)

Statesburgh near Green Bay April 28th 1831.

Very Dear Sir.

Yours of Jan. 15th together with Dr. Codmans letter came to hand March 29th both of which I shall now answer. By the way I would remark that I have waited a little so as to send by the vessels rather than by the Expreſs which carries the Mail to Chicago & from thence to Ft. Wayne. This course I thought the surest; and on the whole the quickest way of getting letters to B. I perhaps ought to acknowledge my fault in not answering your letter last fall of Oct. 13th respecting a form a petition to be forwarded to Congreſs. This I intended to have done in due season, and wrote one containing a short history of what had transpired after Mr C. left, and especially of some of the proceedings at the Bay about the time the several delegations left for Washington, but I feared that it might never reach you and so retained it. I would however say in short that if it had been so ordered that I could have received it about the time it was written I presume the measure recommended might have been adopted, but when it arrived the Stockbridge delegation had been gone 10 or 12 days and the Oneida was already to depart. And after deliberation it was thought under existing circumstances not best to make any attempt.

In respect to the subject of your last letter it was indeed unexpected, but after much consideration & prayer I have concluded that it is my duty to stay with these Indians for a while at least unleſs circumstances should prevent which I will mention hereafter. If I am not deceived I feel an increasing attachment to this people, and it does appear to me that a great door of usefulneſs is opened before me in this country. There is very much to be done and thro. grace in Jesus Christ much can be done. Still almost everything according to human probability is discouraging. Accept therefore, Dear Sir, of my grateful acknowledgements so far as your influence was concerned in obtaining for me the Appointment and whilst I feel it my duty to accept of it it is with a deep sense of my own unworthineſs & insufficiency of myself to discharge the solemn and awfully responsible duties that will consequently devolve upon me.

During the winter I visited the Oneidas at Duck Creek having been requested to by Mr Williams previous to his departure from the Bay to Washington. I arrived Sat. eve. at the Settlement and was treated with Indian politeneſs & hospitality by the family in which I lodged. Soon after my arrival I received a message from some of the head-men "That Mr Williams before he left gave them instructions not to hear any minister preach of *another denomination* during his absence, & if they needed any aid they must call upon Mr Cadle; so they could not depart from his directions lest they should incur his displeasure." My return that eve. being impossible I concluded to stay and so *attend* meeting with the rest of the people on the Sab. Accordingly I went at the hour of meeting. They were collected in the school-house which was constructed of logs & a very poor building of the kind. (I have heard that it has since been burnt by accident.) Perhaps there were 70 or 80 present old & young. All decently clad & appeared solemn as tho' they had come to the house of God; and during the whole time of service I witnessed no improper conduct, which was a pleasing circumstance in as much as they are now "as sheep without a Shepherd." After a short delay they commenced, one of the head-men taking the lead, read the Church service — a short portion of Scripture in the Gospel of St. Luke in Mohawk which they all understand — sung twice in their own language and then the congregation dispersed, occupying in all perhaps one half or three quarters of an hour. I was informed that there would be a prayer-meeting in the eve. & so attended when I arrived the meeting had commenced, afterwards they sung perhaps a dozen tunes in their own tongue, read a prayer & *thus* the public exercises of the Sab. were *closed*. They have made considerable of progress in singing of which they are very fond & provided they had suitable instruction would excel. These are all the means of grace or of instruction except a few books few in kind & few in number. Two books of the N. T. Luke & John in Mohawk & a hymn book in the same language I believe, a book of Common Prayer, a Spelling book and some other small books are all that they have. I could not ascertain that there were half a dozen amongst the whole of them that could read intelligibly in the english language. They have no S. S nor day school. About the time I visited them they had hired one of their own number to teach a short time, but understood that he was soon dismissed because too *Methodistical*. Their means of instruction being so small it is not at all strange ~~that~~ if they should be entirely ignorant of many parts of the Sacred Scriptures. To mention one instance which occurred whilst I was there. The man whom I have just mentioned appeared to be a serious, intelligent man in many respects; but when told of the ascension of Christ — the descent of the Holy Spirit on the day of pentecost — & the gift of tongues, said "That he had never heard of it before." (I cannot say whether this would be a fair specimen of them generally in respect to their knowledge of the Bible, but I fear that such instances would not be found *few*.) The location of these Indians is very pleasant situated on each side of what is called Duck Creek, a stream of water large enough to carry mills. They have now a Saw-mill and a grist-mill which will be completed by the first of the Summer. And there was a considerable of appearance of industry in some parts of the Settlement which I visited. But for two reasons I fear the Settlement will never flourish, They are within 7 or 8 miles of Gr. Bay and it is said that they have tried now 3 years and can raise no corn there and this with Indians is almost a sine qua non.

You have doubtless heard of the Treaty concluded betwixt the Menominies & the Gov. at Washington. Feb. 8th We have not as yet heard whether it was ratified by the senate, nor what decision is made respecting these Indians. When they heard that the Menominies had sold the lands upon their side of the river they expressed a satisfaction because it was out of the hands of the Me^{ies} but their minds are full of anxiety respecting their national affairs.

If Gov. attempts to remove them from this side of the river & make them go and settle on the tract provided as it is said for the N. Y. Inds. I am persuaded from what the head men have said that they will not do it. Common report says that that tract as a whole is poor there being much low, swampy land in it. Says the head man John Metoxen "I never will go another step further north to live, I am already too far N. I must go further S. when I remove again. I never did like this country, it is not good for Indians. We cant raise corn here (meaning that the crops are not large and liable to be cut off by frost.) And that is the principal thing amongst Indians." The Oneidas are settled within 7 or 8 miles of the corner of this tract and if they cannot raise corn there, were it good in other respects, these Indians would regard it as of little value & would be very unwilling upon, almost any consideration, to take up with it. This is the present state of feeling. They are dissatisfied with their present location for the reasons which I have mentioned and because they are so near Gr. Bay. Indeed, Sir, they could hardly have selected for themselves a worse place on the Fox r. than this during all of the Spring, Summer & Fall months. Boats are passing up more or less about every week & getting up the rapids they have to employ a good deal of help, and then whiskey is dealt out plentifully, and when the deadly poison is offered them gratuitously and they are urged to drink there is almost a moral certainty that it will be accepted. The scene which is presented when some of the boats pass along is most heart-sickening. In going up as their progress is very slow they have to stop a great deal & camp about the rapids, to these places the more indolent & dissipated are accustomed to resort. In addition to all this no regard whatever is paid to the holy Sab. by those engaged in boating, and having such means of corruption & pollution in their very midst as it were no wonder if the better part feel discontented, nay, if your Missries themselves are not sometimes ready to fold up their arms & sink down in despondency—

The sudden & awful death of that young man of which Mr S. gave some account in his returns to Mr Green seemed to have a salutary effect upon this people. It put an effectual stop to frolicking & dancing for the rest of the winter. The youth appeared for a while at least to regard it as a frown of God upon their wicked practices. Meetings during the rest of the winter & Spring thus far have been more full and solemn, — Christians somewhat awake & more of a spirit of prayer, and some have been inquiring to know what they shall do to be saved. Two or three give some evidence of having passed from death to life. The circumstances to which I alluded on the first page I will now briefly state. Perhaps you may remember when I was in Boston the last time, that I had some debts which I had not been able to liquidate — that I should be willing to go out one year and then return & take an agency or else labour in some place until I could pay them. This statement was to yourself & Mr Green, to which I believe you then gave consent. But when I found that I could not reach my place of destination soon as I had anticipated I then wrote you, that I did not wish to return until I had been here one year. This period of time has now about elapsed. Now I wish to ask advice of the Board as to the proper course to be pursued & shall wait until advice is received. A part of my debts is due to individuals the rest to the Funds of the Sem. at A. The former I am desirous of paying this year & the latter next should my life & health be spared & I continue here. Provided the Board can devise measures by which they can be paid within the time specified, it will be my desire to tarry with this people until I see them settled in some place permanently before I return. I do not remember the exact amt. of my debts but as near as I can, to individuals perhaps 170 dolls. interest excepted and to the Funds of the Sem. between 80 & 90 dolls.

I wrote last fall for two dozen of Bibles & the same number of Watts Hymn books, I do not recollect whether I mentioned the same number of copies of the N. T. If I did not I would request that that number of copies might be sent on as the Missn is now in want of them.

Since I commenced this letter there has been two deaths, one amongst the Stockbridge Indians and the other amongst the Oneidas in the Settlement above us on the river. They were both females and died of consumptions. The former was a girl about 17 a daughter of one of the members of the church, she gave some evidence of being a christian. The other was a mother of a family, she could understand english but very poorly and I could not ascertain the real state of her feelings. Mrs Stevens has had a son and is convalescent.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

P. S. We have just seen by the papers the account of Mr Amblers death.

Green Bay M. T.
12 May 1831

25

Jeremiah Evarts Esqr.
Cor. Secy of A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
May 28. 1831.
Arrd July 28. D.G.

102

Statesburgh near Green Bay July 20th 1831.

To the Rev. David Green.
Miſsionary Rooms
Boston.

Dear Sir,

We have received no communications from the Board since March. I then received a letter from the lamented Mr E. written in Jan'y accompanying Dr. Codmans'. These letters I answered by the first vessels at the opening of the Spring. An answer to the one directed to Mr E. I hope has been given before this date, inasmuch as I feel quite solicitous respecting the subject of it. I have been long waiting to receive an answer to a letter which I addreſsed to you in Jan'ry. It went out by the first Expreſs which left on the 5th of the month, but as no answer has been received I conclude it never reached you or that your answer has been miscarried. In addition to answers to inquiries which you had previously made (which I delayed for sometime hoping that I might be able to obtain more definite information respecting the Menominies.) it contained a statement respecting the Church &c. together with a request that the Board would give special instructions respecting donations made to the Miſsn. in clothing &c. As some difficulty had arisen respecting the subject. I there gave a short history of the affair and also of the result. Inasmuch as I doubt whether you ever received it, and as immediate instruction is desirable. I will state again, that Mrs. Miner just before she left, after securing from some boxes of clothing what she wanted for her own family, told the people "that some boxes of clothing had been sent on for the benefit of the poor people, and as she was going away they must see to it that the Miſsn. F. did not apply it to their own use." This report altho. quite current and believed by many never got to the Miſsn. F. until last fall. Now, Sir, will you state the views of the Board respecting such donations?

For whose benefit are they made? And to whom? The B.? or are they sent here for your Miſsies to bestow gratuitously upon the poor people as they see proper? And how are your Miſsies to apply such donations? This instruction is sought particularly for the vindication of the Miſsn F.

Early in the Spring we thought it advisable to make some alteration in our plans of proceeding thro' the Summer, in order that if a gracious providence should smile on our endeavours, we might be enabled to reduce the expenses of the Mission. for the year to come. Mr S. thought, that if he could be released from the school, a least during the latter part of the Spring and the Summer months, & to labor on the farm, he might without much additional expense, raise nearly provisions enough for the supply of the family. His health was an additional reason why he wished to be released from the school during this time, for he had never been able to teach school the whole of the year round. Accordingly we hired Electa Quinney to teach the school for one quarter. In the mean time Mr S. has visited the school once a week and had the charge of it, so that there has been no interruption of it during the Summer. We flatter ourselves, that if the crops are preserved from frosts & come in tolerably well, that we shall be able to reduce the expenses of the Missn. very considerably for a year to come.

A few weeks ago an association was formed for the purpose of giving the Indians an opportunity to aid the Missn, and also more effectually to promote habits of industry. Quite a number have united with it. They come to th Missn. house once in two weeks, the males labor on the farm, and the females sew and are allowed so much by the hour. It is calculated to have them labor five hours in a month ~~[illegible]~~. This is credited to the Am B. and is received the same as a donation, ~~and~~ on the first Mon. in each month the amount so received is mentioned at the Con. of prayer.

This is wholly a voluntary concern; joining the association is not urge But considerations of this nature have been urged and not without apparent success, viz. the benefit which they have and are receiving from the charities of Christians — the wants of the A. B. — their strong desire to send the gospel to th thousands of their brethren & kindred according to the flesh who are still in pagan darkness, as well as the millions who are perishing in ~~[illegible]~~ foreign lands — Their duty and privilege to aid in giving that gospel to others which has brought life & immortality to their own people. — together with the injunctions and promises of the Word of God. Some take a deep interest in it but others are somewhat opposed, still I do not know that any of the members of the church are, and the opposition is not strong. Whether lasting good is to be accomplished by this association, and this people eventually prepared by it to support their own missionaries tim and opportunity will determine.

Thus far during the Summer there has been less dissipation than there was last during the same time, and full as much if not more industry; altho provisions have been & are very scarce & dear, and many families suffer for the want of food; this calls them abroad much so that they have had to neglect their own concerns at home. It has been almost impossible to get corn for any price, wheat and flour are both dear and scarce; And as they are poor & have not money to purchase with and in addition to this are in debt it renders their present circumstances trying and difficult. Yet I hear no complaint altho many families for weeks have no kind of animal food or butter, or potatoes in their houses ~~[illegible]~~, and are truly thankful for a scanty supply of corn which they usually hull or pound in wooden mortars, or any other kind of bread.

In respect to their national affairs present prospects are not very flattering. If the treaty which was concluded last winter at Washington between the Menominies and the U. S. is ratified they will ere long be driven from their present homes & fire-sides to seek a habitation wherever they can find one. And there is some probability that this treaty will go into effect for the Executive have just caused six thousand dollars worth of goods to be distributed amongst the Menominies by way of anticipation expecting, that it will be ratified next winter. But it is certain according to the present state of feeling, that they never will accept of the offers or appropriation made by that treaty. In the first place they are determined to have their claims acknowledged by govt. or else they will have nothing, & then cast themselves back upon the State of N. Y. or go wherever they can find a home, perhaps beyond the Mississippi. And in the second place it is commonly reported that the tract of land which has been purchased for them in this treaty is very poor, being mostly low and full of swamps. The Oneidas live on or near the S. E. corner of it and I have been credibly informed, that they have never been able to raise any corn there owing to frosts.*

Perhaps some extracts will be interesting to the Board; this I should have ~~them~~ sent before, but the treaty was not published and I was not able until within a few weeks to obtain it in manuscript.

* Even on their present location crops of corn are quite uncertain owing to frosts as I have had opportunity to know from personal observation and they are some 20 m. S. of the Oneidas.

The ostensible object of it is stated in the Preamble which is "For the purpose of establishing the boundaries of their country & of ceding certain portions of their lands to the U. S. in order to secure great and lasting benefits to themselves & posterity; as well as for the purpose of settling the long existing dispute between their Tribe and the several Tribes of the N. Y. Indns. who claim to have purchased a portion of their lands."

Art. First- "The Menominie Tribe of Indians declare themselves the friends and allies of the U. S." &c. "And altho' always protesting, that they are under no obligations to recognise any claim of the N. Y. Indns. to any portion of their country — that they neither sold, nor received any value for the land claimed by these Tribes; yet at the solicitation of their Great Father the President of the U. S. & as an evidence of their love & veneration for him, they agree, that such part of the land, described being within the following boundaries, as he may direct, may be set apart as a home for the several Tribes of the N. Y. Indns. who may remove to, and settle upon the same within three years from the date of this agreement."

There follows a description of the boundaries of it. It is situated on the West side of Fox river, 40 miles square and the Settlement at Green Bay is not far from the centre of its eastern boundary line. But there are important reservations made from it to the U. S. viz. all private land claims heretofore confirmed — a site for Ft. Howard — Wood and timber for the U. S. Garrison and land for public highways. "The country hereby ceded to the U. S. for the benefit of the N. Y. Indns. contains by estimation about five hundred thousand acres and includes all of their improvements on the West side of Fox River." ~~At it~~ These lands are to be occupied within three years from the date of the treaty. And ~~th~~ at the expiration of that time the lands are to be apportioned to the several Tribes then occupying them at the rate of 100 acres to each soul. But all of the unoccupied lands are "to revert to the U. S." "It is distinctly understood, that the lands hereby ceded to the U. S. for the N. Y. Indns, are to be held by those Tribes, under such tenure as the Menominies now hold their lands, subject to such regulations as Congress and the President of the U. S. shall from time to time think proper to adopt."

Art. Secd. "For the above cession to the U. S. for the benefit of the N. Y. Indns. the U. S. consent to pay to the Menominie Indians twenty thousand dollars." Five thousand dollars annually for four years.

Art. Third. This contains a cession to the U. S. of all their country on the S. E. side of Winnebago Lake, Fox River and Green Bay.

Art. 4th In this a tract of land is "set apart and designated for the future homes of the Menominies upon which their improvements as an agricultural people are to be made." This is also situated on the W. side of the Fox R. and, lies S. S. W. of ~~joins~~ the other tract ~~on the South~~. This tract is as large and perhaps larger than the one for the N. Y. Inds. And the rest of their country is to be kept as "a hunting ground until the Pres. of the U. S. deems it expedient to extinguish their title; upon being notified of this desire they are immediately to surrender it." "The above reservation being made to the Menominie Indns., for the purpose of weaning them from their wandering habits by attaching them to comfortable homes, the Pres. of the U. S. as a mark of his affection for his children of the Menominie Tribe, will cause to be employed five farmers of established character, for capacity, industry & moral habits for ten successive years, whose duty it shall be to assist the Menominie Indians in the cultivation of their farms, & to instruct their children in the business & occupation of farming. Also five females of good character shall be employed for the purposes of teaching young Menominie women in the business of useful housewifery for the space of ten years. The annual compensation allowed to ~~of~~ the farmers shall not exceed five hundred dollars, & that of the females three hundred dollars. And the United States will cause houses to be erected, suited to their condition on said land as soon as [illegible] the Indns. agree to occupy them, for which ten thousand dollars shall be appropriated, and also three thousand dollars for the erection of houses for the farmers to be expended under the direction of the Secry of War. Whenever the Menominies thus settle their lands, they shall be supplied with useful household articles, horses, cows, hogs & sheep, farming utensils & other articles of husbandry, necessary to their comfort, to the value of six thousand dollars. The U. S. will erect a Grist-Mill & Saw Mill on Fox River for the benefit of the Menominie Indns & employ a good Miller." Two or three Gun & Blacksmith shops are to be erected and supplied with iron & steel "and continued at the discretion of the Pres. of the U. S."

"At the Treaty of Butte des Morts concluded in Aug. 1827 an article is contained appropriating one thousand five hundred dollars for the support of schools in the Menominie country. And the representatives of the Menominie Nation who are parties hereto, require, & it is agreed to, that said appropriation shall be increased five hundred dollars, & be continued ten years from this date, to be placed in the hands of the Sec.ry of War, in trust for the exclusive use & benefit of the Menominie Tribe of Indns. & to be applied annually by him, to the education of the children of the Menominie Indns. in such manner as he may deem most ~~expedient~~ advisable." &c

It is not a little remarkable that the treaty of Butte des Morts is entirely superseded by this, altho' it cost the U. S. 24 thousand dollars, and the above is almost the only reference that is made to it. I have been informed that the one thousand five hundred dollars has been paid over to the Epis. M. Soc.

* ~~"The Menominie Chiefs request that such part of it as relates to the N. Y. Inds. be immediately sent to the representatives of those Tribes. And if they refuse to accept of the proposition made for their benefit & to remove upon the lands set apart for them on the W. side of Fox River, that he i.e. their Great Father will direct their immediate removal from the Menominie country."~~ !! Thus Sir I have given you a brief abstract of the treaty which occupies between three & four sheets of letter-paper, and is said to have cost the U. S. States 15 thousand dollars. That is provided the treaty is ratified for the sum is not yet paid. Yes Sir this sum (perhaps it is exaggerated) has or will be expended to make or conclude ~~a treaty;~~ what is said to be a treaty betwixt "the Menominie Tribe of Indians" on the one part and "John H. Eaton Secry of War and Saml. C. Stambaugh Agent at Green Bay, on the other, specially authorised by the Pres. of the U. S."

Altho. I was so fortunate as to hear about all which relates to the Menominies related in detail by the Agent before the delegation left Green Bay last fall — At the same time he was declaring that a change had taken place in his feelings respecting the N. Y. Indns. "That he came on there having his mind filled with prejudice against them but he found that he had been deceived, & that ~~they~~ people had lied about them but that now as true as he had a soul to save he had no other object but the good of the N. Y. Indns." &c. Just before he left he had a letter from the Secy of War which I saw giving him special instructions not to come on to W. last fall and also another from Gov. Cass of the same import. But when he arrived at Detroit the Gov. changes his mind furnishes him with 14 or 15 hundred dollars, together with ample credentials to W. and sends his Secy also on with him —— !!

There has been nothing specially interesting as it respects the state of religion since the Spring opend, altho. those who indulged hopes during the winter still

* This was afterwards struck out of the Treaty.

hold out, & some of them give increasing evidence of a change of heart. Ten are now propounded as candidates for admission into the church; these are mostly young people & some of them persons of considerable promise. We have adopted the method of having them stand propounded from one season of communion to another which is 3 months, & from time to time meet them & give instruction in the doctrines and duties of religion & also question them as to the reason of their hope. This has deeply impressed my mind with the importance of that kind of preaching which Br. Stone mentions in his journal "by familiar illustrations." And then of questioning them as to what they understand after I have been endeavouring to explain or enforce some doctrine or duty; for with their imperfect knowledge of the English language they gain but little knowledge from what they hear unless some such course is pursued.

The Tem. Soc. now numbers about 80 members, & from all I can hear and from actual observation it appears to be exerting a more & more salutary influence. Once a quarter an address is delivered before the Soc. these meetings we take all possible pains to make interesting, and together with the Committee of vigilance whose duty it is to visit delinquents &c. give life and energy to the Soc. Some have indeed broken their resolutions, but upon being visited, and faithfully and affectionately conversed with have come back made acknowledgement & been restored. At the annual meeting in May it appeared that about 60 had altogether abstained from ardent spirits since uniting with the Soc. A thing it is said which has never been known before since they removed to this country that so many of the nation for the length of time had altogether refrained from their use. I hope and trust by the blessing of God upon our efforts, that we shall yet be able to demonstrate that the red as well as the white man has moral courage enough to face & vanquish so formidable & mortal a foe.

You have doubtless heard before this of the result of the case respecting Fobes Miner. As Major Torrey said that he should communicate the whole to the Board. I did not attend the court as it was not convenient for both Mr S. and myself to be absent at the same time. I have since been at the Bay and made what inquiries I thought expedient respecting the state of feeling. I could learn but little. I was informed that there was much malignant feeling manifested by some during court time; ~~but~~ and that one thing was quite prominent with such, which was doubtless the leading motive in commencing the prosecution. viz. the injury or breaking up of the Missn. Before the affair took place, I have been credibly informed, that at the Bay both the Mother and the boy were objects of scorn and derision, but afterwards it was "the poor widow & the abused yet courageous boy." One of my informants Mr Ellis the former Teacher at the Ep. Station, told me ~~that~~ whilst it was a topic of common conversation with a certain class, most every one would remark, "Well this must have a great effect on that Missn. It will injure that Missn." &c.&c. Another gentleman a Mr Perry (who by the way is a friend to the Missn. & a respectable man.) one of the jurymen when Mr Stevens was tried, said to me "You may be assured, that I saw nothing from the evidence exhibited, which would ever have led me, had I been obliged to sit any length of time to bring Mr S. in guilty." "But" continued he "I hear but very little said; there is a division of opinion upon the subject." Not a word was said to me & I was treated with usual civility & politeness. F. M. has hired out at the Bay, and since he returned to this country I am informed has conducted very well. He who has said that "the wrath of man shall praise him & the remainder thereof he will restrain," will yet bring good out of this, altho at present it appears inscrutable why such an event should be permitted to take place. May both the mother & her son be forgiven & find mercy of God in the Great day; this has been our constant desire & prayer. I speak of the mother because she has appeared indefatigable in urging the matter forward, and was the sole means of ~~her~~ sons returning.

My principal object in mentioning this is to lay Mr Stevens case before the Board at his own request. This he does with the view of refering the decision of the case wholly to them whatever it may be when they shall have become acquainted with & examined it. As a preliminary remark I would state, that altho' a number of Indns. were indicted, the Council (I believe) on the part of F. M. persuaded & frightened all except Mr Metoxen, to turn states' evidence and then without ever calling upon them to testify in the case, discharged them. ~~Shortly after~~ Then there were only three left viz. Messrs. Metoxen, Stevens & Smith. Maj. J. has doubtless informed the Board in what circumstances they were placed when he advised them to buy their peace inasmuch as the Court had determined to carry the case to Prairie Du Chien or Galena I have not been able to ascertain which. (a distance of 300 miles) where there would be far less probability of a fair trial than at Gr. Bay, instead of to Mackinaw as they moved. The reason of this determination I never learnt

Altho, the pros. Attorney said "It should not go to Mackinaw for they were all Missionaries there."

The terms of settlement being proposed, they agreed to divide it equally amongst them which was $ 30,,66 cts each. Then Mr Stevens & Smith paid Miss. F. $50,00, $25. each, which was all he charged. Previous to this Mr Stevens had expended between 15 & 20 dolls. since the suit was commenced. He would now respectfully submit it to the Board to decide whether they will refund any part or the whole of the money thus expended. "The most," says he, "of the little property I have has been in the service of the Board for two or three years past; besides I have expended more than one hundred dollars in the support of myself & family since I have been in the employment of the Board. But this I do not wish ever to have refunded. I only wish to reserve a little to aid in the education of my children should God spare their lives."

In a letter from Dea. Thomas, which came to hand June 15th we received the painful intelligence of Mr Evarts death. It was deeply affecting both to myself & the Missn F. as well as the Stock. Indns. for altho he was personally known to only a few individuals, yet from their acquaintance with his character, they loved him as a father & devoted friend. Since receiving the account of his death which was published in the Charleston S.C. Ob. I read it in a meeting. After which J. N. Chicks (who appears to give increasing evidence of a change of heart & is propounded for admission into the church) arose & said, "It made me feel very sorry to hear of the death of our friend; for when I was at Cornwall I saw him & he spoke a great many good words to me. I now feel very sorry that I did not attend to them; and I feel ashamed to have them hear how I have lived, for when so much pains was taken with me to give me learning, they expected that I should make a good use of it, & do my people a great deal of good. But I did not. I hid my talent in the earth; & I wonder that God has not cut me down as a cumberer of the ground."

We feel I hope in some measure, that God in this afflictive dispensation of his Providence is speaking loudly to all engaged in the work of missions, & saying "the time is short," "do with your might whatsoever your hands find to do," for the night will shortly come in which no man can work." May we be found watch~~night cometh in which no man can work~~" ing when our Lord shall come to call us from our labors—

The soldiers at Fort Howard have been removed to Ft. Winnebago situated at the Portage between the Fox r. & the Wisconsin r. Dr. Foot also has been ordered to Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis Missouri. The Dr. was a tried friend of the Missn. We shall feel his loss very sensibly, and his kindness & hospitality shown both to the Missn F. and our Indns. entitle him to our warmest gratitude; for in addition to affording his personal services gratuitously whenever we or our Indians had occasion to call upon him for medical aid, not charging for only the cost of the medicine, and often nothing, he always bade the members of the Missn. F. a hearty welcome to his quarters whenever they happened to be at the Bay. There in his lovely and interesting family we received every attention & kindness we could desire.

Please to request the Publishers of the Missy Her. hereafter to send Dr. Foots copy of the Her. to the abovementioned place instead of to Green Bay.

The Military Post at Chicago has been abandoned and the soldiers removed to Ft. H. Dr. Finley is the Surgeon, and I hope that Dr Foots loss will be made up in this gentleman. I have had one interview with him, and was received with much cordiality. Dr. F. is not a professor of religion, still he appears to be a man of correct religious principles, & I hope knows something of religion by experience. He kindly offered to afford the Missn. any medical aid they might stand in need of. In this the goodness of God is devoutly to be acknowledged, that when one friend is removed, another is raised up to fill so important a place as a kind & benevolent physician. I long exceedingly to have the ~~time~~ come when we shall have a physician to live amongst us, for it is indeed painful to be obliged to witness the sufferings which many have to endure for the want of suitable medical aid. It does appear to me ~~that~~ many lives have been cut short or destroyed by Indian "nostrums" and "Indian stuffs"; since I have been here. Some & indeed most of the remedies which they apply are in themselves innocent, but being administered without any knowledge of the nature of the disorder they as often do no good or else harm as effect a cure —

July 2d. Attended the quarterly examination of the school, which has been instructed by one of the natives during the quarter. The whole number which has attended was about 25 altho. it has been impossible to secure a regular attendance, owing in part to the straitened circumstances of their parents at the present time, many of them with great difficulty obtain the base necessaries of life. Still it appeared that many of them had made laudable improvement in their studies during the quarter. The smallest children only have attended, generally, from the age of 4 to 8 & 10 years of age. The first class was examined in reading in Popular Lessons, Spelling, and Woodbridges Geography. This class was composed of the largest of the scholars, and read with fluency and answered questions with promptness. The second in reading in the N. Test. Spelling & Colburns Arithmetic. The third read in reading in the Spelling Book & spelt, besides answering practical questions put by the teacher. And the fourth which ~~with this~~ commenced with the alphabet read in words of one syllable. The behaviour of the children was marked for stillness & decorum, and the whole exercises were such as to make a pleasing impression upon the minds of the spectators present. The day before the children were called to follow one of their number to the grave: he was a lad of 9 years of age, his parents members of the Church. He had attended school only a short time during the quarter owing to ill health, but was a good & obedient scholar whilst he attended. His head was much affected after he was considered dangerous and the state of his mind could not be ascertained.

A roman catholic bishop & priest visited Green Bay a short time since, the latter is to reside at the Bay and Mackinaw. They made arrangements for building a church the cost of which should be 5 or 6 thousand dolls. It is to be located near the Epis. Mission Station.

The Epis. Miss. Soc. have resolved upon enlarging their buildings at the Bay to the amount of 4 thousand dolls. The present buildings are large enough to accommodate only about 50 scholars besides the members of the Missn. F.

If I recollect aright in my letter last winter I requested that a quantity of N. Testaments 2 doz. might be forwarded with the Bibles. As they were not received perhaps the Board would be willing that they should be purchased at Utica, inasmuch as Dea. F. often sends boxes in the fall to us, & they could be forwarded in that way without expense. The Bibles, Hymn Books &c. requested have been received in good order; we were grateful also for the sermons, reports & Mission papers which accompanied them. We have been unable to find any bill of those Books & none has been received, please to have one forwarded.

There is one mistake which perhaps ought to be mentioned in this place in the Rep. of the Board for 1830. It is there mentioned that ~~house~~ "the Mission house has been finished." Doubtless the mistake arose from the mention which I made respecting some improvements _about_ the house in order that we might have a dry cellar. I recollect to have stated in my communication, that we did not contemplate and should make no attempt at finishing the unfinished part of the house without consulting the Board. I have hitherto been prevented from making such an application first from the precarious condition of these Indians, and in the second place from the uncertainty there was respecting Mr S. tarrying here any length of time.

I will here make a few remarks to you as an _individual_ respecting the effect ~~the~~ of the treaty above alluded to in my communication. According to present appearances, and its effects thus far it literally renders wretchedness still more wretched, and whilst a prospect is placed before them of reaping some little benefit from the sale of their lands to the U. S. the pains they must take to get this small amount & the suffering from want of _any kind_ of food is unspeakably greater than the value received.

In the first place they cultivate their lands but very little (I speak now of those on Fox R.) and when they heard that their lands were sold on the S. E. side of Fd. R. they delayed planting in the Spring waiting for their chiefs to return in order to know whether "they might plant on the land of the white man"! The consequence was but very little was planted. In the second place when the Agent returned he told them that the goods would be on by the first vessel and then the presents would be given out. And in their eagerness to be enriched as they supposed they should be by the presents which would be given out they assembled from all parts of their country (and some live at the distance of a good many days travel from Gr. B.) between _four_ & _five weeks_ before the goods actually arrived; for a while the Agent issued rations from the Fort, but he soon had to stop as he could obtain no more from that source & then he gave them some powder &c. and told them they must hunt. But there is very little game in the region of the Bay and at this time of the year not a great quantity of fish in the river; besides as I have beforementioned provisions at the Bay are both dear & scarce, and these poor Indians must have suffered from hunger everything but actual starvation. One petty chief who by the way is the most temperate and industrious, that I know of amongst the Tribe said "that he never came so

near

starving in his life" and his emaciated countenance showed that he without doubt spoke the truth. Some returned home again, others removed their lodges some miles off for the purpose of hunting & fishing; at length the goods arrived. But before they were distributed the agent was so kind as to make a speech to them as to the manner of treating the Stockbridges; "that they must treat them as friends — must not kill their cattle" &c. The effect was very salutary for when ~~them~~ they returned, altho' almost in a state of starvation they took off only some two or three hogs, but I believe one creature was shot at and wounded. Otherwise our Indians must have suffered very much from their depredations. They have heretofore killed a good many cattle belonging to this people, besides have greatly annoyed them by stealing from their cornfields & houses. But I have heard of no theft ~~since~~, of this kind, since the speech was made; still I anticipate difficulty in this respect when corn comes to get ripe.

But to return to the presents so long waited for. From some who were there I understood that a few guns were distributed to the principal chiefs, and some suits of clothes, ~~&~~ others had a blanket, some a quantity of factory cloth, calico, or a handkerchief and others had nothing. How large a number there was that received nothing I did not learn but this was the case with regard to some. Thus, Sir, for the paltry presents which even the great mass must have received they are kept for a length of time almost in a state of starvation, travel some hundreds of miles, and be absent from their homes a greater part of the time in which they ought to have been hoeing and taking care of their corn —— Since the above was written a letter has been received from a gentleman residing at the Bay from which I will make the following extract. "I attended," says he, "the distribution of goods to the Menominies. Some 300 of them got nothing. The French carried off all the booty as usual." "The Treaty was read and signed. Col. Stambaugh told the Menominies that the President would have the Treaty sanctioned soon, & the goods were in pay & of the first instalment."

Aug. 3d I have delayed these communications in order to ascertain first for a certainty whether Mr S. would proceed this fall to Magdalen Isl. L. Sup. in order to commence a school there under the patronage of the Assembly's B. But it is now quite certain that he will not go this year if he goes at all.

He has been expecting (and in a state of readiness for a number of weeks) but has received no communications from the Indian traders or from the Mission at M. as he anticipated, relative to going. I have just heard indirectly of the measures which the A. B. have taken respecting a Mission in that region of country and of the Missries arrival at Mackinaw. It is hardly necessary to remark that the Missries who go into that region of country need the piety of Brainerd & the perseverance of Elliot — May the Great *Head* of the church abundantly succeed & bless them.

Mr S. sometime since received a letter from the Rev. Mr Coe Missy. He took a very extensive tour last winter in the Indian country about L. Sup. and went up as far as Sandy Lake about 130 miles W. of Miss. R. & about 500 m. above St. Peters. He however communicated few facts and was then on his way to Ohio.

The matter being now pretty well if not wholly decided respecting Mr S. continuing here at least for another year, I wish to obtain permission of the Board to finish the remainder of the Missn. house. The principal part of the work to be done is *lathing* & *plastering*. There are three rooms and two or three closets which remain unplastered, and with the labor of the Missn. I we hope not to exceed 40 dolls. expense to the Board. The rooms are much needed, and in addition to that, in their present state it requires a considerable s. of expense for female labor more than it otherwise would if the house was finished in order to keep it in order. Should our Indians be removed & the house sold in a few years it would doubtless command as much higher price as to pay for the expense of finishing. But if the Board in the present depressed state of their funds feels that they cannot give permission to have the whole finished, it would be a very great accommodation to myself if they would permit *one* room to be finished *which I wish to occupy*. For the room which I now occupy is very much exposed to *noise* particularly during the *whole* of the warm weather. [Mr S. has two small children of his own besides an adopted child one of his children is not a very healthy child, its ill health makes it peevish and the crying of children is not a little annoyance to me particularly in writing as you will have painful evidence in the frequent erasing and insertions which occur in these communications]

Yours very truly Cutting Marsh.

P. S. I hope that parts of these communications will receive as early attention as poſsible from the Board, inasmuch as immediate intimation is respectfully desired particularly with regard to finishing the house as it will be leſs expensive and attended with leſs trouble to have the work done before cold weather.

I am under the neceſsity of writing to Dea. Thomas and as the settlements mentioned before will be needed this fall I shall take the liberty to request him to purchase them, so that the Miſsn. will not need any from Boston.

P. S. Aug. 9th

Steam Boat this day arrived from Buffalo but no letters by Mail. One from Mackinaw states that the Miſs. T. started last Fri. for La Point. It is now quite certain that Mr S. will not go to La P. with his family this year, and probably not at all unleſs appointed by the A. B.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Aug. 26. 1831.

Ansd Sept. 6. 1831.
D. G.

Rev. David Green.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston, Mass.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 103-109

Cutting Marsh (Mackinaw Mission)
103) 20 September 1831
104) 25 November 1831
105) 20 February 1832
106) 16 May 1832
107) 2 July 1832
108) 20 October 1832
109) 10June 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

163

Statesburgh, Near Green Bay Sept. 23. 1831.

(Rev. David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston.)

Very Dear Sir,

Yours of July 28th came to hand the 22d inst. and was gratefully received to which I hasten to reply. Your remarks respecting the lamented Mr. Evarts accord with my own feelings. I regarded him not only as an eminent christian and an able, devoted advocate of the cause of missions but as a father and friend of the poor Indians, such as I fear they will not soon find again. But I have been deeply impressed with the prophets words "The righteous are taken away from the evil to come," when looking at the treatment which the poor Indians at the South as well as the Missionaries are receiving from those by whom they ought to be protected. His name is engraven not upon leaves of brass but upon the living tables of the hearts of thousands whose hearts are filled with generous pity for the oppressed and most injured Indians; but particularly by the Indians themselves will he be remembered as long as the Indians remember the graves of their fathers, or continue to love their homes and fire-sides—

You mention, Sir, about watching the movements respecting the Indians in this country. This I feel constrained to do and with intense interest too. Respecting the Menominies I made some remarks in a communication which I forwarded to you the first of Aug. But respecting the N. Y. Indns. I am full of suspense, sometimes hope but at other times fear. Every possible effort is making on the part of their opponents to have the Treaty concluded at W. last winter ratified. (An abstract of which I gave in my communication in Aug.) I speak I presume without ex-

exaggerating in the least when I say that they have not a single friend amongst the inhabitants and citizens of Green Bay, excepting Esqr. Bissell whom they sent to W. last winter with their Delegation. He has espoused their cause and is doing very much for the support of it. Esqr. B. is a young man, but possessed of considerable talent, above mediocrity, altho' he is not a christian. Mr Colton excepted and I know of no other man who has so deeply and thoroughly entered into their affairs, and probably no other man is in possession of so many facts respecting the above matter.

Another Delegation will doubtless have to go to W. this winter and I think it altogether probable that he will accompany it.

There is very much hostility manifested towards their claims by the citizens of the Bay. But sir, one would almost think the leading characters at G. B. to be descendents of Ishmael for it would be a difficult thing to find two men there who are not personal or political enemies. A delegation was sent a short time since consisting of Esqr B. Mr Stevens and a number of the Indians to explore the tract of land purchased of the Menominies "for the benefit" as it was said "of the N. Y. Ind's." This tour they performed with great personal fatigue. They found the country which they passed over generally poor and altogether unsuited ~~f~~ to agriculture. Much of it appeared to be a vast swamp, of cedar, tamerack, hemlock &c. It is generally ~~a~~ ~~excellent~~ good ~~country~~ for lumber, such as pine, hemlock &c. They reported that during the wet seasons of the year it had the appearance of being mostly overflowed with water, altho' at that time it was very dry (this season has been remarkably dry in this country) and sometimes they were obliged to camp for the night without being able to obtain any water. They however met with some small tracts of good land, but none of any considerable extent. This, Sir, is the fact respecting a tract of country of which Gen. Jackson told the N. Y. Inds. "he had heard was one of the finest almost in the world." The object of this tour was to make a report respecting the country at Washington —

In respect to the latter part of your letter, containing the information that the Committee had appointed me an Agent of the Board to solicit donations in Ohio. I feel indeed grateful for the appointment and hope that I shall be enabled to fulfil it agreeable to their wishes, for they are now affording me an opportunity of paying my debts which have been a source of some anxiety. As it respects the length of time that is entirely satisfactory. I presume that I shall be under the necessity of continuing the agency at least 6 or 7 months, for I must leave here soon on account of navigation becoming difficult and dangerous late in the fall. Unless in case of necessity I never should wish to set out to cross the upper lakes as they are called after the middle of Oct. and navigation does not open in the Spring until the very last of April or the first of May.

I shall therefore leave as soon as practicable, according to your direction and proceed to Cleveland and there wait until I receive further communications from the B[illegible]d. And shall consult Mr Perry as you requested on the way.

The situation of these Indians is such at the present time that I could leave better this winter than next Spring, besides the winter appears to me the most suitable time to engage in such an agency. Whether I shall be able to liquidate all of my debts this winter or not I feel but little concerned, I am willing to leave the event with God who has and is ordering things respecting myself in great abundant mercy. Blessed be his name for his goodness and his wonderful works to the children of men. The great subject of solicitude with me is, so far as I know my own heart, to discharge with all good fidelity the responsible duties which will devolve upon me and aid in building up that cause for which the Saviour suffered and died.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

P.S. The Board will please to point out the time of continuing the agency if they will and the general course to be pursued so far as they can.
Hereafter when writing to this Mission please to direct your letters to the Post Office at the Grand Kakalin Brown Co. M. T.

Rev. Cutting Marsh,
Oct. 13, 1831.

Ans'd 18. D.G.

DETROIT
OCT
5
MICHIGAN.

SHIP

25

Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms,
Boston
Mas.

Cleveland Nov. 25th 1831.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

Very Dear Sir,

Yours in answer to my communication in Aug. was received just as I left Green Bay (on the 3d inst.) and the other of Oct. 18th I received on my arrival here. The instruction respecting donations contained in the former was very important, as we greatly needed an expression of feeling on the part of the Board upon the subject. Not at Green Bay only but since I arrived here I have found those who were disposed to charge Missries with dishonesty in that respect. This together with the charge of Speculation is a favourite theme for many of the enemies of missns. to harp upon in the N. West. Altho' so far as it respected any wrong impression made upon the minds of the S. Indns. respecting misapplying donations as reported by Mrs. M. we were enabled to refute the charge by means of letters &c. from the donors in a triumphant manner.

In respect to the affairs of the S. Indns, I am not on the whole discouraged, altho' at the present time there are many things wh. appear dark & portentous. Every possible effort has been & will be made to have the Treaty of last winter with the Menominies ratified; should this be the case, they will then have to take up with what the U. S. are pleased to give them, which will doubtless be a location on the W. side of F. river, after receiving something for their improvements. Their friends, however, in the State of N. Y. say that "that Treaty can never pass without important modifications." They are deeply involved in debt in consequence of these troubles, & how they are going to liquidate these debts I cannot tell. Another delegation, consisting of the two head men John Metoxen and John W. Quinney accompanied by an Agent Esqr Beall, together with two or three from the Oneidas, has gone to Washington, and the probability is that a decision of some kind will be made this winter. But when I parted the delegation from the S. In. they were determined not to go upon the W. side of the river. In respect to the affairs of the Station they were going on as well as I could expect under existing circumstances when

I left. The national affairs of our Indians seemed to occupy almost their whole attention, as well as in a measure interrupt the labors of the Miſsn. They were anxious & so were their friends in N. Y. to have that tract of land on the W. side of F. R. which was purchased by Govt. last winter explored, inasmuch as Gen. Jackson represented *it* to them as being almost one of the finest in the world. They wanted two white men at the least to accompany the delegation on this exploring tour, but there was only one man at Green Bay, Esqr B. that would go, and after much deliberation it was thought best to have Mr S. go also. This in a measure interrupted the school for a while during the fall. I have mentioned this because I wish to ascertain the views of the Board in respect to what they would consider the duty of their Miſsies towards the Indns. in affording them *personal* aid in respect to their national affairs. There is only one man at the Bay in whom they place the least confidence; and your Miſsies have had much to do in various ways with their national affairs. The responsibility which we thereby take upon ourselves is great I am aware and we are watched with a jealous eye. Still I have never went into their Councils and taken any public part. There is another subject which I wish for the privilege of laying before you personally or else before the Committee as you may think proper. Please to reply so soon as convenient after you receive this. I wish for some general instruction at least in respect to the duty of a *Supt.* of a Miſsn. Station towards *aſsistant* Miſsies. Do the Board consider the Supt. of a Station responsible for all the measures pursued at that Station? If a department committed to an aſsociate is not conducted in all respects to suit him, is it his duty or prerogative to interfere, and suggest any such alteration as he thinks proper and in case of non compliance *require* it to be made? May he, when committing a department to an aſsociate, point out the general course which he shall think proper to be pursued? And if his aſsociates should say at any time such a department for ex. the *school*, has been committed to us by the Supt. or the *Board* and we shall conduct it as *we* please, what in such a case is his duty? Have the goodneſs, Sir, to be definite in ans.

This agency has not been regarded by me as a burden or a task imposed upon me and it is my earnest desire and prayer that I may be enabled to perform it agreeably to the wishes of the Committee. The privilege I assure you Dear Sir is a precious one to be again permitted to meet with dear Christian friends and particularly brethren in the sacred ministry. To be shut out especially from the society of the latter is one of my greatest privations whilst amongst my Indns.; still if I can in any measure be instrumental in the hands of God of raising in the scale of intellectual beings this interesting but abused portion of our fellow men — of pointing them to the Lamb of God, and of building up those in the most holy faith who have been brot. to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus I shall be abundantly repaid for any privations which I may have to undergo. A greater source of regret is, if I am not deceived that, I have no more of the Spirit of some of my venerable predecessors who have preached to that Tr. — no more of the Spirit of my divine Lord & Master —

When I left my Indns. there was much peace & harmony in the church; some appeared to have a desirable state of religious feeling; still I know not that any sinners were inquiring to know what they should do to be saved. Mr S. will teach the school this winter & conduct meetings on the Sabbath. We were threatened during the fall with the small pox! A band of Brotherton Indns. which emigrated from N. Y. caught it on the way and carried it to Green Bay. Most of them I believe had it, but I believe only an infant child died of it. The whole population both white and Indn. were immediately vaccinated & thus this dreadful malady did not spread. To God be all the praise & glory. One Stock. Indn. carelessly exposed himself, took the disorder and died. He was a most wicked, profligate fellow, & died as he lived —

~~I desire~~ With gratitude & praise to God I mention my restoration from an attack of the bilious fever just before I left. It was brought on by a sudden cold, but by the blessing of God upon the means used I was restored to health in a few days. The attack was somewhat severe; but I discerned in that dispensation of providence the hand of God kindly reproving me before he let me depart (temporarily as I hope) from my field of labor, on account of my too great forgetfulness of the uncertainty of life, the shortness of time, and especially of my unfaithfulness whilst actually in the ~~[illegible]~~ field. In some measure I hope it has produced the effect it was designed to have, for anew I endeavoured to give myself away to God — It was shortly after that I heard of the death of Br. H. Allen; with him I had often taken sweet counsel; knelt & prayed together, with other beloved brethren for a world lying in wickedness. But he has soon, yes very soon ended his labors of love in behalf of the poor Indians and gone to rest— May those who are permitted to tarry a little longer in the field double their diligence— I was most cordially received by the Missn. F. at Mackinaw and found them in the enjoyment of health. I was under the necessity of staying something over a week ~~there~~, as the vessel in which I came from the Bay did not tarry but a short time at the Island. God appears to be drawing nigh to the village if not to the Missn. in mercy. Christians are beginning as I hope to wake up and one man Mr Duncan Stewart had been for a time under deep conviction—

I intended to have left the Bay early in Oct. but there was no arrival of vessels until the very last of the month, so that I did not leave until the 3d inst. I had a fine passage across the Lakes altho. the weather has been unusually boisterous during the fall. I arrived here a few days since and was very kindly received by Christian friends, and Mr H's family. Mr H. is absent and I have not seen him, but will soon return and I intend to enter upon my agency as soon as I can make the necessary preparation.

Mr H. has a supply of Missy papers. Please to direct your letters to me during the winter to this place. Fobes Miner is still at Green Bay. and so far as I have been able to learn, his conduct has been correct. He is now no trouble to the Missn. Since he has obtained all he seemed to seek for which was some money he has been very quiet.

Maj. F. informed me that he wrote you in July but presuming from your letter to me that you never received it I requested him to write again which he did.

Yours very truly Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh,
Decr. 10. 1831.

Ansd Jan. 20. 1832.
D.G.

DEC 1

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston.

Hambden Geauga Co. O. Feb. 20th 1832.

Dear Sir

Yours of Jan 20th was received a short time since & I improve the first convenient opportunity to answer it.

Your remarks respecting aiding Indns. in their national affairs were very satisfactory, & I perceive that I have not as yet transcended the limits prescribed by the Board. By the way I have of late received letters from Washington and at that time the prospects of the Stockbridges were rather more flattering than they had been. They had failed altogether in endeavouring to adjust their affairs with the Executive & had appealed to the senate. Mr Webster had expressed an opinion respecting Gen. Jacksons Treaty with the Menominees last winter, & it seems that he was decidedly of the opinion that that Treaty could *not* pass the senate —

With regard to my associate in labors *Mr S.* I will express my feelings and the source of my difficulties in few words. But I wish you to understand in the outset that my Indns know nothing of my feelings, & but *very few others*. I would gladly have made my own bosom the grave of all these difficulties had I supposed that there was an immediate prospect of dissolving the connexion between us. When I parted with Mr. S. I trust that it was with christian feelings. And there is no difficulty betwixt us which we cannot settle. Besides as a christian I respect Mr S. You will then inquire what is the difficulty? For a part of my answer I will quote a remark of Maj. T's. of Detroit, which he made to me last fall when I called upon him. The remark was unsolicited on my part & made without any reference to his character or qualifications as a Missionary. "Mr S." says Maj. T. "is *Officious* & *tyrannical* in his temper & wanting in *prudence*." "Still," continues he, "I regard him as a christian." This is a matter of sober fact. To this I will add there is something of the *envious* & *jealous* also. Besides give him the *whole command* & matters glide onward smoothly as it regards himself, but as soon as this privilege is refused, which cannot be granted at all times & the waters become *turbid* — Still I feel disposed to make a further trial and take up with the advice of the Board, contained in your letter which is to refer to the Board those things which give me trouble in future. And I would request that this correspondence which I have had with the Board may not be mentioned to Mr S. in their communications.

There is another subject which I have been advised to refer to the Board for advice and direction. One reason why I do this is because in the decision which I made upon the subject I was obliged to stand almost alone, and it produced considerable of excitement at the time, & the subject is not wholly settled yet. I found the unnatural custom existing amongst my Indns. that of the parents making the marriage contract for their children whilst the feelings of her who was given in marriage were not only not regarded but oftentimes the greatest violence ~~is done to her feelings~~ was done to them; this had been the source of great evils in society, and had also produced disrespect to the marriage covenant. I resolved upon breaking down this custom and hope that I have in some measure succeeded. Of the number who had been brought together in the manner just mentioned, was the daughter of one of the Deacns of my church. When quite young she had formed an attachment for a young man, & intended to marry him whenever she entered into the conjugal relation. But another young man wished to marry her, his mother went to her parents asked this daughter for her son and she was immediately given. But she refused her consent; the parents say you are our daughter, under age & you shall marry the young man. But this did not change her feelings, still they persevered & when she stood up to be married, she refused to give her consent until ~~she~~ told to or commanded I think by the parents. Besides the marriage was solemnised in the english language without an interpreter of which at that time she understood but very, little, & the nature of the obligation was never explained to her. Altho her parents had compelled her to marry, they could not to live with the man for whom she had no affection & even disliked, accordingly, on account of the disappointment & disgust which she felt in being thus forcibly separated from the object of her own choice & ~~being~~ joined to one whom she disliked, she left him the very next night I think after marriage, and violated the marriage covenant. & besides refused to live with him ~~[illegible]~~. After sometime she went & lived with the object of her own choice. Her husband applied to the head men, she was proved guilty of adultery ~~and~~ ~~[illegible]~~ they gave him a bill of divorcement from her and he married again. She continued to live with this young man in was an unlawful state, but was not guilty of any other improper conduct. The parents tried but in vain to separate them; she was now of age and could do as she pleased. When I become acquainted with the affair I found ~~that~~ they had been living together two or three years, and had a family of two children. I endeavoured together with the head man Metoxen to investigate the affair.

The result was, by the confession of the parents, That they compelled her to marry at the age of 15 a young man whom she disliked, whilst there was another whom she wished to marry whenever she did. — That she refused to give her consent until told to — that the ceremony was performed in the English language, & that she understood ~~[illegible]~~ english very imperfectly, consequently had no adequate idea of the nature of the obligation — That she had been divorced from her husband by the Head men of the nation in the usual way (their form is the same as that used amongst civilised people) and that her lawful husband was married again. Besides she had two children by the young man the object of her own choice, and lived steadily with him

The question ~~[illegible]~~ ~~was~~ to be decided was whether, for this juvenile offence for this act which was not her own & which occasioned the misconduct, which she now deplored — without the possibility of retracting inasmuch as her lawful husband was married again, she ought forever to be debarred from being in a lawful manner connected with her own & her early choice, and so these children declared illegitimate. I decided in the negative; Metoxen was of the same opinion altho' his own son was the one to whom this girl was first married. After this I married this couple. This produced the excitement refered to. By the way since that time both have become hopefully pious, give satisfactory evidence of a change of heart & are members ~~[illegible]~~ of the church. I wrote no less than 3 letters after the subject came up to friends at the East but never succeeded in obtaining an answer to either. When at Mackinaw I laid the subject before the Rev Mr Ferry and Robert Stewart; at Detroit before Mr Hastings and Esqr Fletcher an eminent & pious lawyer, & they unanimously decided that my decision was just. I now wish for the opinion of the Board.

But there is another case almost similar upon which I was called upon to act and in consequence of the difference of opinion, (my fellow laborer not being of the same opinion ~~of~~ with myself) and knowing my liability to err, after sitting in council with the Indns. until almost midnight before I left, I told them that I could not decide before I could have opportunity to ask and obtain advice.

The circumstances are as follows. A girl is compelled in the manner as abovementioned at the age of 15 to marry a young man whom she disliked, altho' her parents at the same time knew, that she loved another & wished to marry him whenever she did. But her own feelings are totally disregarded. Her husband very soon abuses her, she immediately abandons him & goes and lives with the object of her own choice until he dies. Her husband asks and obtains from the Head men a bill of divorcement from her, and is married again. After the death of her intended she lives in a single state of course but her conduct is not very good. Now a man who has lost his wife wishes to marry her. Ought or may she be lawfully joined in marriage with the man whom she is anxious to marry? I would here remark that when they are thus anxious to live together they will whether married or not, & it cannot be prevented. Uncivilised Inds. have no ceremony only they promise ~~to~~ each other to live together. And when an Indn. wishes for a wife he goes and takes a woman as just mentioned & lives with her.

With regard to my agency the prospects are not so flattering as I could wish. The cause of F. Missns. has suffered on the Reserve from mismanagement. I am not disposed to criminate Mr Hudson. In his anxiety and zeal to do all he could for the Board he overlooked the importance of keeping an accurate account of all donations so as to be able to acknowledge them. But I have found that other agents and officers of Associations have not understood or performed their duty. Donations have lain some 2 or 3 years without being forwarded; some have been in this way wasted and others never acknowledged, because never returned to the Board. In Portage Co. the Co. Assn. has become extinct.

You mentioned about acknowledging donations ~~&c~~ which were made to Mr. H. that would not be possible now. Besides I do not regard it as necessary. A letter from Mr Fenny relative to the subject has already been published, and most of the good people are pretty well satisfied.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
March 3. 1832.
Ansd same day.
D. G.

Austinburg O
Feb 24
25

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston.
Mass.

I cannot wholly exculpate the Rev. Geo. Sheldon formerly Secy for when chosen Secy to the Bible Soc. he made no provision for a successor or an annual meeting. In this way the cause has suffered. I however expect soon to revive it. Generally I am very cordially received, and a greater part of the good people say "the calls are numerous but we will do something!" I feel that I shall accomplish much if I succeed in remedying these evils. I shall go on discharging the duties of my agency so long as the Board think proper. or until navigation opens. I have organized many Assns and others which had run down resuscitated. The Pittsburgh F. M. Soc. does not attract much attention. I find no diminution of confidence in the A. B. C. Some distinguished ministers have said to me "We feel there was no call for the formation of another Board, & we do not think it will ever accomplish much."
In a letter to Mr Hill I have already communicated the views & feelings of the Rev Ward Stafford of Youngstown Tr. Co.

Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh

Direct letters to Cleveland

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Detroit. May 16th. 1832.

Dear Sir,

Yours of March 3d was duly received and I feel fully disposed to comply with the directions as it respects Mr S. I have heard nothing in particular from my Station since Jan: at that time Mr S. wrote me that God was again reviving his work. Now I am waiting the arrival of a vessel bound to the Bay and shall leave the first opportunity. I was unable to accomplish all that I had previously planned and arrive here so as to go by the first vessels bound to Gr. Bay.

With regard to the subject of my agency I would first remark, that I left Green Bay as soon as possible last fall after the receipt of your letter, announcing my appointment but there was no vessel for 4 or 5 weeks from the time so that I was unable to leave until the first of Nov. and arrived at Cleveland about the 20th.

But owing to sickness and other causes I was unable to make any preparation for my agency previous to my arrival at C. It then became an object to learn something previously of the state of the Western Reserve; accordingly I visited the Officers of the W. R. Coll. and obtained from them and others such information as I could respecting the best mode of operation &c. returned to C. and made preparations and commenced about the middle of Dec. and continued until the first week of this present month. During this time I have visited 50 Towns, besides others where I could not accomplish anything; preached upon the subject of Foreign Missns. and addressed congregations and collections of people on the Sab. and at other times over 60 times; have formed or procured the formation and reorganising of 21 Gent. & Ladies Associations besides in a number of Towns ~~at [illegible]~~ they assured me, that such Asso. should be soon formed; some circumstance or event preventing its being attended to whilst I was present. Aided in the formation of two Co. Asso. namely, Trumbull and Geauga; and procured the reorganisation of the F. M. Aſso. in Portage Co. This was done at the meeting of the Presbytery the first week in Ap. which was at the same time of the meeting of the Trumbull Pres. Altho. I was not present at its formation still it cost me more pains and I employed more time in preparing the way to have it done than in either of the others. The ministers in Ashtabula Co. assured me that an Aſso. should be formed in that Co. as soon as a convenient opportunity offered. but I was unable to tarry whilst it was done. I have visited the Presbyteries of Grand-River, (including Geauga Co. and Ash.) — of Trumbull (including Tr. Co.) and of Huron (including the Co. of Huron and Wood.) In these Presbyteries together with the Pres. of Cleveland Resolutions were paſsed unanimously respecting the A. B. &c. and respecting efforts to promote the cause of foreign Miſsns. The resolution relating to the A. B. &c. I forwarded to Mr Hill in my returns to him.

is as follows (here insert)

I had a special object in visiting these Presbyteries; it was to see if there was any diminution of confidence in the A. B. &c. and if not to obtain from them some appropriate expreſsion of their views and feelings in respect to it and I did obtain all that I sought for.

I would just remark here, that with one or two exceptions perhaps, no notice is taken of the Pittsburg Board of Miſsns by the churches on the W. Reserve. Besides attending the meetings of Presbyteries I have attended three protracted meetings, the circumstances and providence of God appeared to render it my duty.

But, Sir, I have not gone altogether according to your instructions which were not to leave a place until I had finished my busineſs. My reasons for so doing are, that I found evils existing and that the cause of Miſsions had suffered in consequence of mis-management, and want of system and arrangements respecting forwarding donations &c. consequently I have spent much time and have gone over more ground than it would be neceſsary to do again very soon at least, in order to make such arrangements as seemed neceſsary; but I have realized less at the present time for so doing, because even christians will do more when visited and personally invited by an agent than when a collector goes round. I have made it a special object of attention to procure suitable places of deposit on the Lake shore, and to get good men engaged in the busineſs so as to have donations of property stored and forwarded in a proper manner for our stations have suf-fered lop, and must lay delay from want of such an arrangement.

Mr Russell Clark, of Ashtabula, Ash. Co. Dr John H. Matthews Painsville, Geauga Co. and Mr J. S. Hudson, Cleveland have kindly offered to receive and forward gratis, donations designed for the different Missn. stations among the Indns. By the way, Mr H. has afforded every facility in his power to aid me in my agency and has in his family and wherever he could shown me all possible kindness and with cheerfulness too. In most places I have been welcomed as an agent for the A. B. C. and in but few have met with a cold repulse. But certain things have conspired to render contributions to the A. B. C. at the present time small. The pressure of the times is one; but great efforts have of late been made to raise funds for the West. R. Coll. — in many Towns they were building meeting houses or else making an extra effort to support the preaching of the gospel; these together have rendered the contributions of good people small; but much is done for other benevolent objects, viz. the A. E. Soc. S. School, Bible & Tr. Soc.ties But notwithstanding all of these things, perhaps apathy and want of information and love to the cause operate more than anything else to make donations to foreign Missns. small. Most of my time has been spent in the Counties of Portage, Trum. Ashtabula and Geauga. In these there is an increasing interest in the subject of foreign Missns. These are doubtless the most flourishing Counties, altho I did not realise much in Geauga Co. It would doubtless be highly salutary, to the cause of foreign Missions to have every church on the Reserve visited by an agent as soon as next fall and winter. Says Pres. Storrs, "I am glad to see you for an agent of the A. B. C. is very much needed on the W. Reserve." And in an interview had with him a short time since he says, "that he should recommend to the A. B. C. to have an agent employed on the W. R. for this very purpose, to arouse the churches, to organise Asso.ns and solicit donations: and that the cause requires it." The fall and fore part of the winter is undoubtedly the best time for soliciting donations, and when many churches and friends of Missns. would make donations of provisions &c. which have not money to contribute.

In some places there is considerable of opposition to Missns. particularly amongst the Indns. but I should think on the whole, that it is diminishing with the more thinking, intelligent part of the community even in these places

~~[illegible]~~y, excepting, however, infidels, Campbellites &c. The most ridiculous and slanderous reports are circulated in many places in order to injure the cause, and character of the Missionaries, still few excepting those abovementioned give heed to them.

Mr. Van Tassel employed a man last winter a Mr. Leonard to teach the school at his Station; but I regard his character as exceptionable, and when I saw Mr. Van T. at the meeting of the Huron Pres. I engaged to get another Teacher to supersede him but have *failed*. Young men suitable to teach such a school are exceedingly scarce on the W. Reserve, in the first place because there are comparatively few qualified to teach, and all of the young men who bid fair for usefulness and can be spared are urged to get an education and prepare to preach the gospel. But I would by no means censure br. Van T. for employing that man, because he was well recommended to him and being a stranger to him he supposed the recommendations good and that he was a suitable man to employ. But in fact both his moral and christian character are somewhat questionable. Judicious christians and ministers where he is known on the Reserve have no confidence in him — he is rash and wanting in prudence — lives with a second wife, having been divorced from a former, and the reasons which he gives in some cases vary and in others not satisfactory: and he has been a Cong. Minister, then turned baptist, but has turned back again, and now calls himself "a Finneyite," with much self-complacence; and it is said that whilst in the ministry in the N. E. states was silenced, but has been known to preach on the Reserve. Brother Van T. said that he had conducted himself well since he had been at the Station. I know not what course to pursue, I spent much time in endeavouring to obtain a teacher but could not and one is much needed there to take charge of the school. But if that man continues to conduct well and gives satisfaction I do not know but that it will be best to let him continue at least for the present or until another can be obtained from N. Y. or ~~[illegible]~~ the N. E. states. I have not visited the Maumee Station the principal reason is the expense and the fear of losing an opportunity of going to Gr. Bay.

Before I close this communication there is another case which I will mention.

The reason why I do it is because I do not know, that it has ever been mentioned to any member of the A. B. &c. Two or three years ago a Miss McReed was appointed to go on a Mission if I rightly remember it was to the Station at Brainerd. Her father is a minister and was then preaching in Dover not far from Cleveland and is said to be a very good man altho' somewhat eccentric. But this daughter obtained the appointment unbeknown to him by means of an uncle or some friend and the advice or consent of the father was not asked at all. She went to Hudson in order to better prepare herself for such a situation, and before she expected to go her father ~~came~~ went on purpose to visit her but she treated him with contempt and great incivility, as the lady ~~with~~ among the boarders declares, and all this ~~daughter did~~ for no other reason so far as anything is known about it, than that her mother while she lived, taught her children (to use a heathenish expression) to look upon their father as belonging to an inferior caste. But the old gentleman on this visit manifested all of the kindness of a father, and on receiving such treatment from a child in that public manner he wept. "Such an individual" said the good people at Hudson "ought not to go on a Mission". And doubtless so ~~they~~ would the A. B. &c. say — Twenty dollars, by Mr Evarts order, were paid her at Hudson to bear her expenses, and being employed as an agent of the A. B. &c. I have taken some measures to get it refunded but do not know that I shall succeed.

At the Meeting of the Pres. of Huron the formation of a Co. Asso. was brot up and discussed, altho' a very friendly feeling was manifested towards the object still the Pres. was not prepared at that time to act upon the subject, and appointed a Committee to devise and propose ~~a plan of~~ operation and report at the annual meeting in Sept. next.

I have almost concluded a course of arrangements which have long been a desideratum and which will be in the event a great saving of expense to the A. B. &c. besides other advantages likely to accrue to our stations. I have before refered to it but here shall mention it more particularly. The business of receiving and forwarding boxes &c. from N. Y. or from the East has heretofore been managed wholly by men destitute of piety and sometimes unfriendly to Missions. and if we have not had sometimes cause of complaint we have found that our bills of charges for receiving and forwarding donations have been great, and we have felt, that if there could be a diminution in this respect the cause would be aided and no one have to make much if any sacrifice. Accordingly on the shores of Lake Erie I have secured good men (the gentlemen abovementioned) to manage these concerns for the A. B&c. gratis, incidental expenses however excepted. Perhaps, hereafter one additional place of deposit will be needed above Cleveland, not far from Sandusky Bay.

~~At~~ this place Detroit the firm of J. J. Deming and Whiting has kindly offered to receive and forward donations in the same manner. These gentlemen are both pious; the former an Elder in the church and the latter a subject of the revival here. It now remains to have an arrangement of a similar kind made at Buffalo. I have already commenced a correspondence with a gentleman there for this purpose but have not received an answer. Mr Loomis has just arrived from Mackinaw with his family. and I shall get him to do the business and inform the A. B.&c. who the individual is so that boxes &c. coming from Boston may be directed to his care. I shall write Dea. Thomas also of Utica upon the subject.

The Society of Inquiry in the W. R. Coll. would respectfully solicit of the A. B.&c. a set of its Reports or as many of the previous Rep. as can be conveniently parted with, if a full set of them ~~previous Rep~~. cannot be spared.

I have a small box of books at Andover at Mrs. Margaret Coopers which I should be greatly obliged to you if you would get forwarded to me. I wish for the box only and not any other things which I have there; my name is written upon it so that it will not be mistaken.

And if the A. B&c should be forwarding anything to Mackinaw or Statesburg, I would request the last Annual Rep. and the Journal of Messrs. Tyerman and Bennet.

Hereafter when the A. B&c. have occasion to forward boxes &c. to the Stations in the Mich. or N. W. Ter. let them be directed to the care of Deming & Whiting, Detroit.

May 21 Attended the funeral of Mrs. Wells, wife of the Rev. Mr. Wells of this city. She died of a consumption and was sick a long time, but did not think it her last until a few days before her death; when her Physician told her that there was no help for her, it at first shocked her but soon her mind became calm, and continued so until death.

The revival here I fear is declining altho. there is some feeling yet. About 90 have been added to the Pres. Church.

News from the Sault is cheering. 5 out of the 6 Officers of the Ft. have become hopefully pious and a number of soldiers. The cause of Tem. has gained a complete victory perhaps. No ardent spirits used in the Ft.

There is yesterday and to day (May 23d) a rumour of Indian hostilities near Chicago occasioned by the Sacs and Foxes and it is said that some Winnebagoes are also concerned. Things wear quite a military appearance in the city, the militia is ordered out intending to march immediately for Chicago and ammunition &c. has already gone. The probability is however that the disturbances will all be quelled before these troops get half way there.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

P. S. A vessel is now loading bound to Green Bay on board of which I shall proceed to my station.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
June 1. 1832.

Ansd. 2. 1832. D.G.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

DETROIT MAY 24 MICHIGAN

Statesburg Near Green Bay. July 5th. 1832.

Rev. David Greene.

Missionary Rooms

Boston Mass.

Dear Sir,

Yours & Mr Hills of May 21st came to hand June 19th And I have written Mr Hill respecting the Miss. Her. making some explanations, which I presume will satisfy the A. B. &c. with regard to most of the places to which I requested a number of copies to be forwarded. I did indeed labor under a mistake which upon recollection I find others have fallen into; still I will endeavour to correct it so far as I can on the West. Reserve. But in respect to some of the places the additional copies were for individual donations, and I thought that there was no need of mentioning the names of all such donors only mention the amount of the donations recd. from the town and then request the Her. to be forwarded to the individual donors. This was sometimes the case, but in others not, and I believe that I have mentiond all of the places where I pursued either of the two courses. +

In my letter to you from Detroit I made mention of the Indian. hostilities near Chicago, but from letters received from that place about the time I wrote you; the people at Detroit thought but little of those disturbances and that they would soon be quelled. When I arrived at Gr. Bay which was June 11th after a tedious passage of 15 days. (besides I was detained at D. waiting for a passage near 2 weeks) I found Mr Stevens family there, but he had returned to the Station. He had been induced to take that course from a report that had been put in circulation with too much assiduity, that the Sacs &c. were on their way from Chicago to Green Bay, & were daily expected. I would remark that the Commander of the Ft. at the Bay I believe advised him also to do the same; and indeed I believe it was quite generally expected at the Bay at least for a short time that an attack would be

+ In respect to some of the places to which I requested the Her. to be forwarded the donations had not all been paid in or I had not receivd them; so that I did not acknowledge them to Her. So but arrangements were made to have this done as soon as paid, which is doubtless before this time.

made upon that place, so much so that the militia was called out and runners were sent and all of the Menominies called in that they could get to aid in case of attack. But the alarm being pretty much over when I arrived Mr S. family left the next day after my arrival and we returned to the Station and arrived in safety on the 13th. Truly I could say, bless the Lord O my soul for his goodness and mercy to myself in preserving my life and health and permitting me to return again to my field of labor after an absence of more than seven months, and not only to bless him for all the kindness and mercy which he had shown me in that time, but to the Miss. F. and my people also for granting them so much health & prosperity.

Fears respecting the Sacs &c. still continued to be entertained, and various and unsatisfactory reports respecting their movements were in constant circulation and we hardly knew what to credit. One thing was certain the Sacs &c. were on a point on Rock-river about 70 miles South of Ft. Winnebago† which is situated at the Portage of the Fox and the Wisconsin rivers. It is supposed that their object is to get to Canada, and that they would either come to the Bay or else go up to the Portage just mentioned and go N. into the Ojibbeway country and so around L. Huron, as it would be impossible for them to get to C. by way of Chicago. E. of L. Mich. For some considerable length of time they have been stationary at that place, but have been sending out bands in various directions to kill and plunder. Five white men have been killed at Galena and two or three I believe at or near the Blue Mounds. (The Blue M. are about 50 m. S. of the Portage.)

We have lately heard, that a party of Winnebagoes & white men under a Gen. Dodge surprised a party of 11 Sacs (probably the murderers of the 5 white men) and killed them all, they had just killed a white man. Up to about the middle of June Gen. Atkinson had done little or nothing but was waiting for recruits which were expected in a few days. We expect now to hear of something decisive or that this will be the case very soon. I have seen a copy of a Talk sent by Gen. A. to the Chiefs and braves of the Winnebagoes inviting them "to take up the hatchet against the Sacs" &c. & from that I should presume it quite certain that they would and they are terrible in war. A portion of the Menominies are already engaged and the rest will be in case of an attack upon Gr. B. And it is said ~~that~~ some of the Sioux are also engaged under Gen. D.

---

† Their place of rendezvous is about the same distance from this place, that it is from Ft. W.

But, Sir, it is said, that Black Hawk is a great warrior and that in point of talent and influence over his men he will compare with Tecumseh, & he has declared that he will never leave Illinois alive. It is said, he has 8 or 10 hundred now in his army, not all of them Sacs & Foxes but some of other tribes, viz. Pottawattamies, Kickapoos & perhaps some Winnebagoes. And it is also said that they are very much straitened for provisions, & that they are living upon their horses. In respect to our situation here in case that the Sacs or bands of them should come down the river, we have felt that we should be very much exposed, for those Indns. as yet have shown no hostility whatever to other tribes of Indns, (the Menominies excepted) but have said "they wanted to kill the white men"; and the Stockbridges, two or three years ago, renewed their peace betwixt the ~~two~~ tribes so that most of them stand in little or no fear of them relying upon the validity of their covenant of peace; and there being only one other white family in the settlement, it was thought expedient after consultation that Mr S. family should return to the Bay and there remain until these hostilities shd cease, accordingly, they went last week. Mr S. is now with his family and how long it will remain I know not. But I have remained, having an Indn. boy to keep house for me, and for the present have but little fear of being disturbed; still it may be the case, for I regard it yet as a matter of uncertainty. I have had some, considerable fear heretofore, and often when I have laid down upon my pillow at nig[illegible] have felt as tho' it was possible ~~that~~ before the morning light I might be aroused by the war-song and savage yell of a party of Indns which thirst to imbue their hands in the blood of the white men; and there is something horrible beyond expression in the thought of being thus attacked. Not only the darkness of the night adds terror to such a scene, but being awaked on a sudden from sleep in this manner when all around seemed peace and quietness. But I have sought and trust ~~that~~ I have found relief in prayer, not only so but constant support, so that with some little interruption on account of the familys leaving I have pursued my accustomed labors, and do find at least at times a consolation in commending myself and the interests of this Mission to God, which for the most part lifts

~~fear~~ me above fear and ~~[illegible]~~ tho' we deserve so great a calamity as war or being attacked by a hostile band of Indns. still I have felt as tho' I could say "the Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge;" and that if we should find favour in the sight of God, he would say of our enemies as he said of the king of Assyria "He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there": Do not forget us as I trust you will not in your supplications at the throne of divine Grace —

Rev. C. Marsh.

Aug. 21. 1832

No answer required

To

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

18¾

SWEGO N.Y. AUG 15

I find that there has been in my absence quite an interesting state of things as it respects religion, but of the genuineness of the work I have had but little opportunity to judge for almost the whole attention of some at least of the tribe has been taken up in these rumours of war, i.e. it has been the great topic of conversation, but I find in some a very great and pleasing change for the better. The national affairs of these Indns. as yet remain unsettled; it was expected that some adjustment of their difficulties would take place before the session of congress closed, but we have not as yet heard of it any has taken place. Mr Stevens has informed me, that he feels unwilling to continue in the school being at so great distance from his family and that he should rather go to work on a farm for a living, and also that he had communicated the same to the A. B. &c. But I see no way of altering our condition for the present; should the Indns. leave this location It is probable they would continue here at least a year or two longer, still I see no immediate prospect of their leaving this place, they will probably do it eventually; and I should not suppose that the A. B. &c. would think it expedient to employ an additional Teacher. So that they can decide or advise Mr S. as they think proper.

Yours very truly,
Cutting Marsh

Statesbury Near Green Bay Oct. 2d. 1832.

To Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston.

Dear Sir.

I have delayed writing you for a length of time hoping to have something definite to state respecting the affairs of my Indns. Still I cannot now do it but hope to before navigation closes. I had hoped, Sir, ~~that~~ the conflicts of my Indns. were at an end when I wrote Mr Hill last, for then intelligence had just been received of the ratification of the Treaty (of which I gave you an abstract above a year ago) with important modifications so as to suit the N. Y. Indns. but it remains still to be assented to by the Menominies, and their decision will be according to the pleasure of certain white men. And from the best information I can obtain the said Treaty as now ratified will not go into effect. There are some who appear determined nolens, volens, ~~that~~ the Indn. ~~title~~ to all land on the S. S. E. side of F. R. & L. Winnebago shall be extinguished. Gov. Porter is daily expected at Green Bay to hold a Council with the Inds. upon this subject, & from the part he has hitherto acted it is not at all difficult to conjecture the course he will pursue —

I have made my returns to Dr. Codman and if they had not been delayed at Green Bay they would doubtless have reached him so ~~that~~ you could have had the perusal of them before the meeting of the A. B. C. but now I fear you will not. Respecting the Circular addressed to me by Mr Hill, I am sorry to say ~~that~~ it was delayed on the way and I did not receive it until the last of Sept. too late to have any account of the school reach you, which we might be able to give, before the Annual meeting. And I do not think it on the whole expedient to make any returns to the war department for reasons which I will hereafter give you.

Accept Dear Sir, of my grateful acknowledgments for yo kindness in forwarding my books &c. particularly for those you put into the box, I regard them as a very valuable accession to the stock ~~[illegible]~~ books & they are read with deep interest. One word in regard to the trunk. I believe that I mentioned in my letter a box and I regretted afterwards that I had not been more particular & probably the mistake was my own. I had never intended to have the tr sent on, because its contents were of little value and would hardly pay the expense of transportation. But do not understand me as casting any sort of blame on any individual for it was doubtless done with right inte tions.

My special object in writing this letter to you, I approach with much reluctance altho you are already acquainted with the su ject. It relates to a portion of our correspondence last winter respecting my associate in labor — I hardly know where to begin for sometime it appears to me like doing what the Sav. told certain to do on another o casion ~~[illegible]~~ casting the first stone. I have at times serious fea that at the Great day I may be found wholly in the wrong in this matte and if I only had ~~that~~ "Charity which beareth all things" &c there wo be no difficulty betwixt us. I have thought ~~that~~ perhaps if I were removed all things would go on as they should, and without divulging my motives in the least I have since my return, tried to ascertain Br. St. standing with the Indians. And would I leave, I am persuaded it would not answer to appoint him my successor. From recent information recei from a source to be relied upon his influence if anything I believe to be on the decline; and you understand me, from anything in particular which has transpired of late or while I have been on the ground. I am free to say ~~that~~ he did all that he could last winter, but as the saying is he well nig split the beam, in order to carry his measures into effect he pressed rather too hard and there was on the whole a good deal of clashing, and many ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ imbibed strong prejudices against him. He might have done all of the good which he did, or have done all ~~that~~ duty required by taking a more prudent course and thus have prevented some quite unpleasant occurrences. Thus much in respect to his standing with the people. And I shall

Some other things of minor importance have occurred which has somewhat disturbed our peace but they are not worthy of being named. I would merely add, that it seemed to him rather a difficult thing to resign the charge of the offerings which officially belonged to me after having them in keeping a few months and some requisitions were made which I did not quite recognise. I have now endeavoured to give a faithful account of the existing internal state of the affairs of this Mission. The perusal of which I know can afford none but painful sensations. When I see the interest which he appears to take in the good cause it is really painful to think of taking any measures to remove him from the field where he appears to love to labor. Still My Dear Sir those traits of character which I have heretofore pointed out stand out in such bold relief ~~that~~ they make him an exceedingly unpleasant associate in labor. But for them and I should love him as an only brother and desire by all means his continuance. But as it is I must either succumb in all important cases, let his hand give the moulding or finishing stroke; or in other words I must float in the current else the waters become turbid.

I shall wait the pleasure of the Board, in them permit me to say I repose entire confidence. If I err in anything which comes to their knowledge it will afford me satisfaction to have them point it out.— When you answer this please to have it wholly a separate letter so that I shall have no occasion to mention any of its contents. I have lately unsought received the appointment of Post-Master at the Grand Cakalin and you will please to direct your letters hereafter to me as such.

II. My Special Object therefore in writing is as you hinted in your last is that you should make some kind of proposals to Mr. S. respecting his studying and taking license as he has expressed both to the Board and myself; that you would give him permission of absence for two years perhaps, to maintain himself in the meantime and at the expiration of that time if the Board see fit and if they have some Station to which they can send him where he will be under the control of no Supt. (for that will not answer) then they can send him otherwise advise him to look out some other field of labor. My reasons for recommending some such course are, first he has considerable influence in some towns in N. Y. and if he should be dismissed that influence would probably be exerted against the stations in N. W. Ter. And secondly he has friends that yearly do considerable for this Mission and if possible I wish that matters may be so arranged as to wound as few feelings as this Mission or the Board can in removing him to some other field.

I have, amidst all that has taken place, endeavored to manage so that the Indians should not know my feelings respecting him, or that there had been any exception between us. And for three or four weeks matters have gone on very peaceably, and I have been treated more cordially than for some time previous. The change of course cannot be effected until Spring if it is then; that is provided the Board should coincide with the views herein expressed. In the mean time or whilst God in his providence shall continue us together, it shall be my aim to "Follow after the things which make for peace".

Yours in C. M.

Omit mentioning some things which transpired before I was appointed to this Station & which are still remembered by members.

In respect to the state of feeling existing between us individually, it has been ~~as~~ from what it ought to have been since my return or rather since his return with his family from Green Bay where he spent 4 weeks during the excitement respecting the Indian hostilities. Under the existing state of things I thought it best for him to leave the Station at ~~that~~ time and gentlemen at the Bay advised the same. But inasmuch as the hostilities were protracted for a greater length of time than any had anticipated and appeared not likely to terminate soon he came to the conclusion of taking his family and going perhaps to the State of N. Y. with the view of studying a year or two & ~~then~~ of taking license but the breaking out of the Cholera prevented. I sincerely hoped ~~that~~ the long desired time had come of dissolving our connexion but it was otherwise ordered in Providence, for I had intended to request the Board in case they retained him not to appoint him to this Station again. After his return the particular state of his family being such as to preclude all hope of leaving until Spring (Mrs. S. has now a young child but she is quite sick) and having just received your letter containing some general directions respecting the management of the secular affairs, he infered from it ~~that~~ the Board was now willing with my approbation, that he should have the *sole charge* and be the *only responsible* agent to the Board and says "Mr. M. I shall have *nothing* to do with them if I cannot." I had come to a different conclusion respecting your intention so far as I understood it and what I previously knew of the feelings of the Board. After a tedious & unpleasant debate he consented to take the charge with considerable modification from what he had at first assumed, viz. ~~that~~ in all purchases or in the disposal of Mission property there should be a *mutual consultation* & in case of any division of opinion provided it was a matter of consequence it should be refered to the Board &c.

Perhaps I have been too tenacious but inasmuch as I was appointed Supt. at first and Mr. S. had never been I felt unauthorised to give up the *entire* control to him. If I have erred respecting my conclusion the Board will mention it. But a still more serious rupture has taken place respecting the management of the S. school. Long before I left last fall I began to feel dissatisfied with the manner in which it was conducted and before I left suggested some alteration which he received kindly. But after I returned whilst he was absent I had a fair opportunity to ~~examine~~ the school and compare its state of improvement with what it was more than a year ago and it appeared to me that it had remained nearly in statu quo. The difficulty was, that questions were put and perhaps two or three of the most intelligent

Rev. Cutting Marsh.

Nov. 5. 1832.

Ans. Nov. 21st,
D.G.

{Treaty —
{Difficulties with Mr. Stevens

Grand Kakalin Br. Co. M.T.
Oct. 28.

{C. Marsh
{Post Master}
Free.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston
Mass.

of the scholars or teachers would give some answer then would follow his remarks, rather a moral lecture or exhortation altogether above the capacities of the children & still he imagined by repeating the idea in other words or parallel expressions they understood it all. And the event proved what I had long anticipated, the older teachers and scholars were somewhat benefitted but the majority, excepting the learning of the lesson, not at all. At length I came to the determination of taking the charge of the school myself and presented such a request, but found it was likely to make much difficulty and I withdrew it until Jan. Since, there has been a great increase of diligence and attention to the school and a considerable of alteration and if at the expiration of the specified time I feel satisfied with the school I shall not renew the request.

(See the second piece.)

Yours very truly Cutting Marsh.

Statesburg. M. T. Jan. 10th 1833.

To Rev. David Greene.
Miſsionary Rooms.
Boston.

Dear Sir:

If I mistake not I wrote you about the first of Oct. but have received no communications since that from the Board.

I then stated that at some future time I would give the reasons why I made no returns to the War Department respecting the state of this school &c. as I was requested by Mr Hill. My reasons are these sir. The Nation has always considered the school as under its own control. The school-house &c. belongs to it and it has never received any sum whatever from the Gen. Govt. to aid in supporting the school.

But such has been their unsettled state, & so irregular the attendance of the children, that it would be difficult if not impoſsible to make out an account of the scholars and of their improvement which would be just & satisfactory.

I regret to say that the state of the school is not satisfactory to myself— Before I returned from Ohio some individuals had become disaffected towards Mr S.— called a private Council & hired a native to teach the school during the Summer. Altho' a year ago last Spring the Nation voted to pay their school money over to the A. B. &c. & then we supposed that the school also was under the control of the miſsion. But Mr S. having become rather unpopular the private council reversed that decision. Some of the head-men informed me that ~~that~~ was not a vote of the nation and I concluded that the general council would set it aside but they went on and acted upon it in the fall

(2) as tho' it had been legal. Mr S. was present at the council held in the fall but he could not prevail upon the Indians to adopt any measures which he proposed. Mr Metoxen the head-man of the nation made a speech (in Indian) a part of wh. he afterwards interpreted to me in confidence. "I told our people" says he, "but you [the people] need not tell him of it that we had better get rid of him (Mr S.) still he has a family & must live somewhere and now he cannot get away and you had better hire him for this winter." At length they voted to hire him for six months & to give him 20 dolls. per M.

Until then I did not know but what Mr M. felt perfectly cordial towards Mr S. for he had never intimated anything of the kind & I consider him a substantial friend of the Mission. I then inquired of him the cause of his dislike. "Why" says he, Mr S. has a great many strings, & he will take one & follow it awhile & then he will take another, & our people think him a strange man." By "a great many strings" he meant that Mr S. was not steady to one purpose a great while, which is the fact.

The Senate and Pres. ratified the treaty with the Menominies last summer with important modifications. viz. that two townships of land be set off to the Stockbridge & Munsee tribes, equal to 46080 acres on the east side of L. Winnebago & to commence at a point to be agreed on. Their present improvements are to be prised by a commissioner appointed by the Pres. but they are not to exceed 25 thousand dolls. & to be paid for by the Govt. Also one township of land equal to 23040 acres is to be set off adjoining the other two for the Brothertown tr. And 16 hundred dolls. are to be paid them for their improvements on the E. side of Fox river.

The 5 hundred thousand acres as mentioned in the treaty, on the West side of the Fox R. are to remain the same with the transposition of 2 hundred thousand acres from the N. E. to the S. W. part which is considered of much importance to the Indians concerned. When I wrote last it was considered doubtful whether the Menominies would consent to the amendments of the senate, but when Gov. Porter came on in the fall they found no difficulty in doing it after some of the inhabitants thought that it was best to have the business settled then; for the Men.ies immediately changed their minds & talk and the whole business was settled much to the satisfaction of the Stockbridges & Br. tr. altho' some of the Oneidas were not satisfied.

It seems now certain that the Stockbridges will remove. Their improvements are to be prised next Spring, and it is expected that they will then have one year to remove in. This however is conjecture. The Mission establishment is to be prised with the rest of the improvements and probably will come up as high as 2 thous.d dolls. I wish for *instructions* as to the course to be pursued. The Nation will doubtless petition the Board for the removal of the Mission to their new place of abode, altho' they have not acted upon the subject as yet.

(3 inches)

I accompanied the Stockbridge and Br. delegation in Aug. which was sent out to explore the land on the E. side of the Lake. By water it is perhaps 30 or 40 miles distant but by land is not more than half as far. We ascended the Fox r. in a boat having in company the Agent of the Br. tr. Mr Dean and another Gentleman, with fifteen or twenty Indians belonging to the two tribes. On the second day we arrived at the *Northern* part of the proposed townships. Winnebago Lake is situated in the Fox r. about 40 m. from its mouth. It is about 30 miles long from N. to S. & about 10 or 12 broad from E. to W. having gravelly shores. Walking along upon its northern shore I saw distinctly rows & hillocks where corn had been planted but so long ago that trees two feet thro. had since grown up. Tradition says it was the work of the Sacs & Foxes who were driven out of this country by the French and Menominies about one hundred years ago. See the inclosed

Rev. Cutting Marsh,

Feb. 27. 1833.

Ackd March 9. D.G.

Treaty
Exploration
Fire
Mr. Stevens.
Books
Ada. to chh

Grand Cakalin M.T.
Jan. 10th.

Free
(Cutting Marsh.)
(Post-Master.)

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

(4)

When we arrived at the N. E. corner of the L. we ascended a ledge of rocks one hundred or one hundred & fifty feet high. As I walked along upon its summit the sight was truly grand and picturesque. In some places massy rocks had cleaved off from its sides 15 or 20 feet in thickness & tumbled down into the valley beneath & there lay piled up in one promiscuous heap; and in others still larger masses had partly cleaved off & seemed just ready to fall, leaving wide & frightful chasms. Here and there I could catch a glimpse thro' the tops of the trees, of the Lake as it stretched along in a southerly direction, like a broad, beautiful sheet;— and on the other hand the forest was spread out in one unbroken plain.

We had not proceeded far before we came to something which had the appearance of being an ancient mound still prominent two feet above the common level, & running parallel with the ledge at some distance from it. I soon came to an oak tree growing upon the top of it a foot & half thro'. Travelling a few miles South we came to the foot of the ledge, which extends along parallel with the L. about half a mile distant. Near this point another takes its rise between 2 & 3 M. distant due east and runs in the same direction almost to the head of the L. Beginning near the foot of the first ledge & running E. & S. they have selected as their place of abode. A considerable of a proportion of the three townships viz. for the Stock. Brother^{tn} & Munsee Tr. is situated between the second ledge & the L. From this ledge issue four springs of the purest water at a distance of 3 or 4 miles from each other & sufficiently large enough for mills. The ascent is gradual from the L. so that there is no stagnant water nor broken land and as a further proof of the lands being free from either of the latter I saw no Moschettoes altho both going & returning as I returned by land, we encountered myriads. The soil is of an excellent quality & well covered with a thrifty growth of excellent timber. It appears to be far better

5). suited to agricultural purposes than their present location. In addition to this they will be further removed from temptation. Such were the impressions made upon my mind after being upon the ground & travelling over a considerable of a part of it.

Altho' in a waste, howling wilderness where no traces were perceptible except those of "savage beasts & savage men", still the serenity of the weather, — tracing the streams to their sources, & there drinking the waters pure as the "Castalian fount," — climbing the ledge and taking a view of the surrounding region; — the distant report of the companys' guns, dispersed in various directions and the loud whoop echoing thro' the woods when some game was taken, formed a pleasing variety of the scenes during the day. And at night the novelty of our situation, all seated around two large fires, some upon mats which answered the two fold purpose of chairs and beds; and others upon the ground, each relating in turn the adventures and discoveries ~~[illegible]~~ of the day, after supper had been served up upon wooden trenchers; — the peace & harmony which prevailed altho' the delegation was engaged in business respecting which a difference of opinion was likely to arise — the kind attention which I received from the Agent Mr. D. & the hospitality which I enjoyed from both parties, closing as well as beginning the day with reading of the Scrs. & prayer at which all attended; all of these things combined to make the tour, altho' attended with much fatigue of body, still exceedingly pleasant and I would fain hope not altogether unprofitable. No misfortune befel us while absent, & we were permitted to go out & return again in safety because the Lord preserved us, & to his blessed name be the praise —

As it respects the state of religion there has been nothing especially interesting since I last wrote (in Aug) to the Scot. Board. We have had one season of communion since at which two were added who were formerly members in the state of N. Y. Still there is much peace & harmony in the church and religious meetings are well attended, & there is also considerable of seriousness upon the minds of some. One of the members of the church has died, a young man, leaving behind him evidence that his "faith & hope were in God."

I cannot close this letter without referring to our afflictions of late, altho' Mr S. informs me that whilst at Green Bay he wrote you & communicated the facts. He doubtless informed you how that we here most narrowly escaped the ravages of fire. It occurred on the morn. of the 24th of Dec. and was occasioned by a defect in the hearth. Sab. eve. I retired about ten o'clock unusually fatigued with the labors of the day, in peace and supposed safety, but between three & four in the morn. I was awaked by the smell of a little smoke in my room, which did not alarm me for about every fire-place in the house smokes, so that ~~a~~ ~~almost~~ we are troubled with it every day more or less, but I immediately arose to see if my fire was secure, & finding it so, I was induced to keep on from door to door until I came in sight of the one which led into the sitting room where the fire was, and supposing that the family was up I was upon the point of returning when the thought occurred ~~to mind~~ that it was best to go and see what was the matter, & when I opened the door, saw the floor two thirds of the way across it around the fire-place in a light blaze and it had also communicated with a closet filled with clothing belonging to Mr S. family. Mr & Mrs. S. slept in an adjoining room but having been broken of their rest for some nights previous were not awaked by it altho' in a few minutes it would have been bursting into their room.

Momentarily I roused the family from their perilous condition & with our utmost efforts, with the assistance of a near neighbor the fire was extinguished which in a very few minutes more would have laid our dwelling in ruins together with the loss of our winter supplies, a greater part of ~~the~~ the household furniture, clothing and books, as very few indeed of these

7/

articles could have been saved. And when I returned to my room which is in the ~~second~~ story I found that the fire had just burnt thro' the floor at the foot of my bed from which just before I had been roused from a sound sleep, & which would soon have proved as my grave, or else I should have only made my escape with my life with the loss of all my things— In no event of my life have I seen more distinctly the hand of God, & none scarcely in which it deserves more devoutly to be acknowledged. For it was He that never slumbereth nor sleepeth who awoked me at that critical & awful moment beyond which all human efforts to preserve our dwelling would have been wholly abortive. And blessed be his holy name forever.

The next week Mr S.s little girl sickened and died. Of late she had appeared quite interesting, was very anxious to hear about the Sav. and as soon as she was taken sick had a presentiment that she should not live, but said she was not afraid to die for she wanted to go & be with the Sav.—

Indulge me with a few remarks more respecting the affairs of this Mission. I am fully confident that a change is called for. I cannot feel reconciled to a continuance of such a state of affairs as has existed for some months past— I do therefore request the Board to take measures for *dissolving* Mr Stevens' *connexion* with this mission, because I do not consider his further connexion as advantageous. And that this may be done at the opening of navigation in the Spring. Also that they would be looking out for one to supply his Place. I do hope that they will be enabled to get a man of common sense, who is modest and has not as yet arrived at the *Apex* of knowledge & experience in all matters— Otherwise *double* my burden and I will patiently endure it—

I am in want of some Theol. books. Situated as I am where I can have no intercourse with ministers of our order & especially with Presbyteries or Associations I find a greater need of standard works and books of reference. see the third piece.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 110-116

Cutting Marsh (Mackinaw Mission)
110) February 1833
111) 4 February 1833
112) 27 May 1833
113) 8 July 1833
114) 18 July 1833
115) 20 November 1833
116) 8 October 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

(8)

I take this opportunity to make known my wants to the Board, & to assure them that such works forwarded, to be considered either as the property of the Board, or private property, provided that I should ever be able to pay, will be most gratefully received.

The works which I found here belonging to the Mission are few. viz. Hornes Introduction, Rev. John Newtons works, MacKnight on the Epistles, Browns Philosophy and a few other vols. of less note. I had I believe most of the Andover publications when I left but have obtained none since. I will give a catalogue of books which I need altho. vols. of serms. or any late valuable work will be acceptable.

~~Rosenmuller on the N. Test.~~ ~~Tittmann on J~~
Calmets Dict. by Prof. Robinson (I believe)
Prof. Stewarts Com. on Romans.
Websters English Dict. 8vo.
Rhetorical Reader by Dr Porter
Childs Instructor by S. R. Hall.
Abercrombie on the Intellectual Powers,
Wilberforce Practical view.
Wilsons Evidences of Christianity vol. 2d.
Gallaudetts Childs book of the soul
Do. Do. on Nat. Theol.
Hints designed to aid Christians &c. By Messrs. Beecher and Skinner
Henry on Communion.
Hahn's — An Hebrew Bible with points.
Dr. Woods' letters to young ministers (I think)

{Send a set} I have seen an account of a Soc. in N. E. which publishes Doct. Tracts. I should be pleased with a few of any of them — 10 of each
Or any of the Tracts of the A. T. Soc.

{Send a set of each series bound also a quantity of separate tracts} Also a quantity of writing paper both common and letter. Any or all of the above are needed especially the first mentioned; but should not all be forwarded I shall not be disappointed.

Yours very truly.
Cutting Marsh.

(See next page)

Rec. Cutting Marsh,
Feb. 27. 1833.

Smith & Dwight's Researches in Armenia.

√ Books wanted.

√ Sent

Statesburg Near Green Bay Feb. 4th 1838.

To the Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.

Very Dear Sir:

Yours of Nov. 21st has been duly received & with much satisfaction. It affords me pleasure to know that I have not mistaken the meaning of your letter to Mr S. respecting the secular concerns. In respect to showing him either my letter to you or yours to me I do not think it expedient for various reasons and some of them I do not wish to mention in this place. However one reason is from conversations which I have had with him within a few months I fear it would be like throwing oil upon the fire which I would fain extinguish. I have been hoping and trying to get his connexion dissolved without an eruption but I fear that I shall not succeed. I am fearing an eruption betwixt him and the Indians for many of them have become disaffected towards him and are wishing that he would ~~to~~ leave — I shall use all prudent means to get him to leave in the Spring; and hope that the Board will be able to send another Next Summer.

I wrote you two or three weeks since requesting you to forward me some books. Having an opportunity to send by Mr Daniel Whitney of Green Bay I wish to mention a few more, and request that if you forward any that you would give him the charge of them as he intends to purchase goods in B. We are in want of books for our S. S. particularly Question books.

I wish for a quantity of the Union Questions, provided you should think them best for our S. S. and as it respects myself I should judge them to be so unless other books have been published since which are calculated to be more useful.

I should therefore like to have forwarded One Doz. of Vol. 1, one Doz. & a half of Vol. 2d and one half doz. of Vol. 3d if ~~[illegible]~~ it has been published. Also Jocelyns Bible Atlas if it is such an one as you approve. I need a good one, but if there are none which you could recommend I would not have one sent. One Polyglott Bible. Octavo if it has been published in that form. Edwards Miss'y Gazetteer. Helps to the Gospels by the A. S. S. U. Questions on the Historical books of the N. T. A few S. S. books particularly of the smaller kind for the S. S. Library. The Vol. of Dr. Paysons Sermons to Christian Families; advertised on the cover of the Her. I wish for a work for private reading before seasons of communion. There is I perceive a work of that kind "Dr. Thomsons Sermons & Sacramental Exhortations," mentioned on the cover of the Her. Either that or Henry on Communion, I should like; unless there is some other work that you would prefer.

Also the last report of the Board and of the A. T. Soc.

It is very important that when boxes are forwarded to this ~~station~~ that they should be very tight for oftentimes they are not properly secured on the way, consequently their contents are much injured by the wet.

Very respectfully Yours.

Cutting Marsh

P. S. I should like also a small quantity of N. Testaments, and one half dozen in the 8vo. form for some of the old people. Also the Infant S. S. Teachers Assistant.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
April 22, 1833.
A. by H.H. 26. "

Books, &c to be left at
Wm. T. Eustis's store
Kilby Street

Before Thursday — to the
care of Mr. Daniel Whitney
Green Bay.

Books.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

(By Mr Daniel Whitney.)

Statesburg Near Green Bay M.T. May 27th 1833.

To Rev. David Greene.
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir.

Yours of March 9th was duly received and I take this opportunity to state what has transpired since. When I wrote you by Mr Whitney I stated that I had not communicated to Mr S. the contents of your former letter for some reasons which I then hinted at.

I ascertained about that time, that Mr S. was making calculations to go to the State of N.Y. and visit his friends, with his family & would probably leave in the Spring: in that case I thought that the connexion might be dissolved without difficulty, and so I did not mention the correspondence which I was carrying on with the Board. The reason why I did not was, that it appeared to me that it would call forth so much bitterness of feeling &c. that I could not endure the thought of it. Sometime after I received your last I supposed that Mr S. had altered his mind respecting leaving for the present; and I then felt that I must make known to him the decision of the Board let the consequences be what they might. I did so and at first all followed that I had feared in respect to ~~his feelings~~ the expression of his feelings. By the way I communicated to one or two of the Head-men what the Board had decided upon, so that when Mr S. went to them they met in a private council and decided that it was best for him to go and he was officially informed of it. These two things I need not say he felt most keenly – that he was cut off by the Board and the same as dismissed by the Indians also.

In regard to the Indians I requested them to do the same as I have now of the Board respecting Mr S. and they appeared to do it cheerfully. Since then everything has appeared to go on harmoniously.

I must acknowledge that my own feelings were far from what they should have been at the time. I mean that I had a great deal of wrong feeling towards him and his family in consequence of the treatment which I had received from time to time. But now matters had come to a most painful crisis and I was extremely doubtful what would be the result.

On the third day after this had taken place I invited him to a personal interview, which on one or two occasions before I had tried to get but could not obtain, he had said that if he conversed it must be in the presence of his family but now he complied. I soon found that his feelings were in a measure altered and that I could get nearer to him than I had been able to for a long time before. He very soon made some concessions in respect to positions which he took last fall in which he had censured me but I could not feel that I was to blame, and which laid the foundation for those most unpleasant difficulties which have since occurred, and which led me to write the Board, in the fall and winter also as I did. It then appeared to me that I must give up, that I could not manage Mr S. or get along with any kind of peace unless I would submit entirely to him; I then resolved to commit the business to the Board as I felt that they were my guardians, but I did not make known to him this determination. One thing further. I did not converse with him as you instructed me to before I returned from Ohio. I had determined to do it until our difficulties commenced which occurred before I had a suitable opportunity for doing it and afterwards it seemed to me as tho' it would do no good but rather have a contrary effect. Herein I now see that I erred and also ~~f~~ in not informing him previously what I was going to write the Board, and if the Board feel so I have offered above my only apology for so doing; I feel conscious that I acted pre-

precipitately in so doing and so far as the Board think that I did I hope they will forgive me.

But in respect to Mr S. he requested me to mention all of those things which had appeared to me objectionable in his conduct. I did so; and after explaining himself fully, and wherein it still appeared to me that he was wrong he made satisfactory concessions. I then requested him to do the same in respect to my own conduct towards himself, and I did the same as he had done. Thus by a mutual explanation and confession of our faults to one another we have amicably & satisfactorily settled all of our difficulties. And I feel so well satisfied, that I am now prepared to request the Board to reverse what they have done according to my request last winter in respect to Mr Stevens, and wish them to treat him the same as if I had not made any such request.

Provided he retains the same feelings and pursues the same course in time to come which he ~~did at the time~~ has since, I feel as tho' I should be content to labor with him so long as it shall be deemed expedient by this people and the Board.

Mr S. will probably request permission of the Board to visit his friends in N. York this fall, and he may also go as far East as Boston. He has a plan of operation in respect to this Mission when the Indians shall remove which he wishes to lay before the Board. As it respects the plan itself I have no objections to, and am willing to submit it to the Board to say whether they should wish him to carry it into operation or have some other person do it. At any rate the way is now prepared for him to leave under circumstances far more favorable to himself and to the Mission, than he possibly could before. Should the Board advise him to study, perhaps, and get license to preach as I think they will advise to some such course, it can be done with

without injuring either his or the feelings of his friends.
I still think that it will be necessary to have another Teacher and according to his present calculations it is not his wish to continue to teach the school; and he has said that I might send for another if I wished. Should the Board have any applications made to them of this kind by suitable persons I think that the way will be prepared by fall to have one come on.

Rev. Cutting Marsh, Green Bay

Date May 27. 1833.

Received June 20. 1833.

Mr. Stevens,

Wrote Mr. Marsh when I was at Mackinaw, before I saw this. No ans. needed till he writes again.

D. G.

Grand Kakalin M. T.
May 28th

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master

Should you visit Mackinaw if it is possible, Sir, I hope that you will visit this Station. I have been thus particular in giving you a detailed account of our situation in order that you might know as nearly as possible what it has been and is now. ~~our situation~~ It has taught us I hope a profitable lesson, and it is my earnest desire & prayer that God would keep us from again falling out by the way—
Please to remember us in your supplications at the throne of divine Grace. Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh.

Statesburg, near Green Bay, Mich. Ter. July 8th/11. 1833.

To the Rev.d B. B. Wisner D.D. } Secretaries of the
" " " R. Anderson, } A. B. C. F. M.
& " " " D. Greene. }

Rev.d Sirs.

Yours of March 25th has been received & under consideration for some time. And we shall now proceed to answer your inquiries according to the best of our information & judgement, altho' owing to the peculiar circumstances of the people amongst whom we labor we shall be unable to answer many of them with as much precision and satisfaction as would be desirable.

I.

(3 inches)

Preaching and Congregation.

1. Public worship is regularly held every Sab.; and was by the Indians amongst themselves from the commencement of their Settlement near Green Bay in 1822 until the establishment of the mission in 1828.

2. There is preaching twice every Sab. and one half of the day by an interpreter, but the greatest proportion of the religious instruction is given without interpretation. The choir of singers with one or two exceptions are Indians & led by one of their own number. The singing is wholly in english altho' the Hymn or Ps. on one part of the day is interpreted into Indian.

3. When there is no preaching such as at conferences & prayer-meetings they are carried on by singing, exhortation and prayer, at which times members of the church take part in the exercises in common with the Missionaries.

4. The congregation has been nearly stationary for a year past, still the house is generally filled and often there are more than can be accommodated with seats. Altho' there has not been much increase in respect to numbers, there has been more regularity in their attendance on public worship than formerly.

5. The largest congregation is about 150 and the average number between this and 100. In the whole settlement which embraces about 50 families belonging to the Stockbridge nation, and a few others belonging to the Brothertown tr. now residing amongst them, there are only two or three families which are considered as belonging to the former but what are in the habit of attending meeting more or less. Of those who are in the habit of attending meeting not one family are known to violate the Sab. by attending to secular concerns or indulging in amusements of any kind on that day.

6. The congregation is altogether Indian except the Mission F. and two or three white persons living in the Settlement.

7. No special means of grace have been used during the year.

8. And no general attention to religion has prevailed, altho' at times there has been much solemnity apparently upon the minds of the people and a number have appeared anxious for a time, still only one individual is certainly known to have indulged a hope of a saving change and that is a woman belonging to the Br.town tr.

9. Besides three meetings on the Sab. not including the bible-class & S. School which meet at noon, there is a weekly church-meeting, the Monthly Con. of prayer, and a Meeting of the Temp. Soc. once in six weeks and from 30 to 70 or 80 usually attend them. In addition to these there is the S. S. Con. of pr. a weekly female prayer meeting, a meeting of the Maternal Association once in 3 or 4 weeks, which are attended by a smaller number. There are also preparatory lectures and other occasional meetings.

10. ——

11. We do not know, that anything more can be done for the present for want of suitable interpreters.

II.

Church.

1. The church was organised in New-Stockbridge N.Y. July 1818, and then consisted of eleven members 4 males and 7 females.

A small colony, consisting of about 40 persons, was sent out to take possession of some lands which the tr. owned in common with the Delawares on White river Ind. and a few of the band were members of the church. It was thought desirable by their Missionary, the Rev. Mr Sergeant, that they should be formed into a church, and accordingly were, receiving the same articles of Faith & Covenant as the parent church had.

Thus organised & receiving instructions from & the blessing & prayers of their Rev Missionary & christian friends, they set out to go into the wilderness, a little, feeble band having no one to go before ~~them~~ and guide and instruct them.

On the way they were favored with two opportunities whilst passing thro Ohio of communing with other churches. But the sacrament was never administered to them, nor did they have any preaching whilst there which was a period of three or four years. Still they met regularly on the Sab. and held public worship amongst themselves, and besides other appropriate exercises read the bible with Dr. Scotts Commentary. Whilst there three of this infant ch. died. In 1822 they removed to Green Bay with the rest of the remaining Colony, but had no congregational or presbyterian preaching until the Rev. Mr Miner having been sent out by the Board on an exploring tour in 1827 spent a few weeks with them. He collected the church together, inquired into their standing &c. admitted a number to it, & administered the Lords Supper, a privilege which they had not enjoyed previously for 8 or 10 years. For an ans. to inquiries 2d. 3d 4th and 5th you are referred to the following table on the next page

Church organized in	By profession	By letter	Males	Females	Indians	Whites	Dismissed	Deceased	Excommu.	Total.
1818	11		4	7	11			†3		11
1827	10	2		12	12					12
1828	10	4	6	8	14			3		14
1829	9	3	11	1	8	4	2			12
1830	6		3	3	6		1	1		6
1831	11	2	7	6	11	2		1		13
1832	9	2	5	6	11		1	2		11
1833								1		
	66	13	36	43	73	6	4	11		79

† Died whilst at White river.

6. Of the (2 inches) seventy nine which have been connected with this church sixty four now remain viz. Males 26, females 38, Indians 61 and whites 3. Three of the 64 living members, are absent and their standing is either not good or unknown, and five are now under discipline.

Besides the eleven deaths in the church, six others have died giving evidence that they had paſsed from death to life, but who had not an opportunity of uniting with the church.

7. One member only has been connected with any mission school, & that was the For. Miſs^y. School at Cornwall Ct. excepting one individual who spent a winter at Mackinaw since uniting with the church in order to qualify herself in a better manner to instruct. But the former was not awakened until about two years & a half ago.

8. So far as the members of the church are enlightened and understand their duty in its various relations towards others; and so far as their religious character may be said to be formed, there appears to be the same conscientiousneſs in the discharge of the one, and consistency in the other as is seen in churches amongst white people. And as it is in such churches so it is here some give more & others leſs evidence of vital piety.

The state of Christian feeling has been lower for a few months past than usual, their attention being very much occupied with their national and secular affairs. Notwithstanding for a year or a year & a half past there has been an increasing desire amongst them for doing good, which manifests itself in their efforts to aid in the support of the Miſsion. They often speak with deep interest and concern about those around them in pagan darkneſs, and converse with them upon the subject of religion, Miſsns &c.

9. Every member of the church is also a member of the Tem. Soc. and it is a breach of its rules to have anything to do with ar-

ardent spirits in any shape whatever.

At a late church-meeting, a resolution passed unanimously to drink no more *wine*, except on sacramental occasions, or it is prescribed by a physician as a medicine; and no *cider* or *strong beer*.

10. There are two candidates for admission into the church. It is customary to put them upon trial three months previous to their being received into full communion and fellowship.

III Schools.

(single)

1 There is one School at our Station, but it cannot be said at present to be under its care; or but partially so. The Indians Engage, and pay, the Teachers without consulting us: and have the principal direction of the School. There has been a School of some sort from three to Eight months in a year for Eight or Nine Years.

2 No) record has been preserved.

3 (No) reccord was preserved previous to 1830; since that time the highest number of pupils that have attended in a day is 50. The greatest number of different -- Scholars that have attended during any term, is 70: the average number 25: nearly 1/3 more boys than girls: all indian descent.

4 Reading, Writing, Grammar, Geography, and Arithmetic. The attendance of the Scholars very irregular, of course no remarkable instances of improvement could be expected.

5 *Nearly all*, occasionally:— not *half* usually.—

6 Not any: most ~~or~~ quite all have been more, or less benefited: some, however but very little.

7 Five of the Tribe have been employed occasionally in teaching; but not more than three, can, be considered as even tolerably qualified.

8 None other than the Office of Peace Maker, and Town Clerk.

9 Generally favorable:- not more than one or two instances where the influence has been to any considerable degree unfavorable.

10 The School is conducted by the Tribe: and taught near half of the time by a Native: It is not kept more than eight Months in a Year:- the Children very irregular in their attendance - the School House uncomfortable and inconvenient, and at too great a distance from Mission-House; & the population scattered over too great an extent of country. These embarrassments can be removed by getting the School under the care of the Station,- having it taught by well qualified Teachers - kept constantly in opperation - having a good House, conveniently located,- and getting the people more compactly settled. There is now some prospect that these improvments will soon be made and the embarrassments removed.

11 None.

12 Neighbourhood Schools are comparatively very little expense:- they exert an influence over the adult population.- They have a direct tendency to draw the

indian from the hunters life, and attach him to the cultivation of the soil. While learning the various branches of education, and the christian religion, they learn how to live. — how to support themselves. These are advantages which neighbourhood Schools possess over boarding Schools on the frontiers. In giving the blessings of civilization and religion to the Indians, neighbourhood schools should should first be established.

See more on this subject under the head —
"Enlargement of Missionary opperations" Question 7"

13 Not among this people.—

14 They manifest an increasing desire to have their Children Educated.

15 Next in importance to the preaching of the Gospel.

16 As soon as our people are settled again and convenient buildings can be erected, it would be desirable to have the school in two departments. One for small children, conducted on the general principles of the Infant School System. The other for teaching the higher branches of Education; and established on the Manual Labor System. This department would be, in part at least a boarding School. But as a plan of this kind cannot go into immediate effect, further statements, and the reasons, will be defered till some future opportunity.

17 We have one Sabbath School and a bible class.—
Established in 1828

18 About 70.— 45 Children.— 25 Adults.

19 They are regular and Orderly in their Attendance, and frequently manifest Much interest in the exercises; and a desire to understand the lessons. Some have made Considerable proficiency in biblical Knowledge.

20 Only a few small Books.—

IV. Printing and Books in the native language.

1. All, Except nine or ten.

2. (2 inches) The language spoken by this Tribe resembles that of the Delaware, Munsee. Sauks. and Foxes. about 1/4 or 1/3 of the words spoken by our people, are evidently the same as spoken by Ojibwas Menominnees, and P— Ottaways; only differing in pronunciation. the forme Tribes can converse together without difficultys. But this Tribe and the latter can converse but very little. The exact number of these several Tribes unknown.

3 Only in part.

4 The assemblys Catechism.- a few select portions of Scripture.- and three or four of Watts Psalms. The book is in the form of a primer. containg 34 pages. Two Editions have been published.

5 About 25 of the elderly people. All read in English. except about 20.- a goodly number are.

6 Not one, the language of this Tribe. All. a little Ojibwa

7 & 8 Nothing necessary in the Moheakunnuk Language.

V. General Inquiries respecting Your Station

1 Having the charge of the secular affairs of the Station, -together with the necessary correspondence, devolving on the Missionary, prevents him complying with the injunctions of the Apostle, "give thyself wholly to the work". - Hence, pastoral visits are less frequent, and less profitable. - the spiritual condition, and wants of the people less known, and felt. - and of course the preaching less adapted, and personal; - consequently less awakening, convincing, and instructive. - and the pastoral influence far less than it otherwise would be, all other things being equal. This we conceive to be the principal ground of ~~objection~~ defects in preaching, and pastoral influence.

4 For defects in School see Ans. 10th Under the head of Schools.

Skill in secular business is as necessary in order to transact it profitably, as it is, in any art or profession whatever. and a man can no more be qualified to transact secular business to advantage without experience, than he would be to prosecute the business of a trade without having learned it. Burden a man with a business, with which, at best, he is but little acquainted, whose profession requires an entire consecration of time, and talents; - and can it reasonably be expected that such business would be conducted in the best possible manner, or to the greatest advantage? - If he should devote that time, and attention to secular business, which is necessary to success: he must unavoidably be unsuccessful in the more important business of his high profession.

2 Commit the secular business to experienced Lay men men of judgement in secular matters.- and hold them responsible to the Board for the faithful transaction of the same; and leave the missionary unentangled with the affairs of this life; to prosecute uninterruptedly the *arduous* and *momentuous work* of *winning* souls to Christ; and the defects in preaching - pastoral influence, and secular affairs, would in a great measure be removed. The station would then be rendered more useful to the Indians, and less expensive. The above remarks are not so particularly applicable to our station, as to larger establishments.- Still we believe that at all mission stations every labourer employed by the Board should have his particular sphere of labour, and duties assigned him, and be held responsible to the Board for the proper performance of the same. This would render every department of labour more efficient - promote harmony - and prevent many of the evils and difficulties that are sometimes found to exist in mission families.

3 We do not see why mission farms if conducted properly are any more likely to have an unfavorable influence on mission families than the cultivation of the earth does upon the piety and influence of private families at home. The farming department, and all the secular affairs of the station should be entirely a separate sphere of labour from that of the

Missionary or of preaching the Gospel. Let this sphere of labour be committed to a man well qualified for the business, and be conducted with order, and Economy; and it would have a very favorable influence on the Indians; they would be emulous to copy the Example and be thereby Excited to industry and Economy;— many of the evils and temptations would then be avoided to which the *idle* are ever exposed. A farm of 40. or 50 acres of improved land in this section of Country can be made to support a Missionary and teacher with the farmer, including the donations in Clothing &c from benevolent friends.

But farms connected with Mission Stations and conducted by the Missionary, who has already a hundred times more work than he can possibly do in making known understandingly the Gospel to his perishing charge, are a detriment to mission families — no benefit to the Indians as an example — and do not in any considerable degree diminish the expense.

(2 inches)

VI.

1. The whole number of people is rising of two hundred, perhaps 2 hund. & ten.

2. Their migratory habits are wholly abandoned, still there is in many a fondness for roving, or taking needless journies to visit friends &c.

Their employment, generally, is agriculture; a few are skilled in the mechanical arts.

3. No heathen rites are practiced amongst them, but a belief in witch-craft still exists to some extent, but not so great as to lead them to make use of charms &c. in order to protect themselves, or keep off witches.

Besides some of the less enlightened believe in signs.

4 We cannot think, that their manner of life does occasion a great amount of suffering: the greatest is occasioned by intemperance. At the present time we should think few suffer for the want of the necessaries of life.

5. The state of morals is pretty good, if we except a class, which tho' somewhat restrained, still persevere in their vicious courses. The sins which prevail most are intemperance, licentiousness, prodigality and idleness. The excellencies of their character are hospitality, kindness, peaceful, not revengeful, readiness to forgive injuries, respectful to the aged and superiors.

6. As to improvement in the three last points refered to we can answer in the affirmative without hesitation. The progress made has been a subject of remark by those who were formerly acquainted with the tr. in the state of N.Y. and has been very obvious to ourselves since laboring amongst them. There is a greater appearance of competence and comfort in their families – cleanliness in their persons, neatness in their houses, and more work done upon their farms, consequently larger crops raised.

We have seen a very marked change within two or three years respecting amusements. We omitted one relic of paganism under its proper head because it could be mentioned here more conveniently, and that is having dancing-parties, or what white people call balls. We have known them to meet and dance almost all night. Last winter there were none of these fashionable parties until about the time spring opened one was got up. One of the head-men took the constable, proceeded to the house, ordered them to disperse which they did forthwith, and broke & burnt their violin. Sometime after another attempt was made to have a party and the violin shared the same fate and the young people were sent home.

Last year a man of considerable influence previously, learning & talents was chosen the second year going for one of the Town-Officers, but he was in the habit of drinking from time to time, and was also guilty of some misdemeanor. The nation would not endure it but called a general council, put him out of office & elected another. This year there being no alteration in him for the better they paſsed a vote, that he should never more hold any Town office.

[Note. They probably meant no more than that this should be the case unleſs he became a better man.]

7. A Temp. Soc. was formed in 1830 and 150 have joined it. The influence on the whole has been very salutary; but we have many obstacles to surmount, and we meet with many discouragements. Many, during their sober seasons, see & feel the evils of intemperance to some extent, and are ready to resolve, that they will drink no more. They then come forward, offer to join and promise to comply with the rules of the Soc. But when the habit has become confirmed, there is no strength of moral principle, little sense of the obligations of a promise, and the temptations with which they are surrounded many, and their resolutions are easily broken.

Of those who have at different times united with the Soc. we find, that upwards of 30 have broken their pledge.

At the last annual meeting in May 107 were in regular standing and 13 under censure.

We are convinced, that the most effectual way to make Indians temperate is to begin with the children. Accordingly previous to the annual meeting the subject of joining the Soc. was mentioned to the S. S. and an invitation given to the children to attend, they did so together with most of their parents. The children were addreſsed and a deeper interest appeared to be manifested than has been previously since the formation of the Soc. The subject was fully explained to the children and about 30 came forward with glistening eyes and smiles upon their countenances requesting that their names might be put upon the constitution.

One little girl 7 or 8 years old came forward of her own accord and says "Will you put down my name, for I wish to join and I cannot do it myself." Many of the children and young people had joined before so that almost all of the rising generation here now subscribed to the principles of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks: and by the blessing of God upon our efforts we hope to rescue them from that tremendous vortex which is drawing in & swallowing up almost all of the Indian population around us—

S.8 9. One. — A Society for promoting Industry, and foreign Missions. — An increasing interest has been awakened on the subject of Missions — among our people. — About thirty Dollars a Year have been raised, to aid the Board in spreading the Gospel. They begin to feel under Obligation to support the Gospel, and Schools, among themselves; and aid in sending the Gospel to their pagan neighbours. There is some prospect that they will son enter into an arrangement which will, nearly or quite, secure a permenent support of this mission, and enable them to do somthing towards imparting the Gospel to some other Tribe — perhaps the Delewares, or Sauks ~~and~~ Foxes. Our people are somewhat intermarried with the Delewares, and manifest much anxiety for their welfare. If a Missionary should be sent another season, on an exploring tour, to one of these tribes, accompanied by one or two of the most pious, and influential men of this Tribe, a wide and Effectual door, most probably, might be at once opened, for introducing the Gospel among them.

10 We think the farm has been Some — particularly the garden — and believe it might be made far more so.

VII.

1. Between 2 hundred & fifty & sixty, and the farthest about three miles distant.

2. Three. In preaching — Teaching — Superintending farming, and secular concerns — the sick and domestic affairs.

3. None at present.

4 There is only the Menominie tr. in the vicinity and it contains about 2 thous.d 5 hund.d souls.

Besides this there is also the Winnebago tr. living East of the Mississippi r. scattered over a large extent of territory and are reckoned at 4 thous.d 3 hund.d

5. In respect to the Menominies the way seems to be hedged up, & thus far the late Treaty, has done nothing, as we hoped it would towards opening the way for Missionary labors amongst this degraded & depreciating tribe.

Their villages small & widely scattered — Their character and habits as well as that of the Winnebagoes are similar to all wild Indians.

The Winnebagoes are in an unsettled state. A large band of about 8 hund. living around Winnebago Lake (situated in the Fox r.) removed last Spring North of the Wisconsin r.; but it is hardly probable, that they will find a permanent resting place

East of the Miss.ppi. Their dialect is different from all the other tribes inhabiting the N. W. Ter. and very difficult to understand and acquire. They are not quite as poor and wretched as the Menominies and are more industrious, but are said to be very treacherous. It would be difficult we imagine to gain access to them.

6 & 7 In answering these questions we shall simply state our views on the subject of civilizing and christianizing ~~the~~ any tribe of Indians in their native state. These should go hand in hand. - Provision should be made for colonizing them. Itinerating among them, may do much good. - establishing boarding-schools on the frontiers, may be the means of carrying to them some sparks of heavenly light; but nothing permanent can be done for them as a body, untill they shall become stationary. In commencing the work, select a small tract of land suitable for agriculture; - in the interior of the country belonging to the tribe; in the most eligible situation - possessing advantages for water power, and water communications if possible. Lay this land out into lots of about 50 acres each. If a small tract of land 5 or 6 miles square could, thro' some organ of the Gov.t or otherwise, be obtained of the Indians for this purpose, and they receive a small sum annually in farming utensils &c a foundation would seem to be laid for a permanent settlement. Here locate a one or more farmers - mechanics - and a Missionary. Let a pious trader live in the Colony. Each should have his proper sphere of labour, and ~~join their~~ make every effort to induce the Indians to locate. Each family should have a separate lot, and be encouraged to build a comfortable house.

Here they should be taught every thing they need to learn;- both adults and children.

This should be a kind of center of opperation;- around which many little Out-Posts might be established;- and toward which they should all tend. One constant Object of effort should be, to collect the Indians into a body — to form them into one settlement; where they could better enjoy the blessings of the Gospel, and Civilization. A Mission established on some such plan, would present a most delightful field of labour, and with a divine blessing, would be productive of the most glorious results. With such advantages, and the smiles of the compassionate Jesus "who came to seek and to save them that are lost," the work of Salvation would advance with power, and rapidity, and we would hail with joy, the fulfilment of that blessed promise, "A Nation shall be born in a day."

We Subscribe ourselves yours in the bonds of christian love and fellowship.

Cutting Marsh.

J. D. Stevens

Rev. C. Marsh &
Mr. J. D. Stevens.

Aug. 8. 1833.

---

reply to circular.

Ackd Aug. 25. D.G.

114

Statesbury Near Green Bay M.T. July 10th 1833.

(To Rev. David Greene.
Boston Mass.)

Dear Sir.

Yours from Mackinaw came to hand yesterday by Mr Clark. I was gratified to hear from you and should have been highly pleased to have seen you, but under existing circumstances I feel that your reasons were abundantly satisfactory for not coming. I wrote you in May but I perceive that my letter had not reached Boston before you left. I should have written to Mackinaw also but I thought it altogether probable, that you would come here also.

I presume before this will reach you, that you will have received my other stating what was the result of your former communications and what an alteration there was in Mr S. And lest [illegible] ~~that~~ letter should by any means fail of reaching you, I would say that the difficulties betwixt myself and Mr Stevens have been amicably and satisfactorily settled. Since then I am free to say ~~that~~ both Mr & Mrs. S. have treated me with becoming respect and christian affection. I have never passed so much time with them so pleasantly as I have since the adjustment took place, and have never received any kind of improper language or treatment. This appears to be too with sincerity and without hypocrisy. This being the case I do and can most cheerfully forgive and forget the past and wish to treat him & his family as tho. there had been no difficulty betwixt us. I hope therefore and request the Board to pass over his offence and that they will consider him as in regular standing the same as tho. there had been no difficulty respecting him.

He has aided in answering the inquiries contained in the Circular forwarded as you observed in April but was delayed on the way so that we did not receive it until some time in June. And after that we attended to it as soon as we could. The communication, as was requested, is a joint one and I hope the Board will so regard it in their report, nor mention what has past.

I would further remark with regard to Mr S. that he is in doubt what course will be best for him to pursue hereafter. And he is wishing to go East to consult his friends and perhaps the Board as to the most judicious course i.e. Whether the Board will think it expedient to appoint him Supt. of secular affairs until Mission buildings and a church shall be built on the new location or think that he had better study and preach the gospel. As he will doubtless either in person or by letter lay this subject before the Board I shall submit it to them altogether. It is my opinion however that he had better study.

In respect to the Mission buildings &c. they have ~~been~~ been prised with the rest of the *Improvements* of the Indians. Gov. Porter directed the Indians to appoint a Com. of appraisement they did so, but when they made their report he did not agree with them as to the value of the improvements, but made a difference of 3 or 4 thousand dolls. Still the matter was not settled inasmuch as there was no money appropriated by congress at the last session to pay them, it having been forgotten; so ~~that~~ they have got to wait another year for their pay. If the Mission house &c. is valued no more than the Gov. considered ~~was~~ right the Board I think will realise as much as *2 thousand* dolls. so that there will be, perhaps, no loss on the part of the Board.

I most fully concur with you in respect to the *location* as well as the kind of Mission buildings. I do not know that any aid will be needed on the part of the Board in getting a remuneration for the Mission buildings. If there should be I shall immediately inform the Board.

Respecting other concerns of the Mission such as the school and another Teacher should Mr S. leave

I hope to be able in two or three months to make such communications as will enable the Board to decide as to the best course with regard to it. Some alterations are in contemplation amongst the Indians respecting it. I am exceedingly anxious that there should be and that there may be such a school as has never been kept amongst this people.

I have one other subject which I wish here to introduce and to have laid before the Board. The Board on a former occasion were so kind as to make provision for me to liquidate my debts in part. The avails of my agency payed about two thirds of them. I am still in debt for one years board at the Theol. Sem. Perhaps the principal and interest at the present time will amt. to one hund. dolls.; besides that I am in debt to individuals about 50 dolls., debts which were contracted whilst in Coll. and in the Sem. Having no means of paying them I would respectfully submit it to the Board to direct what course I shall take, or whether they would not feel authorised to pay these themselves.

I have thought it proper to retain the letter which you directed to Mr S. inasmuch as circumstances were altered from what they were when you last heard from the Station.

The catalogue &c. shall be made out and forwarded soon.

Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh
Aug. 17, 1833.

Debts–

Ans'd Aug. 27. D.G.

Grand Cakalin M.T.
July 19th.

Free
(Cutting Marsh)
(Post-Master)

Rev David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Green Bay Nov. 2d. 1833.

{To Rev David Greene.}
Boston.

I received yours in answer to our joint letter and one other wh. I had written, sometime since, and was truly gratified to learn that the former met with the approbation of the Board.

Mr Stevens has at length left (or he leaves this day) for the state of N. York with his family. He leaves upon his own responsibility and expects to return again if the Board think proper. Upon this subject I wish to address you in a confidential manner, requesting unless it should be found necessary that you would not communicate to him what I have stated.

I proposed to Mr Stevens the dissolution of our connexion last Spring after we had that eruption which I mentioned to you; he stated then and has this fall, that he is anxious to labor still on Missy ground, and that if he left the Station amongst the Stockbridges, he had no where else to go and so ~~must~~ would have to leave the field. At length I informed him, that I was willing that he should return again to the Station and remain there one, two or three years, until a door should be open for him to go some where else, provided however the Indians requested him to return and the Board thought it expedient. Should he return he wishes to be Supt. of the secular affairs, as it is proposed in a plan which he will lay before the Board in person perhaps by the time or before this reaches you. But I could not consent unleſs the Board should require, to anything like a permanent connexion again being formed between us; past and painful experience seems to prove to me that it could not be profitable either to ourselves or the Miſsion. But as to the Indians requesting him to return &c. was one part of our agreement that has not been done. When the plan abovementioned was submitted to them for approval it met with much opposition. By the way it was not submitted to the Nation in Council but to a Committee which represented the Nation and which had been appointed for another purpose. The reason why it was opposed, was some of the Com. supposed that I did not approve of it notwithstanding I had stated the contrary, and others that by approving of it they should be recommending Mr S. to the Board but when they at length were made to understand that neither of these things were or would be the case, they gave their consent to recommend it to the Board. But as to any request for his return they have not and indeed could not [illegible] get a vote either in that Com. or in the Nation had the question been put to have it take place.

There are in fact two parties, one in favor of Mr S. and another strongly opposed to him and the latter is the strongest and Mr. Metoxen is one of them. Mr M. says to me "I am unwilling upon any conditions that he should go out to our New Settlement, because if he once gets there he will stick." ~~And~~ to Mr S. he says "You heard that there were some of the Com. who were opposed to the plan. I was one, I tell you as a brother I shall sign no papers recommending you to the Board" &c.

But Mr S. in conversation yesterday, informed me "that he understood it that the people submitted his return wholly to the Board." If so I do not understand that it is so expressed in their letter (wh. Mr S. will deliver to them) but ~~that~~ this question is left untouched, after expressing their gratitude, confidence &c to the Board and in their Teachers. I feel sorry to be obliged to state, what I have now stated, but I feel constrained to do it, in order that the Board may act understandingly. But before closing I must say a little more upon this subject. Mr S. wishes to get license to preach before he returns provided he should come back in the Spring. If the Board do send him back I wish to have special instructions given. For should he return a licensed preacher, he would expect probably to be placed in the station upon an equality with myself and if so I anticipate difficulties would immediately arise for two such spirits as Mr S. and myself would be quite too many for one station. I say this without intending to reflect upon Mr S. but because our views upon some things in respect to the management of a station do not harmonise. In respect to my relation to the church and people I understand by my instructions from the Board to be the same as that of a congregational minister to his people. That rank or position I have endeavored to maintain. But Mr S. has often complained that he was not consulted enough respecting the management of the church &c.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Date ~~Nov~~ 2 1833
Rec.d Nov. 18. 1833.

Ack'd Dec. 25.

Grand Kakalin M.T.
Nov. 2d

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master

Rev. Daniel Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston.
Mass.

I say this that the Board may be informed from me that I am fully aware of his past feelings in this respect as well as others and should he prefer charges against me upon this subject (which I rather think he will not) the Board may understand that I do and ever shall hold myself responsible to them and to no other earthly tribunal for my conduct.

Yours very truly Cutting Marsh

P.S. I have been obliged to write in great haste —

Catalogue of Books belonging to the Miſsion among the Stockbridge Indians, made out Oct. 8th 1833.

Hornes Introduction &c.	4 vols.
Newtons Works,	4 Do.
Macknight on the Epistles	6 Do.
Hoopers Lexicon	1 Do.
Wisters Anatomy	2 Do.
Gregorys Practice	2 Do.
Dorseys Surgery	2 Do.
Deweeses Baudelocque	1 Do.
Medical Dictionary	1 Do.
Becks Murray	1 Do.
Buchan Dom. Med.	1 Do.
Browns Philosophy	2 Do.
Do. Cause and Effect	1 Do.
Jahns Biblical Archaeology	1 Do.
Stewarts Commentary on Heb.	2 Do.
Miſsionary Herald 1827, 1831, 1832,	3 Do.
Worcesters Sermons	1 Do.
Beechers Occasional Sermons,	1 Do.
Do. on Intemperance	1 Do.
Christian Repository	1 Do.
Journal of Tyerman & Bennet	3 Do.
Observations upon the Peloponnesus	1 Do.
Martins Sermons	1 Do.
Paschals Thoughts on Religion	1 Do.
Fosters Eſsays	1 Do.
Flints Survey.	1 Do.
Dwights Hymns	1 Do.
Browns Concordance	1 Do.
Christian Monitor	1 Do.
Walkers Dictionary, 8vo.	1 Do.
Visit to the S. S. Islands by C. S. S.	2 Do.
Paysons Memoirs	1 Do.

Lees' Sermons	1 Do.
Pilgrims Progreſs	1 Do.
Stewarts Journal at the S. Islands	1 Do.
Miſsionary Gazetteer (Chapins)	1 Do.
Woodbridge & Willards Geog.	1 Do.
Life of Parsons	1 Do.
Rowes Exercises	1 Do.
Clerks Aſsistant	1 Do.
Father Clement	1 Do.
Pocket Gazetteer	1 Do.
H. K. Whites Remains	1 Do.
School Atlas.	2

The following were forwarded by the Board in 1833.

Calmets Dictionary	1 Do.
Stuart on Romans	1 Do.
Websters Dictionary, 8vo.	1 Do.
Rhetorical Reader	1 Do.
Abercrombie on the Int. Powers	1 Do.
Wilberforce Practical View	1 Do.
Wilsons Evidences vol. 2d.	1 Do.
Henrys Communicants Companion	1 Do.
Childs Book on the Soul	2 Do.
Gallaudets Nat. Theology	1 Do.
Hints to Christians	1 Do.
Hebrew Bible	1 Do.
Smiths Armenia	2 Do.
Polyglott Bible 8vo.	1 Do.
Miſsionary Gazetteer	1 Do.
Paysons Family Sermons	1 Do.
Help to the Gospels	1 Do.
Questions on His. Books N. T.	2 Do.

Doctrinal Tracts vol. 1st	1 Do.

School & S.S. Books not included in this list as well as pamplets.

The following embraces all of my own books of any note not including pamplets.

Latin Dictionary	1 Do.
Schrevelii Lexicon	1 Do.
Greek Grammar	1 Do.
Lempriers Classical Dict.	1 Do.
Johnsons & Walkers Eng. Do.	1 Do.
Conversations on Chemistry	1 Do.
Do Nat. Philosophy	1 Do.
Colburns Algebra	1 Do.
Do Sequel	1 Do.
Whelpleys Compend	1 Do.
Murrays Grammar	1 Do.
Tytlers History	1 Do.
Life of Franklin	1 Do.
Fergusons Hist. Rom. Repub.	1 Do.
Worcesters Sketches	2 Do.
Boyers Fr. Dictionary	1 Do.
Ancient & Modern Atlas	1 Do.
Buchanans Sketches of N. Am. Indians	1 Do.
Humphrey on the Sabbath	1 Do.
Junius' Letters	1 Do.
Lyric Poems	1 vol.

Gibbs Heb. Lexicon	1 Do.
Robinsons Greek & Eng. Do.	1 Do.
Hebrew Chrestomathy	1 vol.
Do. Grammar	1 vol.
Jahns Int. Old Test.	1 Do.
Do. Bib. Archaeology	1 Do.
Browns Dict. Bible	1 Do.
Alexanders Do. Do.	1 Do.
Dwights Do. Do.	1 Do.
Bucks Theol. Dictionary	1 Do.
Harris Natural Hist. Bible	1 Do.
Stewarts Com. Hebrews	2 Do.
Storr and Flatt	1 Do.
Christian Spectator 1827, 1828, 1832,	3 Do.
Woods Letters to Unitarians	1 Do.
Do. Infant Baptism	1 Do.
Magee on the Atonement	2 Do.
Emmons Sermons 1800, 1823.	2 Do.
Select Sermons	3 Do.
Saurins Do.	2 Do.
Martins Do.	1 Do
Burders Village Do.	3 Do
Paysons Do. 1st vol.	1 Do.
Beechers Do. on Intemperance Do.	1 Do
Burders Do. to Children	1 Do.
Worcesters Do. on Infant Baptism	1 Do.
Smiths Do. 2d vol.	1 Do
Lathrops Do.	1 Do.
Jamiesons Sacred History	1 Do.
Do. Rhetoric	1 Do.
Campbells Do.	1 Do.
Appletons Lectures	1 Do.
Griffins Park St. Do.	1 Do.
Sunday School Mag. vols. 4 & 5	2 Do.
Milners Church History	5 Do.

o.	Browns Philosophy	2 Do.	Paradise Lost	1 Do.
Do.	Edwards Against Chauncey	1 Do.	Youngs N. Thoughts	1 Do.
l.	Paleys Works	5 Do.	Popes Works	2 Do.
l.	Do. Nat. Theol. Illustrated	1 Do.	Thompsons Seasons	1 Do.
B.	Edwards on the Will	1 Do.	Opies Ill. Lying	1 Do.
o.	Do. Religious Affections	1 Do.	Chapones Gregory	1 Do.
o.	Henrys Letters to an Anx. Inqui.	1 Do.	Sacra Privata	1 Do.
o.	Solitude Sweetened	1 Do.	Missionary Herald 1828.	1 Do.
o.	Young Preachers Manual	1 Do.	Handel & Haydn	1 Do.
o.	Henrys Com. New Test.	2 Do.	Watts & Worcesters Hymns	1 Do.
Do.	Crudens Concordance	1 Do.	Alexanders, Village, Mohawk, &	
o.	Wilsons Lectures 1st vol.	1 Do.	Ojibwa Do.	4 Do.
o.	Mental Discipline	1 Do.	Owen on Spir. Mindedness	1 Do.
Do.	Hawes Lect. Young Men	1 Do.	Porters Analysis	1 Do.
Do.	Linsleys Do. Middle Aged	1 Do.		
o.	Ernesti on Interpretation	1 Do.	Memoirs of H. Martin	1 Do.
o.	Stewarts Letters to Channing	1 Do.	Do. of P. Doddridge	1 Do.
Do.	Wares Letters to Trinitarians	1 Do	Do of P. Fisk	1 Do
o.	Newmans Rhetoric	1 Do.	Do. of L. Parsons	1 Do.
o.	Hedges Logic	1 Do.	Do of Dr. Scott	1 Do.
o	Erskine & Leslie	1 Do.	H. K. Whites Remains	2 Do.
o	Existence & Agency Fallen Spirits	1 Do.	Wolfs Do.	1 D
o.	Influence Im. Nerv. System	1 Do.	Life of David Brainerd	1 D
o	Pascals Pro. Letters	1 Do.	Catharine Brown	1 Do.
Do.	Fabers Diff. Infidelity	1 Do.	Osage Captive	1 Do.
o.	Do. Romanism	1 Do.	Harriet Newell	1 Do.
o	Tribute Mem. Pilgrims	1 Do.	Obookiah	1 Do.
o.	Alexanders Evidences	1 Do.		
	Watsons Apology	1 Do.	Ratio Disciplinae	1 Do.
o.	Baxters Saints Rest	1 Do.	Cambridge Platform	1 Do.
o.	Do. Miscellanies	1 Do.	Confession of Faith	1 Do.
o.	Laws Serious Call	1 Do.	Bickersteth on Prayer	1 Do.
o.	Imitation of Christ	1 Do.	Hannah Mores Works 8vo.	2 Do.
Do	Owen on the Spirit	1 Do.	Common Prayer	1 Do
Do	Cowpers Poems	3 Do.	Cecils Remains	1 Do.

Holy Bibles	2 Do.	Thomas Practice	1 Do.
Pilgrims Progreſs	1 Do.	Buchan	1 Do.
Meillers Letters	1 Do.	Hallers Physiology	1 Do.
Am. Chesterfield	1 Do.	System of Anatomy	1 Do.
Rise & Progreſs	1 Do.	Willich on Long Life	2 Do.
Eſsays to do Good	1 Do.	Cornaro.	1 Do.
Force of Truth	1 Do.	Chapins Miſs. Gazetteer	1 Do.
Beauties of Nature	2 Do.	Traits of the Aborigines	1 Do.
Blackstone	4 Do.	Christian Fathers Present	1 Do.
Pikes Arithmetic	1 Do.	Family Monitor	1 Do.
Horne on Miſsions	1 Do.	Springs Eſsays	1 Do.
Masons Self Knowledge	1 Do.		
Baxters Call	1 Do.		
Winslows Sketch Miſsions	1 Do.		

Miſsion Library at Green Bay.
Mr. Marsh's Library.

Rec'd Nov. 13. 1833

Free
Cutting Marsh
(Post Master)

Grand Cakalin M. T.
Oct. 9th

Rev. David Greene.
Miſsionary Rooms
Boston.
Maſs.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Rev. David Greene.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 117-123

Cutting Marsh (Mackinaw Mission)
117) 5 November 1833
118) 20 June 1834
119) 17 February 1834
120) February 1834
121) 11 March 1834
122) 9 April 1834
123) 18 August 1834

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Statesburg Near Green Bay. M.T. Nov. 5th 1833.

(To Rev. David Greene,
Boston.)

Dear Sir.

I wrote you in much haste on the 2d inst. but had not time to mention some additional particulars which I wish to in this. As important changes are contemplated in this Mission and must necessarily take place in consequence of removal, I wish to express my mind more fully than I have. As I refered in my last to a plan of future operation which Mr S. will lay before the Board, perhaps before this reaches you, the thought has occured to me, that the Board might think me in fact opposed to it altho' my name was appended to it. But as it respects the plan itself so far as the Board approve of it I am willing that it should be tried. The Board have often stated, that they intended, this to be a small Station &c. And as the abovementioned plan recommends a Supt. and Mechanic, I have thought it possible they might feel that the Mechanic might be Supt. also, and under present circumstances I see nothing to prevent it. The Indians have a good deal of jealousy respecting the introduction of white families amongst them for almost any cause, because they fear that by and by when their children shall grow up, these Assistant Missionaries will say to them, "we have brought up our children amongst you and have been all the while laboring for your good give us a little land for them!" Altho. this may be regarded as merely a surmise, still such sentiments have actually been expressed to me by one who stood at the head of the station!

I do not think under existing circumstances, that it will be advisable to undertake building a framed Mission-house. barn

and Meeting-house under two or three years. At present it
appears probable, that a considerable of a number will plant
here next Spring and so will not remove before another fall
and in addition I very much dislike the manner in which
they have laid out their settlement, for according to their
present plan they will be scattered far more than they now are. I
possible I shall induce them to make some alteration, but I fear
it will not be done; I wish therefore to wait in order to see where the centr
of the population is going to be before the Mission buildings are erecte

Whilst they are settling a pious, judicious mechanic would
very serviceable and I doubt not do much good in assisting th
about erecting Mills & houses, in the mean time he might sup
the Mission.

As the Indians have agreed to pay over thei
school-fund to the A.B.&c. I am very anxious, that the school
should take a higher stand as I have before mentioned to you
than it ever has before. I have assured the Indians that it shall
they are expecting it and I am fully persuaded it may be
done. But the Teacher must devote his whole attention to instr
tion, not merely teaching t. children a few hours in a day and the
dismissing them to see or think perhaps no more of them until th
hour of school again calls him to his task whilst in the in
val his time and attention have been occupied about some-
thing else. A Teacher will do but little good amongst these Indians un
less he visits often the parents and especially delinquent schola
for discipline in most of the families is very imperfect, and the
children are under little restraint consequently their attendan
at school whenever there is any want of inclination is not in
sisted upon, neither is there that vigilance that there ought
to be in searching and finding out where or what their chil
are about when out of sight. I have talked much in private a
preached much upon this subject, and I hope they are begin
ning to feel it a little; and I wish for a Teacher who will
co-operate with me in this highly important particular

117

P. S. I stated in my letter of the 5th inst. that I had given my consent to Mr S. to have him return again provided the Indians invited or wished him to, and the Board thought it expedient. Last Spring Mr. S. stated, that if the Indians did not request him to return when he left he should not. This as I have observed was one part of the agreement betwixt us (Mr S. and myself) and a few weeks before he left he says to me "If you wish the question may be put to the Indians whether they wish me to return." I replied of course I expect that it will be done. I conclude however it was never put, for the most, after a long struggle, that could be obtained was the consent of the Indians to recommend the plan which he had drawn up to the Board, and their letter expressing in general terms their approbation of the Mission &c. Such were the feelings at that time elicited towards Mr S.; feelings indeed which I did not at that time anticipate, that I was upon the point of advising him to withdraw his plan and say nothing further to the Indians about it; still fearing that I should be charged with interference &c. I did not.

I was at the last surprised that he should suppose or say ~~that~~ the Indians had left it wholly with the Board to decide whether he should return &c.

But in one word it is my opinion, that Mr S. would be more useful some where else than he would amongst the Stockbridge Indians.

Yours &c. C. Marsh.

P. S. the above ~~together~~ with the enclosed I have intended for you personally, still you can make such a use of it with the Committee as you think proper.

This appears to me to be a point which has been greatly overlooked by Missionaries and Teachers and hence the reason why the fruits of their labors have been so transient amongst Indians, so that the field which devoted M & M ~~[illegible]~~ have cleared with so much toil, of its rubbish and succeeded in rearing a few heavenly plants, has alas! soon brought forth seemingly a ranker crop of briers and thorns. When these families generally or even those in which one or more of the members belong to the church, shall introduce and maintain that government over their children which every christian family does or ought to, it will form a memorable and glorious era in the history of this church and nation. —

Respecting the alterations in the future operations of the Mission or the laborers excepting the Teacher wh. the Board may think it advisable to appoint, whether any are recommended or not I should like to be informed before the appointments are made.

The Indians in their letter to the Board have mentioned an intended visit to the Sacs & Foxes who are on very friendly terms with them. There are many reasons as it appears to me why the region of country west of the Mississippi where these Indians reside and so up the Missouri and the St Peters river also where the Sioux reside should be explored. A few years ago the latter tr. were anxious to have Teachers come amongst them. The catholics are making great efforts to pre-occupy the ground and the Indians are fast removing there, so that it does appear to me high time that the ground should be explored, and Missionaries and Teachers sent there —

I have had it in contemplation for a long time to mention this subject to the Board and to write Dr Codman also upon it, and provided the Scotland Board and the H. B. also should think it expedient, request permission to visit the country just described or accompany the Stockbridge Delegation.

Beseeching the Great Head of the Church to guide you and the Board in all of their deliberations I subscribe myself yours,

in the Gospel Cutting Marsh.

P. S. Whilst at Maumee or rather some time after I came on here I do not distinctly recollect which I wrote the Board, requesting them to forward me the "Journal of Humanity." A friend in Andover kindly offered to send it to me for one year that included the first vol. After that it continued to come and whether that person or the Board sent it I know not. As it has now passed into other hands, and as another Tem. paper is taken here (the Tem. Rec.) I wish to say to the Board that it may be stopped at the close of this year or as soon as they please unless it is sent to the Mission gratis. If the Board can conveniently I should like to have forwarded the "Infants Magazine." I am highly pleased with those Nos. which were forwarded last Summer in the box of books, and think they would be very useful in our Sab. School. Yours &c. C. Marsh

Grand Kakalin M.T.
Nov. 6th

Free
(Cutting Marsh
Post-Master)

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Rev. Cutting Marsh
dated ~~Nov.~~ 5, 1833
Recd Dec. 11. 1833

Vid. Jour. Hum'y & Inf.

Ackd Dec 25

118

Statesbury Near Green Bay M.T. Jan. 20th 1834.

To Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms,
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir.

I have heard nothing from the Board since I wrote you in Nov. but hope ere this a letter has been written as I am anxious to hear what decision has been made respecting Mr S's case; for while I am in suspense about his return I am prevented from taking some measures which I shall provided he does not respecting this Mission and the Indians.

I would just remark that his staying so long after he talked of leaving and then leaving so late threw me into very unpleasant circumstances, as I had no one and could obtain no one for a considerable time to take charge of my domestic concerns. At length I obtained a discharged soldier who had been in the service only about six months and got his discharge on account of his being a Minor. He is a member of a baptist church in the state of N.Y. and thus far (he has lived with me about a month) he has conducted himself well and does my work in the house excepting cooking and baking which an Indian woman comes in and does, and out of doors too. With regard to a Teacher. I took into consideration your suggestion about teaching the school this winter, but I felt as tho' it would not be duty as I have not sufficient strength of lungs to teach school and preach on the Sab. too. I injured my lungs before I left the Theol. Sem. and they have never fully recovered their former strength since, but for a year past or nearly so they have not trouble me any and I have felt no inconvenience in preaching all day during this time.

As there was no one amongst the Indians that I thought suitable to put into the school I hired Miss Miner the eldest daughter of the Rev. Mr M. She having come to this country again last Spring to live with her brothers and taught school at the Bay during the Summer and fall. She is a young lady of a great deal of merit, modest and devotedly pious and as yet succeeds well in the school.* Altho' sometimes I am almost overwhelmed with cares and business and have met with some severe trials of late still I am far happier than I ever have been before since I joined this mission —

My Special Object in writing the Board at this time is to ask counsel of the Board and to lay before them some important business and I hope that it will receive as early attention as possible. A case of marriage has lately come before me and has proved to be one of the most difficult ones to manage that I have ever met with amongst these Indians. When I first came amongst them I found some relics of pagan customs still existing amongst them, these I endeavored to remove as soon as I could conveniently and indeed I considered that almost the whole subject respecting marriage was imperfectly understood and matters were sometimes very loosely managed even amongst the better informed.

My object from the first has been to use all prudent measures to have this matter brought under the most strict, christian principles, especially so far as the church was concerned. But as yet I have not attained my object, yet have and am resolved to keep it steadily in view until it is accomplished —

The present cases regard two members of the Church Isaac Littlemen and Sally Anthony his sister. The former I married a short time ago feeling a kind of necessity laid upon me to do so and the latter as I am in doubt what is my duty or proper should be done I have refused to marry. In order that you may have a full understanding of the cases I must give them somewhat in detail.

---

* Miss M. boards in the family of Mr D. Whitney's Clerk an excellent, pious f. too.

Last Spring I prepared some Rules for the church similar to those which the Missionaries in Ceylon drew up for their churches, and as a general thing they were well received. In one of these rules I exhorted the members not to intermarry with pagans &c. Nor with any whose characters were in any degree scandalous. At the time the rule was adopted (as each was explained and interpretted) Sally A. told Mrs. S. that she "would not vote for it because she might want to marry a man who was not a christian." About two months ago or more she called upon me to converse upon this very subject. I took special pains, remembering her remark, to instruct her in respect to the impropriety of a christians' marrying such or even one who was not a christian. And then spoke to her respecting marrying again (she being a widow her husband was killed, as many suppose, about 2 years ago in a drunken frolic) and told her it would be proper, provided she could marry a Christian &c. At the time I had no idea of her intention to marry nor did she tell me that it was her expectation. Sometime after she called again to inquire about her brother as it seemed he had sent her, & Mr Metoxen was present. She told me that her brother wished to marry a girl who was not a christian and had said that he would if I thought it proper &c. Having some objections to the moral character of the girl, besides she is a professed catholic I advised him not to marry her, and repeated some of what I had said to her also on the former interview which Mrs. Mc.* interpretted altho' she understood english very well. With the advice given in both cases she seemed well satisfied and told me what a hindrance her former husband was to her &c. At this time too I am quite certain I had heard nothing of her intentions—

But my advice in respect to her brother was altogether set aside and almost the next thing I heard (which was a

* Miss Mc [illegible] in the family of Mr D. Whitney's Clerk an excellent, pious [illegible] too.

short time afterwards) was the tidings of the messenger who came to inform me that the wedding was already &c. for it was only two or three hours previous to this that I had any intimation of the kind. I was now brought into a great strait, I felt that she was an unsuitable person for a christian to marry, but knowing the character of both, being rather self-willed, besides she was a professed catholic altho' not a very firm one as yet; and that if I refused they would probably go to the Bay and get the priest to marry them, which I afterwards understood was her determination and that the priest would take all of the advantage of it he could: this circumstance together with the present state of feeling upon the subject of marriages of this kind amongst the people that is a christians' marrying one who is not a christian altho' there be some defect in the moral character, I thought the most proper course to take was to marry them, still it was with great reluctance and fears. And I am fearful still that I erred, if so the Board will inform me & what ought to be done provided they consider it a violation of christian principle for Isaac L. to marry that woman.

This woman has told me how she came to join the catholics, first the influence which they used when she was somewhat serious as she was living at the Bay and secondly the injudicious advice of a protestant woman with whom she lived. — That the priest told her if she joined the protestant church here her sins could never be forgiven &c — not to attend our meetings or read the protestant bible &c &c.

With regard to Sally A. a week or more passed on after the occurrence just mentioned and late one eve. I heard that she was preparing to be married to a man who was not a christian, and who has until last Spring I believe when he joined the Tem. Soc. been intemperate. Besides he was trained up in ignorance and dissipation as his parents in N.Y. lived about Albany. But within two or three years they have both been awakened, become hopefully pious

See next sheet

Statesburg Near Green Bay Mich. Ter. Feb. 17th 1834

To Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Rev. and Dear Sir.

Yours of Dec. 25th and Jan. 1st came to hand the 14th inst. and were perused with deep interest. I can hardly express my feelings of gratitude to the Board for reposing so much confidence in me as to appoint me to go upon so interesting and important a tour. I have been deeply impressed with my own insufficiency, but relying, as I humbly hope, wholly upon the grace of God in Jesus Christ for assistance and direction I do cheerfully as well as gratefully accept of the appointment. It is my fervent desire and prayer that it may be connected with results which shall cause hundreds, yea thousands forever to sing and rejoice in heaven.—

Since yours were received I have had opportunity to converse with Mr Metoxen only upon the subject; and as I must soon close the Mail and shall not have another under two weeks I must write in haste and am not able to speak so definitely upon the plan of operation as I may be perhaps by the next Mail or in a few weeks.

Mr M. was highly pleased with what the Board had done, and when I put the question whether he could go or should like to, he answered yes. "It will be the last thing, says he, that I expect to do towards civilising Indians, and I am willing to go if I can be the means of doing good."

He thinks that it will be best for __four__ or __five__ of his people to go, and that John Chicks might be one. We intend if we can accomplish our purposes to have none but __members__ of the __church__ to go and those the most intelligent and judicious that can be obtained, and I presume that we shall able to succeed.

Last Summer when Black Hawk and his Suit passed thro. the Settlement which was in great haste, Mr M. made a short speech to them and gave ~~a string~~ of the White Wampum which was renewing their ancient covenant of peace. In that speech he (Mr M.) told them that they were going soon to remove a few steps nearer to ~~their~~ Grand Children (the Sacs) and they had been for a long time moving on West after them. — And that after they got to their new fire-place, they [their Grand-fathers] would come and pay them a visit in three or four days [years] &c. This speech was listened to with much apparent satisfaction; and Black Hawk in return fully responded to the feelings of kindness and regard which his Grand-father had expressed. And said that their fathers had ~~always~~ told them that the chain of friendship had always been bright betwixt their Grand-father [the Stockbridge nation] and themselves their Grand Children [the Sacs &c.] — That he was glad their Grand-father was going to visit them that his people would all be glad to see him at their fire-side, and shake hands with him &c. Just as B. H. was going to take his leave of Mr M. to go on board of the boat he turns to him and very earnestly and affectionately repeated the invitation for their Grand-father to visit them. "Three or four days says he will be too long, I want you to come sooner and I wish __you__ to come too." A question has arisen in our minds whether it would be safe to set out in the month of June on account of the hot weather and that being a more Southerly climate than this might endanger our health. But I have taken measures already to ascertain respecting the health of the country &c. and will in due time make it known to the

Board. Provided the circumstance just mentioned should not be an objection Mr M. said that he should be willing to go in June otherwise he would set out as soon as Aug. so as to reach there before they harvested their corn.

I wrote you a short time since for instruction and direction in respect to some difficulties which I had met with. I would now say that in respect to the plan of settling I am in a state betwixt hope and fear. A more conciliating spirit has since been manifested than appeared at the time I wrote — Still I have my fears that they will not settle in such a manner as I conceive it to be of the highest importance that they they should. They are now assembled in Gen. Council upon the subject but I shall not be able in in this to communicate the result —

In respect to the other difficulty I am happy to say that most of those who took sides against me in respect to ~~the~~ Sally Anthony's marrying &c. [illegible] came forward before the last season of communion (which was on the 9th inst.) and of their own accord made confession, and Sally amongst the rest. But nothing was done in respect to her case for we are waiting to hear from the Board, still the Deacons thought she ought not to commune with the church and accordingly did not —

There are at present some more favorable indications in respect to the state of religion than there has been for some time past; quite a number appear to be anxious — Last eve. (Sab.) we had one of the most interesting meetings that we have had for a long time — O pray for us that satan may not get the advantage of us, and that the divine Spirit may be poured out in copious effusions —

Yours very truly Cutting Marsh.

P. S. Respecting an inquiry in your last of a personal kind I have not time herein to answer it but will endeavor to hereafter.

Rev. C. Marsh.
Date Feb. 17. 1832.

Rec^d March 20.

Ans^d April 22.

Grand Cakalin M.T.
Feb. 18th

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

Continued from p. 4.

and united with the church. Since they have restrained their children as much as they could, and they have, evidently, been altering for the better. [By the way I was informed lately that he had promised her to become a christian after he was married.] This having been the character of the young man and such was his training in early life I felt as tho' there was great danger if not a probability that he might relapse into his former habits than otherwise. Still a considerable of a part of the church cherish a different opinion in respect to him and of the propriety of his being married than what I do; this makes it so difficult to manage and many have advised her to go to Green Bay and be married at all events, and she has been upon the point of doing it, but I hope and believe that her better judgement will lead her to wait until the opinion of the Board can be obtained, which I have both advised and requested of her and the church also.

Here, Sir, is the question which I wish to put Does the principle contained in 1 Cor: 7:39. apply with equal force to christian widows at the present time, wishing to enter the conjugal state a second time, to marry "only in the Lord" that it did to those who were in Corinth? Or is to be modified by the different times in which we live so that it may be considered right for a christian widow to marry a man who is not a christian?

Again will the Board give instructions respecting marrying a christian to one who is not? Is it not violating the principle contained in 2 Cor. 6:14. for christians to marry such as are not christians? My own opinion is that it is, still as the practice of marrying christians to those who are not is I believe quite generally tolerated by the churches I have not felt at liberty to refuse when requested but as I have been in doubt from the first respecting this latter question as well as the former and in as much as two very strong cases of each kind have come up which have produced a very general excitement I am resolved to wait until I can hear from the Board before I proceed any further.

The other item of business relates to the location of the Mission-buildings upon their new Townships upon the East side of Lake Winnebago.

I mentioned in one of my last letters that I felt dissatisfied with the manner in which they were calculating to settle. Perhaps you may have learned their plan of settling or this which is to have the settlement almost wholly upon a Territorial road which has been surveyed and is expected to run thro. the eastern part of their Townships, so that it will extend almost from one end of the Townships to the other which is a little over eight miles. Perhaps however it may come short two miles of this, so that it will not be more than 6 miles from one end of the settlement to the other. And a Mission-lot has been set off upon the West side of this great road a little over a mile south of the centre of the Townships. Considering the disadvantages which they and their missionaries also must labor under in respect to meetings, schools &c. besides that they would shortly be much exposed to temptation from being situated in so public a place, I addressed a letter in Oct. to the Chiefs and head-men which by most was well received, still my suggestions of altering the plan of settling so as to be more compact met with opposition from one or two at least of the head men and some others. One of these head men is a member of the church, Thomas Hendrick. And they replied that they approved of my plan but thought its adoption impracticable since they had proceeded so far.

But upon further examination of the land, its situation and water privileges they found a place where such a settlement as I had proposed could be formed, and they run out the lots upon it. And as but little has been done as yet towards removing and feeling more and more persuaded of the injudiciousness of their present plan as well as the injury which it must be to them in the most important respects to have it carried into effect I have by all prudent arguments and measures endeavored to dissuade them from it.

Last week I went out in company with some of the head-men in order to take a view of those lots wh. have been run out of late and where it is proposed to form the settlement and also to select a spot upon which to erect a mission-house &c. The first object which I had in view was to examine this place and see if it was a suitable one for forming such a settlement so that all of their children and families might be so near schools and meetings as to be able to attend without great inconvenience. Secondly. To see where was likely to be the centre of business. And here I would remark that the stream upon which it is expected, that both of their mills will be erected is near or runs thro. a part of this plot of ground abovementioned. Thirdly. To see where the greatest number of families having children were actually calculating to locate. I first examined the lot appropriated now by the nation as a Mission lot as I had not seen it before and also the place where Mr S. before he left, upon his own responsibility, set a stake as the spot for either the Meeting or Mission house to stand upon. Said lot is situated upon the first tier upon the E. shore of the lake and runs up to the Territorial road and is over a mile South of the centre of the two townships. The spot wh. Mr S. selected for [illegible] building and set his stake is upon a gentle elevation where it can be seen for a mile or two each way and close by the side of the great road—

Afterwards in company with those men who went out with me I went and examined the other place in the Northern Townsp. And was much pleased with the situation, quality of the land &c. and found it much better watered and as I considered better suited for agricultural purposes on this account than the S. T. — That twenty three families in which it was said there was the greatest proportion of the children were intending to locate in this N. Town. and either upon or near said Mill-stream and that here would probably be the centre of business. — That said families would some of them be two and some three miles if I mistake not from school provided the school house was erected upon what they call the Mission-lot. I then searched for a place as central as I could for these families, and where their children might attend school &c. without having to go such a distance and found a lot which had not been taken up and a delightful building spot. Said lot is situated one lot (2 hund. rods I think) E. of the great road upon the third tier and 2 hund. rods N. of the centre of the two T,shps. It has a living brook as it is said running thro. near the centre, the land in the vicinity is good and the families if only disposed might all settle around so as to be near — schools and meetings.

After my return I addressed another letter to the Chiefs and Head Men in which I set forth the object of my visit to their new place of abode and enlarged upon the topics abovementioned. I then told them that I had come to the conclusion that was my duty to recommend to the A. B &c. And that was "to recommend to them to request of the Stockbridge Nation, that the lot (just described) be set apart for a Mission lot upon which to erect a house &c." And inasmuch as the winter would probably be past before I could get an answer from the Board I requested permission to build a house upon

see 9th p.

9) from p. 8.

said lot and recommended that measures be taken for erecting a school-house. The Nation I have been informed was not fairly represented owing to an irregularity in calling the Council; but my proposal I have heard altho' I have not been officially informed, was opposed and they declared that there should be no alteration of the Mission lot—

I must here mention a fact which cannot be concealed that the Nation is _sadly_ _divided_ in Council; altho' from the first I have never _attended_ a Council unless particularly requested, and that has not been often. With their national affairs I have made it a point never to interfere, but here as it appears to me a sense of duty has obliged me to interfere so far as the great object wh. the Board have in view as well as my own is concerned in preaching the gospel to them and in introducing amongst them all of the blessings of civilization. And as I have been told there is a great deal of contention when assembled in Council and there has been some which might be called party Councils this winter, when some of the head men were absent. The difficulties however wh. exist amongst them are not of recent origin altho' they have appeared to increase of late—

I have a few more explanatory remarks to make with regard to the Mission lot &c. Perhaps the Board may inquire if such a settlement as I have proposed may not be formed around the appropriated Mission lot? To wh. I reply ~~one~~ cannot. About one mile East of the L. there is a high ledge of rocks which takes its rise somewhere not far from the centre of the two T,nshps and extends in a S. direction parallel with the L. and terminates I believe in the T,nshp belonging to the Br. Town Nation, and between this ledge and the L. there is room for only two tiers of lots. And when they drew their lots instead of letting the families or married people have the first choice about the proposed centre they let every unmarried and young man also have an equal chance. Some of these it is not at all probable will ever clear up a half a dozen acres and others will not settle upon the lots which fell to them and this is what is going to separate them at such a distance from each other. One for example who is now a mere boy has drawn a lot close to the proposed centre and he will not make any exchange with them for another — According to their present plan of settling there must be two schools otherwise parents will have to board their children out or keep them at home, the latter I presume will be the case too generally as they are very poor, or there must be a boarding school. — There are if I mistake not between *forty* and *fifty* families in the whole settlement.

Inasmuch as the instructions of the Board respecting locating amongst the Indians "To be so near the centre of the village as will secure the fullest attendance of children at school and of the congregation on the Sabbath;" [Mr Evarts letter containing Instructions to Mr Miner Dated April 20th 1828.] And ~~not~~ "to build off from the travelled road of the Whites;" [Your letter dated July 3d 1833.] I have verbally informed two of the head-men that if my request, for permission to build upon the spot which I have chosen, is not granted I shall not proceed to erect a house until the Board give *other instructions*. Still it is my impression that the adverse party will yield ~~but~~ I fear it will not be the case.

In conclusion I would remark that I have spared no pains respecting this matter having myself travelled over a greater part of the two Twnshps. where they are calculating to settle in order to ascertain the quality of the land &c. and find out where was the most suitable place for *Mission* buildings and have labored much with the people to convince them of the great importance there is for making some alterations in their present plans. The reason why I have not taken up this subject before I need not now mention.

Since writing the above I have been informed that Sally A. has gone with her intended husband to the Bay for the *purpose* of *being married*. What renders this a trying case is, Sally for two years past has been very exemplary in her walk and I have had much confidence in her. But in respect to this subject she has seemed to make some reserve. She sought my advice seasonably, before anything decisive had been done as I presume about marrying that man, and she appeared well satisfied with it at the time; but afterwards went and asked counsel of the church and they advised not knowing what I had said to her. Since these members or at least some of them have known my mind as I expressed it in public they have still *pushed* the matter.

I wish here to be distinctly understood that as ye I have administered no censures, excepting mentioning in general to the ch. that it was wrong to advise a member to go contrary to advice wh. I had given — I have not *said* that it was wrong for her to marry, but inasmuch as I was in *doubt* and was in danger of doing wrong and of being censured by the Board I could not marry her until I could ascertain the opinion of the Board &c. I wish therefore, for the Board to say *what* must be done if anything—

Submitting and appealing to the Board for guidance and instruction and praying that God may scatter heavenly light in their paths at all times.

I subscribe my-
self yours in the
Gospel,

Cutting Marsh

P. S. In my last communication to the Chiefs and Head men I gave two Extracts from the Instructions of the Board which were above refered to.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.

March 5. 1834.

Ansd March 12.

Green Bay M.T.
29th

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

Rev. Cutten Marsh
Date Jany 30. 1834
Recd March 5. 1834

Statesburg, Near Green Bay, (?) Mich. Ter. March 11th 1834.

To Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Sir.

I wrote you if I mistake not the 17th ult. and mentioned something respecting the state of affairs amongst this people and also accepting of the appointment made by the Committee to go upon an exploring tour to the West.

I believe, that I then stated, that the people were — assembled in Council respecting the alteration of the plan of settlement. It now affords me great satisfaction to state, that that Council reversed the decision of the former one in which it was resolved that the plan of settlemt should not be altered as I mentioned in my communication to the Board in the winter. The prospect of accomplishing my object viz. an alteration in the plan of settlement is encouraging. Last week I went out to Stockbridge (for that is the name which they have given to their new townships) in order to make choice of a lot, upon which to erect mission buildings &c. in the new settlement which has been laid out in which the lots contain between 15 & 10 acres each; I invited two of the head men to accompany me, as the Com. who were appointed to lay out the settlement thought that there was a lot, 30 or 40 rods west of the place which I had formerly selected, which would be more central. [I would here remark that when I chose the spot which I mentioned to the Board in my first communication, the present plan of settlement had not been laid out and I did not know that I ~~could~~ should ever induce them to do it.] One of these head-men, Jacob Chicks, who accompanied me on this occasion, had formerly opposed my measures most vehemently in council and once said to me in person "Our priest is misleading the people." He is in council, perhaps, the most powerful man in the Nation, and whatever cause or side of a question he takes up he pushes with all his powers of eloquence (which are certainly great considering his knowledge and advantages) so that few if any will rise up after him. But now he appeared to be wholly changed in his opinion and feelings; and after it was decided amongst us that the last mentioned lot should be set apart for a Mission-lot and the spot upon which the school-house should be built had been chosen and consecrated by prayer, he went and made choice of the other lot, the one I had formerly chosen, for himself, saying that "he wanted to be near the school" &c. altho his lot now is, I believe, not a mile off.

Altho' I rejoice in these appearances of success and bless the Lord, still I do it with a kind of trembling, because my object is not completely accomplished as yet; and it will require the most steady and persevering measures in future or else they will scatter almost if not quite over the two Townships. It is a subject of grief to me to see how often they seem to be controlled rather by prejudice or the feeling of the present moment, than by reason —

It is reported that quite a large number of Munsees are expecting to remove from Canada and settle with the Stockbridges the ensuing Summer. If so the present plan of settlement is met and the Mission buildings &c. will be so situated as to be near the

I presume, the Board contemplate sending another Teacher or some one to fill my place during my absence.

I would therefore recommend, that he bring on a supply of the latest and most approved school books. Also an Infant-school apparatus. The books which have been used since I have been connected with the Mission are as follows three or four different kinds of Spelling books — United States History by Rev. C. A. Goodrich — Popular Lessons — The English Reader and Colburns Arithmetic. Also Woodbridge's Geography, and Atlas, and the N. Test.

Our Sabbath School is also in want of books, the children were highly pleased with those which the Board sent on last Summer and every scholar that can read has read them. The books for a Sabbath S. Library amongst Indian children should be mostly of the smaller kind. Works or publications like the Infant School Magazine are sought with the greatest avidity.

I am anxious to have the method, in part at least, of teaching practiced in Infant schools introduced. [illegible]. It appears to me better calculated than any other for a very considerable part of the children who attend school amongst these Indians.

With regard to the removal of the Indians I will just remark, that some have already removed — They have been quite busily employed during most of the winter in making preparation. Some have ~~already~~ built houses, and others shanties and have begun to fell trees &c. Still I presume most of them will plant here, and I doubt whether it will be expedient to have the Mission removed before fall — At any rate these buildings will not be relinquished until the Board are paid for them — Mr Daniel Whitney will probably be in Boston before this is received. Before he left the Indians gave him a power of attorney to receive from Govt. the amount of all their improvements, but there was some doubt whether he would be able to get it. Provided he succeeded I requested him to call upon the Board and pay over to the Treas. the amt. which Govt. allowed for the Mission-building. If the Board have not already I hope they will immediately answer the Indians letter forwarded by Mr Stevens respecting the School-fund &c. I am sorry that it was not sent by Mail so that an answer could have been obtained before Mr W. left for the East, because inasmuch as no ans. had been received they gave him a power of attorney to draw upon the Comptroller of the State of N. Y. for it, and I am a little apprehensive that the Board may not get it this year.

Respecting the inquiry contained in your letter of Jan. 5th I would frankly reply, that it was not my intention, at first to have remained in the state I am now in until the present time— But thus it has been ordered in the providence of God, its leadings I have ever endeavored to follow, and as yet I have not been brought to that point where the way seemed prepared to enter that state— And now whilst I hold the institution in highest regard I have no desire to alter my condition until I have explored the far West. Something impels my mind more strongly thither than it does to the hymeneal state—

The Hymn Books which the Board sent on 3 or 4 years ago have all been sold out and there is now a call for more. Some of the singers in particular have manifested a strong desire to have an edition of Watts containing the Select Hymns by Dr Worcester. Perhaps 2 doz. would be a sufficient number for the present. Also the same number of New-Testaments. I should like if you think proper to have three or four Bibles handsomely bound, of a small size to carry

(Christian Psalmody)

for presents to head-chiefs of Indians whom we may be permitted to visit during our tour - And a quantity of Tracts to distribute amongst white people.

Articles of clothing. A Surtout-coat to travel in either black or of a dark color. A dark colored woolen and summer vest. One pair of black pantaloons (woolen.) and one or two prs. of shoes. The length of my foot is 10½ inches. Some cravats and stockings. Also one or two prs. of cotton shirts.

I have seen a pocket edition of the Greek Test. and a Lexicon also published since I came to this country. If the Board should have any on hand I should like one of each as companions in my travels. But if they have not you may do as you think proper about purchasing them.

With regard to the Summer school I am in doubt what to say to the Board as a part of the families will be here and the rest at Stockbridge. No preparation as yet has been made for building a school-house there chiefly in consequence of the difficulty which hitherto existed in respect to its location. Perhaps the Board may deem it expedient to have two schools during the Summer altho as yet I have not conferred with the people upon the subject. At any rate the school in either place should no more than one be kept will be small as a part of the children will be in both places. Miss Miner has succeeded very well in the winter school and I believe that all the parents have been well satisfied. At the close of this month there will be a vacation of two or three weeks perhaps, and then she will go in again and remain until another Teacher arrives. If the Board should desire perhaps she might be induced to continue longer altho she has been expecting to go to Chicago and live with her brother Fobes.

They have had much trouble at the Ep. Station during the winter past and in consequence the Rev. Mr Cadle has resigned the Supt. of the Mission. It originated with a party of boys eleven in number who had been detected in illicit intercourse with Menominee women. As soon as the discovery was made they were punished by Mr C's order; thirty lashes being inflicted upon each and a part or the whole of their hair was cut off close to their heads as a mark of disgrace. The parents being most of them if not all French catholics immediately commenced a suit against Mr C. and those concerned in the infliction of the punishment and they were brought up and tried before a French Justice— At length however they were all acquitted— But it has been a great injury to the mission. The boys have all but one been sent away; and what seems to cap the climax sometime afterwards an attempt was evidently made by an incendiary to set fire to the Mission house. The fire was discovered just in season to extinguish it; it being in a back room where no fire was kept and none had been carried there, nor were there any combustibles in the room!—

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

place where they will undoubtedly settle, so that they will immediately be brought within the sound of the gospel. But I will not anticipate lest my expectations should not be realised—

Since I last wrote you I have had an interview with Dr Satterlee of Fort Howard respecting the health of the country W. of the Mississippi. He informed me that one of the Officers of the Fort had ~~be~~ travelled extensively in that region and had assured him that it was a high, fine, and healthy country. The Dr. thinks that there will be no danger in going there in the Summer provided we get past Galena and Prairie du Chien before July.

I have conversed with the head-men particularly those who belong to the church and they seem highly pleased with the measure and it meets with their entire approbation. Altho. the delegation is not appointed as yet still I expect it will be soon. We intend to make such a selection as the Board suggested; perhaps four or five will be chosen and I think not more. And I would now say to the Board, that if my life and health are spared I will hold myself in readiness to go so soon as they may deem proper, and I think that the early part of June will be none too soon.

I would merely say to the Board, that I have long had my mind turned towards that region of country. It has appeared to me that the churches or the protestants were losing time, for the catholics are very busy and anticipating them as much as possible.

It is my ardent desire that the country far up the Missouri should also be explored. ~~Two or three~~ When in Ohio I met with a gentleman who had been connected with the army for many years as an Officer and had spent considerable time at Council Bluff, which according to Morses Gazetteer is 8 hundred miles from the Mississippi but I think he stated that it was nearly a thousand miles up the Missouri. This gentleman, who is now a professor of religion gave a very interesting account of the country an as being very desirable

to send Missionaries amoungst those Indians who live upo
the Ms. &c. Respecting the Sioux I would remark that I should think
it highly important that they should be visited before any
missionaries were sent to them. A very considerable time
has elapsed since Mr. S. was at St Peters and of their present
desires to be instructed or of their situation I know nothing.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Date March 11. 1834
recd April 16.
Ansd May 2.
D.G.

Grand Cakalin M.T.
March 14th

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post-Master

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston. Mass.

He saw as I understood him but little of them and to my knowledge has heard nothing from them since he was there. But how far I shall go and how long time may be spent in exploring I submit wholly to the Board.

You mentioned last summer about my sending to the Board for such things as I should stand in need of from time to time and in the enclosed I will forward a list.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Statesburg, Near Green Bay 12 Mich. Ter. April 9th 1834.

R.

To Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms,
Boston, Mass.

Very Dear Sir.

Your kind favor of Feb 19th has just come to hand, and both in accordance with my own feelings, as well as in compliance with the wishes of the Board I shall lose no time in replying.

Permit me here to express my thanks to the Board for refering the subject of Mr Stevens' return to this Station to myself. I would take the liberty to remark respecting the course which the Committee have decided upon with regard to Mr S., that I consider it as the best and most judicious which they could have adopted in case he is retained. It is my decided opinion, that that man is employed by the Board should be alone or have those only with him who are accustomed to Obey.—

In reply to your inquiry "Whether it is desirable that he should return to Green Bay?" I would answer, that all things considered I do not consider it desirable. While I can pray that God would make him useful in some part of his vineyard, and do fellowship him and his companion as Christians, I have no desire that a connexion should be resumed betwixt us for any length of time. Indeed I did consent last year ~~that~~ to have the connexion continued for a short time upon certain conditions but one of the most important of those conditions, viz. that the Indians i.e. as a body, do request him to return;

has not as yet been complied with or performed, as I stated last fall to the Board. And I assert without fear of being shown or proved mistaken, that if such a proposition should now be submitted to them in Council it would be negatived at once.

A part of the reasons why I do not as an individual wish his return the Board are already acquainted with, but I have others still which I do not think expedient, as they are not called for, to mention. And in respect to the Indians I think a modest, judicious and enterprising man would do far more good than Mr S. could. His influence with them for the last part of the time he was here was very small. They had got the idea as one very shrewdly remarked, "that Mr S. wanted to be Master!" and under such circumstances or with such an impression a man might as well undertake to command a flock of pigeons as control Indians. They may be led but not drove, or commanded.

The inquiry was made a short time since by a white person in one of the families of the head-men respecting this subject, and the reply to this individual's inquiry was, "That there were not more than two or three families who wished to have Mr S. return." But respecting this subject altho' often interrogated by the Indians I have felt it my duty to make little or an indefinite reply and have never inquired myself or taken any pains to find out what the people thought about his return since he left. Very little is said upon the subject.

I should think it highly important to have a Teacher or some one who could fill my place during my absence. The church and people too greatly need a most constant and vigilant watch to be kept over them. In many things they appear to be children in understanding, and I have never been so much tried as within six months past. The Board will perceive ere this reaches Boston the nature of my trials. My Mind is filled with anxiety respecting their future prospects — If I am not mistaken a sad crisis is approaching in respect to their National concerns internally. At times I almost tremble. I hope and I fear. There are some, as in our own Nation, who are aspiring to obtain Offices &c. Should they succeed as it appears to me, the nation will be ruined unless prevented by a gracious interposition of providence. These latter remarks are intended to be wholly personal. But I cannot enter into any thing like a detail of their affairs at present.

In respect to the latter part of your letter about removal &c. I hardly dare to express an opinion. To propose such a thing at present to them would be as much as a mans reputation was worth, for I presume from what I know of their present state of feeling with regard to a removal beyond the Mississippi, that all to a man would oppose it.* Still I regard it as inevitable should the plan which I have proposed to them eventually fail. This plan, I believe, I set before the Board in my letter last winter and which was to concentrate them so that every child and every family might be within a convenient distance of school and meetings — I preached a lecture to the church some weeks ago from 1 Cor. 12:31. and applied the latter part of the verse particularly to their present condition. In it I referred them in short to the fathers of N. E. — set before them the advantages of instruction particularly religious as it respects this world as well as the coming — And told them if such a course as I had pointed out was not pursued in a few years their children which remained would be seen crossing the Missppi &c — In fine that the "more excellent way" was to choose ~~for the [illegible]~~ such a portion for themselves & children as the fathers of N. E. did for theirs — This I believe had a salutary effect upon their minds and I heard no opposition to the sentiments expressed afterwards.

* They are delighted with their Townships on W. Lake and appear to feel now as if they were going to a permanent dwelling place.

(With regard) to removal to the Lake I think it will not be expedient to remove until fall or winter. As yet they have received no pay for their improvements and many of them will plant here and about all sow grain — I am making preparations to cultivate the Mission farm this year because I intend to keep possession until the Board are compensated and then I shall feel that the Mission will have a legal right to its produce —

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Date April 9th. 1834

Rec'd May 9.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Date April 9. 1834
Rec'd May 9.

No answ required.

Grand Cakalin M.T.
April 10th

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

They have I believe twice made application to Gov. Porter upon this subject i.e. improving their farms this year and he promised to write them and that was the end of it.

If the Board could get a young, married man of the right stamp to come for no more than one year, much good would be accomplished & it would be greatly furthering the interests of the mission. The people are expecting that the school will hereafter be wholly under the direction of the Board. On account of the hindrances which I have met with and which I have mentioned to the Board I have made but little preparation for building. A school-house is to be built and altho' I am expecting that the Indians will do it, still I fear it would not be done this summer should there be no one here to see to it. In view of all these things and others which have not been mentioned I do earnestly and respectfully request the Board to send a man, but not Mr S. yours very truly, Cutting Marsh.

Lower Yellow Banks Warren Co. Ill. Aug. 18
1834

(To Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.)

Dear Sir.

Perhaps you may think me negligent in not writing you before. this I should have done had I not expected that Messrs. Byington & Kingsbury, and Dr Williamson also would communicate all that I could, and I requested them to let you know what was the state of things in this region, the prospect of establishing a Mission &c- As I have not written you since I left my station I wish here to state briefly the reasons of our not leaving sooner- In your first letter respecting this tour I think you mentioned leaving the first of June. This I made known to the Indians and they said that they could leave, they thought, as soon as that and fixed upon that time- But your second and if I mistake not your last requesting us to leave sooner, was some two months on the way so that when I received it in order to have met Dr. W. seasonably at Prairie du C. we ~~should~~ ought then to have been on our way- Immediately I informed the Indns. of the request of the Board, but they said it would be impossible to leave then. Their main dependance for a subsistence was upon their crops and they wanted to get them in before they left. Besides about every member of the delegation was amongst those who had removed to their new Township and had first to clear the land before they could plant. They got ready as soon as they could but it was not until the 11th or 12 of June that we started. In addition to this it would have been quite impossible for me to have left so soon as the Board requested in your last letter. For I could obtain no responsible person or family either amongst the Indians or at the Bay with whom I could safely leave the concerns of the Mission

And to have left the Mission property &c. otherwise I feel would not only be attended with great risk but must be a very considerable sacrifice of property—

I was ready however as soon as the Indians were.

I have reason to believe, from what I know of Mr and Mrs Ho ~~that~~ I shall be pleased with them & ~~that~~ they will be valuable laborers in the Mission— I have not time here to mention particulars respecting our journey to the Sac. & Fox country. But when we arrived at Rock Island we were informed ~~that~~ a part had already gone out upon their summer hunt and the rest were just upon the eve. of departure. So that early in the spring or in the month of May would have been the best time to have visited them could it have been done. A part of the Foxes came to Rock Island the next day (Sab.) after we arrived to purchase corn and informed us of what I have just mentioned. My company after deliberation concluded to go over on to the main land to a very good white settlement there was there and remain until the Indians return from their summer hunt wh. would be 40 days. This was a measure of their own. I took the first Steam-Boat and went down the river to meet Dr. W. who had ~~come~~ gone to this place and here met with him the eve. before Messrs. B. and H. arrived; with these beloved brethren we had a precious interview altho. of ~~one~~ about 24 hours continuance—

Dr. W. has doubtless ere this informed you of our tour up the Des Moines river about 125 miles from its mouth—

We parted on our return about 25 miles from its mouth used by some to present it. I cannot in one letter give you just description of the situation of things in this region. In one word darkness, thick darkness broods over it, and the white people need missionaries quite as much perhaps I may say without exaggeration as the Indians— ~~One~~ another very formidable obstacle is almost the entire want of suitable interpreters. For altho there are many who can speak the language sufficiently well for purposes of trade still I have not been able to find but two competent to interpret where moral instruction was to be given or abstract ideas communicated. They are half-breeds one is U.S. interpreter at R. Island, and a catholic and the U.S. Ind. agent told me that he had himself no confidence in him— I would rather not speak to the Indians at all than thro. him— The other understands the language even better it is said than the Indians ~~do~~ themselves has been a catholic but has renounced that faith and is inclined to protestantism, and appeared very favorably disposed towards the benevolent object of the Board. But he is grossly intemperate and having been brot up amongst Indians and catholics cannot be depended on at all times as to his statements &c— I succeeded after giving him a very considerable sum in getting him to interpret for me at the village spoken of above and also to give me in writing what he knew respecting the history of the Sacs & Foxes; probably he is more competent than any other person to give a history of these Indians, having from a child been conversant with them and possessing naturally more than ordinary powers of mind—

But the Trader could not spare him to accompany me to the rest of the villages which were chiefly two or three days march distant. After the chief returned from his hunt having previously acquired what information I could of this man, and collected about 3 hundred words I set before him my object. He consulted with his head men in council and returned answer, that they were only one band of the nation, that they considered themselves as under the other chiefs, and therefore independently could

See the enclosed

could make no decision, but would agree to whatever the other chiefs would— I shall hereafter give my reasons for ~~setting this~~ laying the subject before this band first or in the manner I did before I had seen the head chiefs— I then left so soon as I could make arrangements for getting to the other villages but the chiefs had gone to R. Island when I arrived to see about their annuities [respecting which there is in the nation much difficulty and dissatisfaction because they are paid to the chiefs and not to the heads of each family]

I then took passage on board a canoe and came to this place in hopes of obtaining the interpreter at this post (Yellow Banks) but the head man is absent and his brother cannot let him go. This man who interprets for the traders here is also a half-breed and understands the english language indifferently, still he would answer my purpose could I obtain him— I am now waiting for a Steam Boat to go to Rock Island about 80 m. up the river expecting to be able to get a white man living within a few miles and who it is said speaks the Sac. tolerably well.

Provided I succeed in obtaining an interpreter I shall go immediately and visit all the Sac and Fox villages upon the Iowa and Cedar rivers, see what can be done for their moral and religious improvement and communicate the result to the Board and then set out on my return to my Station. As it will be inconvenient for me to make out my report until my return I hope the Board will be satisfied with merely the result. A change is about to take place in the agency at Rock Island. Gen. Street is to be agent both at Rock I. and Prairie du C. and the present agent Mr Davenport will leave. Altho. Mr D. appeared favorable to the object of the Board and said that he could use his influence to promote it ~~[illegible]~~, still I anticipate, ~~that~~ the change ~~will be~~ is being favorable to the object of the Board and particularly so provided the present interpreter is dismissed as it is expected that he will.

And here I must close, with merely remarking, that amidst discouragements and darkness I have most abundant occasion to make mention of the loving kindness and tender mercies of the Lord— For he has healed my sicknesses and kept me by night and by day— The tour thus far has been deeply interesting and I have collected considerable of information wh. I hope may be interesting to the Board—

I remained at a Traders house, who had an establishment at the village wh. we visited up the river, with the view of going up again when the Indns. returned or before provided the interpreter who was then absent from the Indn. village should return. There I had an attack of the dysentary immediately after Dr. W. left me, and from which I recovered in about a week so as to be able to go up t. river again as the interpreter had in the mean time returned—

In respect to my Indns. I am at present unable to say what impression they made upon the Sacs and Foxes, for after I left I was informed that they altered their minds and went to the villages of the Sacs on the Ioway River and staid there five nights; and in a letter one of them remarked "that they had done what they could to promote the object for which they came had seen one of the head chiefs and that the prospect was encouraging, and they were waiting the arrival of the Steam Boat at Rock Island to take them to Galena." I am however apprehensive that they were able to accomplish but little as they had no interpreter and there was no Council called of the Sacs &c. that I can learn for they were all out excepting a few old men & women upon their hunting grounds— When I left them it was my expectation and they said also that they must stay until they could see the chiefs in Council according to Indian custom &c. But I am apprehensive that they were afraid of sickness and on that account hastened their return—

I shall have occasion to mention this subject probably again and therefore shall here be very brief. I would here mention, that I was disappointed in not receiving instructions from the Board as you mentioned as to the time &c. to be expended on the tour and I am not without apprehensions, that the Board will think that I am occupying too much time, or have not taken such a course as they would wish. I found that Dr W. had a letter of instruction respecting the information &c to be obtained, and thinking it probable the Board intended that I should be guided by that altho' it was not so specified I have gone according to it—

In respect to the establishment of a mission immediately amongst the Sacs & Foxes I am at present fearful that the Board will not be able to. There are very great obstacles indeed to surmount before it can be done, and influence I hesitate not to say will be

See the enclosed

I have found abundant employment during the whole time, and have preached and ~~talked~~ publicly and in private whenever opportunity has offered, and generally the people have been very glad to hear — I have every where been kindly received and treated both by white people and the Indians. and I have seen nothing like hostility manifested by the latter.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

P. S. The report which was current when I arrived respecting the present Indian Agent Mr D.'s leaving Rock Island & Gen. Street succeeding him has since been contradicted.

C. M.

Rev. C. Marsh.

Date Augt. 18th. 1834.

Recd. Sept. 8.

Sacs & Fox Indians.

Free { Cutting Marsh
Post-Master at
Grand-Cakalin. }

Steam Boat

Free

Rev. David Greene.

Missionary Rooms.

Boston.

Mass.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 124-130

Cutting Marsh (Mackinaw Mission)
124) 8 September 1834
125) 13 January 1835
126) 20 January 1835
127) 16 March 1835
128) 25 March 1835
129) May 1835
130) 27 April 1835

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Steam Boat Olive Branch bound to Galena

Sept: 6th 1834.

To Rev David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston Mass.

Rev. & Dear Sir.

This morn. I took passage on this Boat on my return to my station. I have been much delayed in consequence of having to wait for Steam Boats and being unable to obtain an interpreter. Perhaps the Board will think I have expended too much time, but I reflected much upon the proper course to pursue and how much time I should spend and have endeavored to take such a course as I thought would meet with their approbation. Had I returned immediately I should then have known little respecting the situation and future prospects of those Indians and provided I had visited their villages whilst they were absent on their Summer hunt I should found only a few old people, women &c. and could not have known what were the feelings of the head men respecting instruction &c.

In addition to the above reasons, I could not have ascertained so definitely as I ~~had~~ now have done the feelings of the Traders & Clerks respecting Missions amongst those Indians— This communication I intend specially for ~~the~~ yourself and the Committee, not thinking it would be expedient to publish what I shall say for their information. I shall therefore mention some names and particulars, which otherwise I should not.

In my communication from the Lower Yellow Banks I stated, that I was fearful influence would be used against establishing a mission amongst the Sacs &c. I am now more than before confirmed in that opinion.

I found upon visiting the head Chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes not only an unwillingness to receive instruction and missionaries, but they positively refused to listen to any propositions which I might make. This is altogether contrary to the rules of Indian etiquette unless where their minds have been previously unduly biased. Such I must conclude is the case in the present instance.

I put the question to a white man, a Mr Smith, who has been amongst those Indians about four years and lives with a Sac woman, what idea have the Sacs and F. of a Missionary? Ans. "That he is a bad man, goes amongst Indians to corrupt them, and one who is after their women!" "This impression" says he "has been made by the Traders." I had much reason to believe from what I saw that there was meaning in what he stated.

The principal trader on Rock Island is Mr Geo. Davenport, an Englishman by birth, and has traded with those Indians 18 or 19 years. He lives with two women a mother & her daughter, to the former he has been married, but keeps the latter— In sentiment he professes to be a universalist, but comes nearer to a deist— The U. S. Indian Agent, at first told me he had no confidence in that man— that he had great influence over the Indians, particularly Ke-o-kuck and that he did not think he would be in favor of a mission. Accordingly I improved the first opportunity to call on Mr D. and conversed seriously with him upon the subject of missions and pointed out the main object &c. He assured me that he was not opposed to the object still for some flimsy reasons which he assigned he said he could do nothing to aid the cause— I soon left and when I returned about 2 weeks ago to obtain an interpreter, in a conversation he endeavored to show me

Continued from the first sheet.

The Sacs & Foxes receive an annuity of 28 thous
dollars in specie, and is paid to the chiefs. Whilst the
A. F. Company keep the chiefs under their influence
a greater part of the annuity will go to them. Mr
D. informed me soon after I arrived, that they owed him
by 2 thousand dollars, and said he, at another time, "I let them
have anything they want." They are aware that if those
Indians become enlightened they will better understand the
value ~~[illegible]~~ of money & fear ~~that~~ it will be preju-
dicial to their interests. Perhaps I judge rashly, but this
impression has forced itself upon my mind—

I have now stated what influence I
have reason to think has been exerted over those Indians
against missions. I will briefly mention hindrances
on the part of the Indians. Such has been the character
of the white people with whom they have dealt, that as a general
thing they have no confidence in them, and think when a white
man comes amongst them, that he must have some
selfish motive in so doing & so they watch to discover
what it is. The white man abovementioned Mr Smith
says "they despise a white man above ground."

They are strongly addicted to their vain superstitions
and the old people say they will never change their relig-
ion for any other; ~~and~~ their religion if such it may be
called is exactly suited to their habits, manner of life
&c. it imposes no restraints, throws no barrier
in the way of the indulgence of envy, lust and pride,
and the vilest are equally welcome to the enjoyment
of the most sacred privileges which it confers on an-
joing— I hope in a short time if my life and
health are spared to lay before the Board a full account
of their religious opinions &c.

It remains now for me to state the result of my
late visit to the chiefs at their villages. The first
Chief, Pow-we-sheak a Fox, said he should

like to have two or three of his young men educated for interpreters &c. but the rest he wanted for warriors — to kill Sioux. In further conversation however he told me that he did not want any school &. and appeared perfectly reckless ~~about~~ respecting any improvement whatever of his people — He is by the way a notorious drunkard as well as his band and exceedingly debased. Wah-pel-lo the head chief of the Foxes I did not see when I visited his village, being absent but he also is a great drunkard. I next went to Ke-o-kuck's village. He treated me politely yet with great coldness and soon after I arrived told my interpreter he knew for what I had come but did not want to hear anything about it. I had not seen him previously nor do I know that he was informed of my intention to visit him previously. Ke-o-kuck is considered head chief by the white people having been constituted such by Gen. Scott. But Pah-she-pe-ho [The Stabber] is considered head chief by the Indians. Accordingly I called upon him after Ke-o-kuck had said he did not want to hear &c. After a short conversation about the Stockbridges I changed the subject to that of religion, and he at once told the interpreter he did not want to hear &c —

It does not appear to me practicable to attempt the establishment of a mission amongst those Indians this year, as the way now appears to be hedged up — Accordingly I made no provision and selected no particular spot altho: should one be established hereafter I could easily point out and will in my report to the Board, a very suitable place. I have just written to the same import to Dr. Williamson. In a P.S. to my last I mentioned that the report of Mr Davenport U.S. Indn. Agent at Rock Island having been dismissed and Gen Street appointed to succeed him had been contradicted but when I arrived there found it was a fact —

Yours very truly Cutting Marsh

me what a happy people they were &c. And said it would make them worse to send missionaries to them or attempt to civilise them". (which by the way of the latter expressions he used I do not distinctly recollect)

Soon after this I happened in at his store and the sub. of civilisation was under warm debate — He remarked, "As for ploughing the ground they can do it themselves, and as it respects liquor they can make laws amongst themselves to have it kept out of their villages, the same as they have at Ke-o-kucks," as tho' these things were all that would be needed. The same expression viz. "that missionaries would make Indians worse" was uttered as a gentleman informed me by one of the clerks of the A. F. C. on board a Steam-Boat soon after I arrived in that region. This same man, a Mr Wells, gave old Ke-o-kuck a horse last Spring, and he was at Rock I. at the same time the Chiefs were mostly before I visited them at their villages —

Thus the man who will give ~~[illegible]~~ horses, blankets and a dram once in a while the poor Indian thinks to be sure his friend, whatever may be his motive, and will listen to him rather than to the one who goes to break the "Bread of eternal life" unto him.

In addition to the adverse influence which I suspect these men of using, there is one other man, the U. S. Interpreter, a Mr Le-Clere, who is a half breed and a catholic. This man I was credibly informed in addition to the salary he receives from govt: receives another from the A. F. C. so that he is pledged to use his influence in their favor. This man is completely under the influence of Mr D. See the enclosed.

P. S. I would also mention that in 1832 (I think) when the Treaty was made with the Sacs & Foxes, that the offer was made to them to have schools established amongst them and supported by Govt. but they refused the offer.

Altho the prospect at present appears rather dark about establishing a mission amongst them still I do not relinquish the object in despair.

Please to excuse me for I have written amidst the fussing and noise &c. of the Boat as I wished to lose no time in writing you.

Yours &c C. Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Dated Sept. 6. 1834.
Recd Oct. 6.
Ansd Feb. 18 1835
D.G.

St LOUIS
SEP
22
Mo

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master at
Grand Cakalin

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass.

Revd Cutting Marsh
Dated Sept. 6. 1834
Recd Oct 6. 1834
Ansd Feb. 18. 1835.
D.G.

Statesburg Near Green Bay Mich. Ter. Jan. 13th 1835.

To Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir.

I am apprehensive that the Board will feel, that I am negligent in respect to my duty towards them; and my only apology for delaying so long to write, is a very great pressure of business, which however, we have got nearly thro with and I intend to make what communications are due to the Board immediately.

My Special object in making this communication first, is to make some statements to the Board respecting Mr Stevens concerns with this Mission last fall, and its protracted stay — I know you will feel a very great degree of disappointment as did all of the friends of Missions in this region because he did not go on to the place of his destination in the fall. But I will say more respecting the subject before I close —

When I returned on the 19th of Sept. I was surprised to find Mr Stevens family in full charge of all the family concerns in the Mission-house at Statesburg, and Mr Barbers family were boarding or rather had no charge as Mrs. B. had been unwell. Upon inquiring into the reason of this unexpected change I ascertained that Mrs Hall had found, that she and Mrs. S. could not be Mistress of the same house, and the former chose rather to leave than to contend; accordingly Mr H. got permission of one of the Indns. to occupy a vacant house, and a few days before my return he had taken such things as were necessary and removed to the new-settlement and had commenced building a house — At the first interview with Mr H. he expressed great apprehensions, that Mr S. would not leave in the fall such was and had been his management of his business —

Having been with Dr Williamson, and ascertaining much of course respecting the Sioux I felt a great degree of anxiety, to have a Missionary at St. Peters last fall. These feelings from time to time or rather the next morn. after my return I communicated to Mr S. His uniform reply was "O I shall go provided my things come on". After waiting a very considerable time and when it began to grow late in the season, he called Mr B. and myself to ask counsel of us respecting what might be duty or the best course to take. In addition to all of the arguments I could use I told him, that he would be justified in purchasing at Green Bay so much as would be necessary for the winter and provided his things came on, during the winter I would have them transported to Galena and there they might be sent up by the first Steam-Boat in the Spring to St P. Mr B. for the most part was of the same opinion with myself, excepting he was fearful, that their leaving so soon as they must, would be an injury to Mrs B. as she was then quite sick and weak.

Altho' this was the case respecting Mrs. B. still I felt that it was not an insuperable obstacle to Mr S's going in the fall, and I offered or proposed to Mr B. a way by which the difficulty might be obviated. At length the subject was dropped without a united and definite decision on our part. But the conclusion on the part of Mr S. rather was to go, and went to the Bay to make some purchases but not finding all of the things he wanted returned without accomplishing much and stayed a while longer waiting for his things as vessels were constantly expected —

I continued to press as opportunity offered the importance of going until the last day of Oct. or the first of Nov. His things had arrived a few days before in a damaged state, and at this time of which I now speak he was not ready and would not be under some four or five days. In the mean time an urgent request had been sent on from Mackinaw for either Mr B. or myself to go and spend the winter there. But the health of Mrs. B. was such that she could not undertake such a journey without hazarding her life, and therefore it did not appear to be Mr B's duty to go; and in respect to myself if every other objection had been taken out of the way I should have felt unauthorised to leave my station without written instructions from the Board, and as the Board knew my situation as well as that of the Mission at M. and had sent no such

5) I then felt much dissatisfaction and should before have communicated something to the Board about it but I had already said so much ~~to the Board~~ respecting grievances that I kept back many things being unwilling to trouble the Board with them.

The first fall after I joined this Mission some valuable donations were received, embracing all kinds of bed-clothing. Mrs. S. was then remarking how little there was in the Mission except their own. I then requested her to substitute the donations as above-mentioned and such was the reply, that I supposed, that to a considerable extent it ~~would~~ be done — When I returned from the state of Ohio, I brot. back a good deal of crockery &c. the subject was again introduced I then repeated the request. And as they were very tenacious of any charge committed to them I did not examine nor inquire whether it was done, but still suppose that it would be. But instead of this they only appropriated the donations to supply deficiencies or make up loss by breaking, or wear &c. and disposed of the rest in the support of the family. In selling too they often sold their things and appropriated the avails to the Mission; and the remark was once made to me "Oh it is all the same as Mission property." Here by the way was one secret of Mr S. good and cheap management of the concerns of the Mission respecting which he has had so much to say.

They disposed of almost every thing which had been donated, and such articles of ~~the~~ Mission property as could be spared and were not actually needed as they could get liberty to before they left in 1833 or while they had the charge of the Mission besides many of their own things. Respecting the latter however I had no concern with but simply mention it as I pass along — And after Mr S. and his family were gone that fall in looking around the house it seemed almost stripped. Here I would mention a small circumstance which Mr S. made some

6) handle of, and that was he returned on his inventory of property to the Board 45 yds. of flannel whereas I did not receive to the extent of 25 yds. For I took pains to measure what was left, if I mistake not, the next day after they left, and was then intending to take an account of every thing actually left (but a pressure of other concerns prevented); and there was only 21 yds. and a small remnant besides, perhaps of 2 or 3 yds. or else 21 in the whole and I cannot say definitely which, for I did not put it down in writing as I intended, still charged my mind with it from time to time intending to do it. I account for the discrepancy in this way, that they took the account a number of weeks before they left and I distinctly remember seeing them disposing of it from time to time while they staid — No person entered the room where it was kept except myself and it was kept under lock and key.

When Mr Hall came on anticipating in some measure what would probably be our state, we sent to Utica for some of the things which we should need, and had it not been for this and some small donations, we should have been in an exceedingly destitute state after Mr S. had taken his things. For of some things there were not enough in the Mission to supply the number they claimed as belonging to them as for example flannel blankets. Their demands upon the Mission were indeed very liberal. I know not the feelings of the Board upon this subject nor what statements of a verbal kind they made to Mr S. but this was a fact what he said the Board stated or expected and their written instructions did not co-incide. When he came he stated both to Mr H. and myself, that he had written to the Board for the Medical-works, instruments &c — for Rev. John Newton's works, Horne's Introduction and a number of other works belonging to the Mission; and altho' they had given him no written instructions to take them still they [the Board] expected that he ~~the~~ would take them. In the written instructions of the

Board there are words to this effect that Mr S. take his own things, and such other things belonging to the Mission as were not needed. This was satisfactory to us and as I was considered Supt. of the Mission I took the liberty to make the decision,† which liberty however was called in question. I set aside wholly Mr S's verbal statements respecting what he said the Board effected.

Because I cannot persuade myself knowing the tender regard which the Board have always ~~shown toward~~ had for their Missionaries' feelings that they will instruct any man to take things belonging to any station without first consulting them and ascertaining their feelings &c.

The Medical works belonging to this Mission are few and if ever needed they will be hereafter for the Mission, as you are well aware, will be farther removed from medical aid than it has been before. The Theological works, too, I highly prize, and in as much as I have few works of reference, Horne is of great service.

I need not spend time here in showing to the Board how important standard works, and works of reference are for one who is unable to see any brother in the ministry of the same order, or to meet with any association of ministers from one years end to the other! Whilst I feel this to be one of my greatest privations, the kindness of the Board in forwarding me numerous and valuable books for two or three years past has been exceedingly gratifying to my feelings; and these together with those I found here and my own little stock furnish me with quite a library and it seems in some measure a substitute for ministerial company—

Still I have no personal claim upon the books of the Board and shall readily, if I have erred in my decision or did wrong in not permitting Mr S. to select such as he pleased, yield to their decision in writing.

---

† Mr Hall during this time was out at the New Settlement, but he was consulted

Here I wish to make an inquiry of the Board respecting what constitutes a personal title to whatever may be purchased with the Boards' money.

Provided a Member of a Mission family wishes to have a book purchased, as they wish to read it and to have it in the family. The book is accordingly bot, and paid for with the money of the Board. But no donation is made of it to the individual by the Supt. and it is kept in the family, read and lent without any reference to the particular owner if it has any. Does the fact that the book was purchased as abovementiond give that individual or that particular family a personal right to it? And a right too to take it without asking any permission of the Supt. or any one belonging to the Mission when they leave? Such was the case with one or two books, which were purchased as abovementiond and which Mr S. very pertinaciously claimed as belonging to his family when he left.

I have suppose that the Board considered me as Supt. of the Mission and that all of the property and whatever was purchased with their money as under my care — Taking that view of the subject I told Mr S. that I considered the books, one in particular, as belonging to the Mission but he still claimed it as belonging to his family and bitterly charged me with "littleness" &c. because I decided differently. One reason of mentioning this is his peremptory claim and manner of treating me on the occasion as well as to ascertain what may be just in any similar case hereafter.

In respect to the things which were not needed here, I would say, ~~that~~ see the enclosed the Board must doubtless have been led to suppose from representation, that this Station was abundantly supplied whereas I do not now remember any surplus household furniture worth mentioning.

Some few medicines, and a few duplicate vols. of books, were all of the Mission property but what was either in actual use or needed. Still of most things for peace-sake a division was made; and besides that I dreaded a too heavy charge of "littleness." These things or most of them we shall have to purchase again—

Of most things they asked permission to take and as they were taken I requested an account so that I might keep an inventory of what was delivered. But after they were gone a number of things which they must have been conscious belonged to the Mission were missing, and which I should not have delivered had I known it. To be sure they were little things, and it may be called "littleness" to speak of them, but little things develope character and most of the the things which a family uses are little things.

One remark here more with regard to the book or books which escaped my recollection. I ought in justice to Mr S. to say, that after the bitter charge above refered to; he says with the same tones "I will pay for it," but thinking it would be only carrying out the "littleness" I said no more and refused to have anything more to do about it.

Among other things he was displeased because I would not divide the joiner tools with him. Having previously consulted Mr Hall, he informed me that, what tools there were would be of some use, but if divided they would be of none. Mr H. is a mechanic and Mr S. is not; and it would probably be a year before he would use them if he ever did, and we were then building and had a present use for all we had and greatly needed more— Besides this, joiner tools are dear and scarce in this country, and whatever were parted with must be immediately replaced by purchasing more if they could be obtained at the prices current here— For these reasons I refused to part with any of the tools.

I would respectfully make a few suggestions with regard to Mr S's property, which has been used in this Mission—

It appears to me that the Board will not be fond of having Missionaries carry their property on to Missionary ground with them under circumstances similar to Mr S. when they come to understand how much trouble it may be fraught with. If there is a little pecuniary advantage, the difficulties likely to arise, and which have in this case, more than counterbalance the good — Mr S. was somewhat disappointed, that the Board did not give him a new out-fit after making the donation which he did. ~~to the Boa~~. He felt no unwillingness in parting with his things, because where individual property as distinct from the Boards is retained in the Mission it is rather a source of embarrassment, and it appears to me cannot be a source of gain to the Board if when it is worn out &c. or when they leave it must be replaced.

One other remark. In respect to Mission property. It appears to me, that it would be well for the Board to have some regulation with regard to what Missionaries may take when they leave a Station. That is furnish the Board with a list of whatever was taken of any kind, whether personal or the Boards, and they be permitted to carry away nothing of the Boards without first obtaining permission of the Supt. and then of the Board— This is the second time I have refused, under the circumstances now alluded to in the latter part of my remark, to let the case of Medical instruments go which belong to the Board. They are retained because they are of service let who will, be here

I have seen with much satisfaction the appointment of Dr Williamson as Missionary to the Sioux. If the Board intends to have Mr S. go on in the Spring to the Sioux country I hope that they will so arrange matters, that Dr W. and Mr S. may not be at the same station. Dr. W. is a pleasant, agreeable man but possesses much decision of character and will feel abundantly competent to form his own plans, and to direct his own affairs; and whatever he undertakes he goes forward to execute in an unflinching manner — Dr. W. seems to me to be a man very well calculated on these accounts for a pioneer. But I felt fearful, that the Board would be disappointed in sending Mr S. in that manner before I heard of Dr W's appointment— I only regret that Dr. W. could not have gone on to St. P. in the fall, as I am now fearful, that there will be a Catholic priest there before he can reach the place in the Spring.

One notorious for his improper conduct and who has been obliged to leave Green Bay has lately gone to Prairie du Chien. He is an Italian — very affable in his manners and a real Jesuit=

In respect to the concerns of this Mission we have erected a small house at the New Settlement and made it quite comfortable for the winter. Most of our effects are also removed. I am expecting in a short time to go myself. The reason of my remaining thus long was to take care of what we had here and aid in removing it. Mr Barber has been at Fort Winnebago for a few weeks past, but is daily expected. Considerable of interest has been excited there upon the subject of religion; whether he will return there or not I cannot tell, to pass the remainder of the winter but hope he may.

Permit me to make one remark to you personally, and that is, that I should think, such is the state of Mr B's health and such his temperament, that he would do most good amongst white people in our own land.

Thus far I am well pleased with my associate laborers Mr and Mrs H. They both appear much devoted to the great work in which they are engaged, and do not seem ambitious to rule —

I am wishing to know the opinion of the Board in respect to assistance which they may think it expedient for their Missionaries to afford Indians. Provisions are dear and scarce. The crops last year were light. Those who removed to the new settlement were unable to raise half enough for the support of their families, consequently they are straitened for provision. In this state they often come to the Mission and plead that their families have nothing at home to eat; perhaps too they have nothing to pay with. But wish to borrow or get trusted and promise to come and work. When we want work from such persons after the provision is eat up, another call as pressing calls them to another place or they do not feel any concern about fulfilling the engagement, so they cannot be obtained; in the end however after considerable time payment is made. Where families are so poor and in the circumstances abovementioned what do the Board advise their Missionaries to do both in respect to lending or selling on trust?

I have not been able to obtain the pay of Govt. for these improvements. The Indians have been paid only in part as yet. The remainder of the money is lodged with the Quarter Master at Fort Howard; and has been for a long time, but the reason alledged for not paying it out has been that Govt. had forwarded no instructions — Instructions are now received and a time appointed (the 19th inst) for payment. But I am somewhat apprehensive the Indian Agent, Col. Boyd will require of me a power of attorney from the Board before he will pay it over. This he has intimated. However I do not so understand the business, nor do the Indians, but that the money is subject to the order of the Nation or of the head-men. What course he will pursue I shall be unable to ascertain until he comes up at the time of payment —

I have nothing particularly interesting to communicate respecting the state of religion. The unsettled state of the Indians for the year past, removing &c has had an exceedingly pernicious influence upon their spiritual concerns. Besides we are ourselves much interrupted and turned aside by removal and building from our work. The meetings for a short time past have been more interesting and solemn than usual. Part of the time I preach here and part at the new settlement. The new framed school-house which has been erected is so far completed, that it is expected to be ready for commencing school on the 19th inst. It is my present expectation, that it will be dedicated next Sab. the 18th. Expect to hear from me again soon.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

instructions I felt it to be a clear case, that I ought not leave— And inasmuch as the season was so far advanced that it would in my opinion be altogether nugatory to attempt to ascend the Fox river in the fall I advised Mr S. to go to M. My fears were that if Mr S. did set out so tardy was he in all his movements, that he would possibly get part way to Fort Winnebago and then be stopped by ice, and then nothing could be done but just return here for the winter. The event justified my fears in respect to the ice, for a boat bound to that place had passed up the river some days before this, and I afterwards heard that it was stopped by the ice some 70 miles by water this side of Ft. W. And I must frankly confess and in doing it I speak the feelings of my associates in labor, that it was a great desideratum with me to have Mr S's connexion with this Mission finally dissolved, for while he staid he took no active part in its concerns, and was only a burden. Mr S. is a man you doubtless are aware that must be head if he is going to do anything—

With regard to Mr S's property and the Mission property also I know not what statements have been made to the Board or what have been forwarded since Mr S's arrival last Summer at this place. It is both a delicate and difficult subject I am aware to bring up still I feel it but just so to do. I well remember a remark of yours in a letter respecting his affairs that you hardly knew how they would be got along with or to this effect.

And in respect to the decision which the Board made viz. that he should take his own property, I was entirely satisfied; but of this the Board was not aware that such had been the management of Mr S. and his family notwithstanding the suggestions of the Board, and my own repeated request, ~~that~~ they would lay aside their own things and substitute ~~donations~~ things which were donated to the Mission that when they took what they claimed, there would be little left in the Mission, not enough to keep house with this remark, however has particular reference to bed-clothing.

I was not aware, that this was the case, that the Mission had so little left until after they were gone in the fall of 1833.

See the enclosed

Rev. Cutting Marsh
Date Jan. 13. 1835
Rec'd March 2.
Ans'd June 2 by D.G.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Statesburg Near Green Bay Mich. Ter. Jan. 20th
(1835.

(To Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.)

Dear Sir. Your favor of Dec. 5th containing also a printed Circular has just come to hand; and without any delay I hasten briefly to reply. I am truly surprised to hear that the Board have received *no communication* from me respecting my tour — I perceive by referring to my Note-book, that I wrote you at *two* different-times whilst on my tour and delivered the letters as was customary on the Mississippi to the Clerks of the Steam Boats.

The first time at the Lower-Yellow Banks on the Missppi and the last on my ~~way~~ return on board a Steam-Boat from Rock-Island to Galena. The last letter contained two sheets at least (if I do not mistake) and there were some things confidential which were intended only for yourself and the Committee —

My conclusion is that they must have been purloined by those Clerks.

In those letters I gave an abstract of my tour and stated, that I should communicate all of the information which I had been able to collect so soon as I could after my return. I regret that it has not been in my power to make this communication sooner. I have however commenced and shall have it ready as soon as possible — I felt it important to make a statement previously respecting some affairs after my return relating to Mr Stevens' concerns &c — That I shall forward by the same mail that takes this, and I hope, that if ~~[illegible]~~ it does not arrive, that this may and that you will inform me. By the way I had before, yours arrived, thot it strange, that I had had no replies —

Nothing of much importance has occurred since the date of the communication referred to, except that darkness seems to thicken around. A part of the Indns. are still in this settlement, and as it is U. S. land, white people can now come by license as they say from the Indian Agent and sell whiskey. A notorious fellow from Green Bay came in a few days since in this manner and took possession of a vacated house, and keeps a barrel of whiskey on tap. To whom certain flock, like eagles around a carcase, and he is dealing out the liquid poison by the gallon — The pretence is made that there is no law to stop it — This fellow persuaded an Indian to sell him a stack of hay for some of his liquid poison, and in the drunken frolic he got a fighting with another, and the latter caught an andiron out of the fire and drew upon him, and had not the blow been warded off in a measure by one standing by he would have been killed dead on the spot. A deep wound however was inflicted on the fore part of the head; and last eve. I partially examined it. I ran a probe into the skull bone but it is so much inflamed that I could not determine whether the bone is fractured or not, but have reason to expect that it, as he has been stupid and in a measure senseless since he was hurt — One member of my church was in this terrible affray — He has been led away by those who were his former associates in this vice and what may be the end or what more severe trials await us I know not. Nothing scarcely appears so trying to our faith and patience, for it does appear as tho. an effectual stop might be put to this horrible traffic provided there was moral principle sufficient and courage too to put the laws in execution; but these are neither in this country — The Indians also have not fortitude enough to do anything, nor can they be persuaded to act efficiently amongst themselves. This fellow who inflicted the wound abovementioned is already suspected of having killed another in a drunken frolic altho. there was no positive proof — This occurred whilst I was absent in the State of Ohio. And what is rather singular, the Indian who was found dead, owned the house in which the man above refered to was wounded —

Mr Barber has just returned from Fort Winnebago after an absence of six weeks. Whether he will return again or not I am unable to say but hope he will. The people there are much interested in hearing preaching—

Some time in the fall I wrote to Mr Hill acknowledging some donations to the Board &c. and requested to have the Miss'y Her. forwarded to certain individuals as I have seen nothing of the said Heralds in the Mail I am fearful that that letter also has not been received—

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Dated Jan. 20, 1835
Recd Feb. 28.
Ansd March. 2.
D.G.

Grand Kakalin M.T.
Jan. 21st

Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms,
Boston,
Mass.

Please to inquire of Mr Hill, and if it has not I wish to have forwarded to the following individuals one copy of the Her. mentioned in that letter—viz. ✓One to Rev. A. Kent. Galena. Ill. ✓One to Mrs. Cutler, wife of Col. Cutler Fort Winnebago Mich. Ter. ✓One to Dr. R. S. Satterlee Fort Howard, Green Bay. M.T. ✓Dr. I. Foot of Fort Winnebago has just sent me a message, ~~that~~ he paid for it last year at ~~Detroit~~ but it was not forwarded. He therefore wishes to have it forwarded to him at Ft. W. M.T.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Statesburg Near Green Bay M.T. March 16th 1835

(To Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.)

Dear Sir.
When I wrote you some weeks since I expected ere this to be able to have made a communication respecting my tour last Summer, but circumstances have rendered it impossible. Soon after I wrote I had an invitation which I could not refuse to go to Fort Winnebago and organise a church in the Fort. Accordingly I went which occupied some two weeks or more, this together with attending upon an Indian who had his skull fractured in a drunken frolic and my other necessary duties has occupied every hour of my time. (The Indian just refered to was operated upon by Dr. Satterlee, the fractured bone was removed and he is now convalescent.)

We have removed all of our effects to the new settlement of the Stockbridge Indians, and ~~some~~ it between one and two weeks since I went there to reside— I returned to this place in order to afford some medical aid to a young man who I fear is in the last stages of a quick consumption. I was not aware of his situation until a few days since and he is so far gone, that I am doubtful whether any human means can be of any avail. He is one of the most steady, promising young men there is in the Nation, and I indulge some hope that he has passed from death to life. This is one of the numerous cases amongst the Indians of lamentable negligence to apply for medical aid.

My special object in writing you at this time is respecting Mr Barber and it is partly at his own request. As he will not see this and as it is intended for you personally or the Committee I shall speak without reserve. When I wrote you last I think that I observed that he was at Fort Winnebago and I hoped he would stay during the winter, but have been sadly disappointed. After a few weeks he returned here to make some further arrangement respecting his family as we anticipated abandoning this place. At the time of his return he expected to return again to Fort W. and it was then a query with him how he should dispose of his family in the most comfortable manner for the remainder of the winter as it must remain either with the Mission family at the new Settlement or go to Green Bay and board out. After consultation we gave Mr B. permission to remove his family to the new Settlement and leave it with us and we would accommodate Mrs. B. as well as we could, which indeed was not very well as our house was in an unfinished state, still we thot we could make her comfortable— But Mr B. did not see fit to accept of our offer and chose rather to take Mrs B. to the Bay— and accordingly did, and hired her board in a private family. But when I went to Fort W. I there ascertained that the officers were not altogether pleased with him and did not desire the continuance of his labors and on this account no arrangement could be made for his staying—

This was to him a grievous disappointment, and doubtless his labors had been blessed to the soldiers, many of whom wished him to remain— The reasons why the officers did not wish for him to stay were, so far as I understood them, want of polish in his manners— a very limited knowledge of mankind and not quite accommodating enough in respecting to their habits and mode of life—

Since about the first of Feb. Mr B. has had no connexion with this Mission, nor are his labors needed. I have advised him to make application to the Home Missionary Soc. or else go to Ohio. I must frankly say I do not consider him a suitable person (or is his companion either) for a foreign Missionary. Of his or her piety I have no doubt. But he is poorly acquainted with the ways of the world, much subject to hypocondria, and is possessed of a rather unpleasant disposition, and rather disposed to indulge his jealous feelings to rise towards his fellow laborers. I do not say these things because I have had any particular difficulty with Mr. B. we have on the whole harmonised very well.

Until his connexion closed with the Mission as his family were here and our concerns could not easily be separated I paid their expenses the same as the rest of the family.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Dated March 16. 1835
Rec'd April 20.
Ackd April 23
D.

Green Bay M.T.
March 10th Free
Cutting Marsh
P.M. [illegible]

Rev. Daniel Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

How he expects his expenses will now be met I can not certainly inform you, but suppose, ~~that~~ he expects the Board will do it. He has of late been incurring some expenses which I do not know how the Board will feel about paying. He has sent to N. York for a quantity of Books and is purchasing some clothing at Green Bay.

The Indian Agent Col. Boyd paid to the Mission the amt of the Board's improvements 2 thousand dolls. and which I intend to acknowledge soon. Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Stockbridge March 25th 1835.

{To Rev. David Greene}
{Missionary Rooms.}
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir.

I feel it a duty to make some apology for so long a delay in communicating to the Board the result of my tour last Summer with the Stockbridge Indians. But my peculiar situation building, removing to the New-settlement, visiting the sick together with the duties connected with my calling &c. must be my apology.

Your last brot. to me the unwelcome information, that you had not heard from me since I left my station directly, and now it will be necessary to recapitulate much of what until yours came to hand I had supposed the Board had received last Summer.

Your last before the delegation left last June informed me that it was the wish of the Board that we should leave sooner than it was ~~first~~ contemplated at first, but it was some ~~two~~ months after it was written before I received it. It was then time that we should have been on our way in order to have met Dr. W. seasonably, but the Indians were not ready and could not leave before the first of June nor could I have done it as I was then situated; still I was ready as soon as the Indians were.

We however set out the twelfth of June. We should doubtless have started about the first had it not been unusually wet during the Spring so that the Indns. could not clear and get in their crops which they must attend to before leaving. At first the Delegation consisted of five, headed by John Metoxen. This was considered a sufficient number to represent the Nation and also to man our bark-canoe on board of which we put our provisions &c. for the journey.

Nothing worthy of particular notice occurred while ascending the Fox river to the Portage at Fort Winnebago, excepting that our progress was slow in consequence of the Indians being unacquainted with managing bark-canoes, and one of our number was taken sick and we were obliged to leave him at the Portage. The Fox river is remarkable for nothing except its meanderings and Lakes; as it takes its rise in a small Lake about 3 miles from the Portage and between this place and its out-let at Winnebago Lake there are four small ones and the widening at the Big Butte Des. Morts [Hill of death] may fairly be considered as making the fifth. The largest however of these is Lake Winnebago which extends from N. to S. about 35 M. and from E. to W. about 8 or 10 m. Having so many vast reservoirs it never overflows its banks, nor does the ice break up at once in the Spring, but wears away by degrees. The soil upon its borders is generally barren between its entrance into Lake W. and the Portage or else it is low and swampy.

Every morning before setting out we engaged in reading the Scriptures (each one reading in turn,) singing and prayer and in this manner closed the day also.

Upon the 14th at eve. we encamped upon an eminence for the Sabbath, having in full view on our right the Big Butte Des Morts or Hill of Death which has taken its name from the ~~entire~~ slaughter of an entire village by the French and Menominies about one hund. years ago.

In this solitary place we pitched our tent and passed the holy Sab. unmolested and in quiet with none but our little company. At the hour of worship we retired to the shade of some shrubbery oaks, and altho' far from the sanctuary still we felt it as good to draw near to God there as tho' we had been in the Christian assembly. A prayer meeting closed the day which had been neither long nor tedious but pleasant and profitable.

As we pursued our journey we occasionally saw lodges of Winnebagoes along upon the banks, but

~~[illegible]~~ no cornfields or vegetables of any kind which they had growing, and their personal appearance was exceedingly pitiful and wretched. Whenever they saw us coming, if on the water they would put out in canoes to meet us and beg or if on the land they would flock around as if half starved for want of food.

Col. Cutler, the Commanding Officer at Ft. W. informed me that three or four hund. barrels of flour and a proportionable quantity of pork had been issued to them from the Post and Indian Agency since the previous winter and still they were in a starving state — Moreover that they were the most indolent, thievish tribe that he knew of and sometimes he had known as many as three or four hund. drunk at one time

As all of their lands upon the Fox river have been ceded to the U. S. Col. C. informed me a few weeks since that he had received orders to prevent them from going down it any more for any purpose — The largest band is the one which has resided upon Rock-river, and their lands have also been ceded, but they are unwilling to leave them; this they have been told they must do, still they disregard it, and it is probable that force will be employed when Spring opens to remove them North of the Wisconsin if it should be found necessary —

At present they are, as a tribe, in a very unsettled state, and the prospect of doing them good, so indolent, thievish, treacherous, degraded and unsocial are they in their habits, appears to me far less than any tribe which I have as yet met with. The Cumberland Presbyterians have ~~established~~ a mission, or ~~rather~~ a Missionary under the patronage of Govt. established near Prairie du Chien. The Catholics are making some efforts to proselyte them and numbers ~~of~~ ~~them~~ are catholics at the present time —

At Fort W. we were very kindly received by the Commanding Officer and other Officers belonging to the Post and such assistance as they were able and as we stood in need of readily afforded us. Here we passed only one night. The next day after having our baggage and canoe transported across the Portage 1 1/2 mile in length we put off

off and after running 10 or 12 miles encamped for the night. Just as we had retired a tremendous cloud arose in the south and came up the river heavily charged with electric fluid. And such a thunder storm I scarcely ever remember to have witnessed. The frequent flashes of sharp lightning and heavy peals of thunder, the wind blowing a gale and the rain pouring down almost in torrents rendered the scene truly terrific. Our tent which had been secured with more than usual care as we were anticipating rain was at once torn from its fastenings and required the utmost effort of every man in it to keep it from being swept away at once — Then I felt more sensibly than ever before the meaning of the words, "But the thunder of his power who can understand;" how terrible! who can withstand it and how feeble all human efforts to preserve our [illegible] lives unless he keeps us! In about half an hour the wind shifted, after the cloud had passed over, to the N. W. and blew even more hard than before and once or twice it seemed as tho' in spite of all our efforts that our tent would be swept away if no more — But He who holds the winds in his fists and directs the storm preserved our lives from harm and blessed be his name. Our clothes and bed clothes were almost all completely drenched in rain and we suffered some but not severely from the cold. The next morn. as I walked out upon the bank saw trees prostrated in very considerable numbers around us at no great distance, but as we were upon the bank we were not at all molested by them as we otherwise might have been —

The Wisconsin is a large, rapid and majestic river but full of sand-bars which renders navigation extremely difficult and impossible for a large craft — It is remarkable for the abundance of Islands with which it is studded and many of them finely timbered. There are comparatively few places where a person can see clear across the river, and it is said that there are fifteen hundred Islands from the Portage to the mouth which is a distance of about 180 miles —

The second Sab. June 22d we passed at a place called the Pine Bend on the Wisconsin about 60 Miles from the Portage where was a small settlement, and a few individuals were present and attended religious worship with us. The day following we were obliged to lay by the whole day on account of a severe storm of rain. We arrived at Prairie du C. on the 29th and finding that Dr. W. had left we made no tarry. In descending the Mississippi to Rock Island we encountered a severe easterly storm, and altho drenched with rain our health did not suffer in the least. This river was unusually high as most of the Islands and some of the bottoms were under water—

Sat. eve. 28th We arrived at Rock Island, and were enabled at length to obtain quarters at the Indian Agents, a Mr Davenport and who has since been dismissed.

Dr. W. had left this place also the day previous in company with Mr D. and gone to meet the Chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes in Council. As Dr. W. has doubtless made a report of this to the Board I shall pass over it and only give the result of my own observation &c—

On the Sab. I crossed over on to the Main land and preached to the people whom Messrs. Byington & Kingsbury afterwards visited, and who had emigrated chiefly from N. E.

What statements I now make are intended for yourself and the Committee and are the same with some additions as those contained in my communications which it appears have never reached you.

My first object was to ascertain the views & feelings of the Agent Mr. Davenport. He received and treated me with kindness and hospitality, and declared his readiness to afford ~~his~~ assistance in establishing a Mission amongst the Indians over whom he had charge. But informed me that it would depend very much upon the feelings of the Indian Trader Geo. Davenport Esqr. and the U. S. Interpreter also as they had very great influence over the Indians. The former having been a Trader amongst them some 18 years and the latter was a half-breed. But says he I have no confidence in either, and I think it doubtful about the part which the Trader will act.

As soon as convenient I called upon Mr D. the Trader and had a long interview with him. He expressed a belief in the doctrine of universal salvation and labored almost always when I conversed with him to show "how happy the Indians were in their present state"—

To the inquiry whether he thought a mission amongst these Indns. a good thing &c. he replied in the affirmative but, for some frivolous reasons, said he could do nothing towards establishing one. As he manifested none other but a friendly disposition I took him to mean what he said until I should have evidence to the contrary as I afterwards had; When, after some weeks, he said, to me that "Missionaries would only make them worse". This is not precisely the expression but the idea conveyed.

Mr Metoxen has since informed me that he had an interview with Black Hawk after he had been up to Rock Island. Black H. was returning to his village and Mr M. had just been to visit it and was on his return to Rock I. Black H. was exceedingly anxious to talk with him and meeting at a Trading-house they had a good interpreter. Black H. then went on to tell him how kindly he was treated by the white people wherever he went when on his tour. "In no place, says he, did I see the white men and white squaws drinking together the same as our people do. When I passed thro' your place it was just so, and I want to have my people just like those good white people, for I see where they do not drink they do better and live better — Now what do you think is best about receiving Missionaries &c"? "By all means receive them I replied says Mr M. for they will do you good".

Black H. "But the Trader Mr D. told me not to have anything to do with them for they would only make you worse".

Another gentleman informed me that he met a Clerk of the Am. Fur Co. on a Steam Boat, and he manifested the same spirit of opposition and made precisely the same remark which Mr D. had to Black H. This same Clerk gave a horse to old Ke-o-kuck last Spring as a token of friendship. Such men the wild, untutored Indian supposes his friend rather than those who would carry to his people the everlasting gospel.

To a white man who, had lived some four years with these Indians and speaks the language well I put the question — What idea have these Indians of a Missionary?

Ans. "That he is a bad man, and goes amongst them for base purposes, and will only corrupt or make them worse."
From what I heard and saw I should judge this man's opinion as here expressed was correct.

Afterwards when I went to visit old Ke-o-Kuk's village, soon after my arrival he told my interpreter that he "knew what I had come for, but he wanted to hear nothing about it." The head chief called the "Stabber" said the same to my interpreter when I went to his lodge. As they had had no previous notice of my visit, and inasmuch as their mode of treating the subject was so contrary to the rules of Indian etiquette, I do not hesitate to say that they had had particular instruction previously.

Another very serious difficulty which I met from the first was an almost entire want of a suitable interpreter and of a proper character. The U. S. Interpreter at Rock Island besides being connected with the Am. F. Co. is a catholic and I could never obtain any assistance from him. The one whom I was obliged to employ chiefly and at a most exorbitant price was a half breed and could speak the language as well as the Indians themselves, but I was always in doubt what to believe and what disbelieve. Altho' there are many on the Mississippi that can speak a little of the language still there are not more than three or four who can express moral or religious ideas in the language. I should have employed the white man above refered to a part of the time at least but he was sick—

Having such obstacles to surmount it will not appear strange to the Board that our attempt to establish a mission amongst the Sacs & Foxes entirely failed of success. The Indians are themselves strongly prejudiced against any change of life as a general thing, and appear more strongly attached to their superstitions than most Indians with whom I have met, still these are not so formidable obstacles as those first mentioned.

When we arrived at Rock I. we heard that the Sacs &c. were just setting out to make their summer hunt, a part having already gone and that Ke-o-Kuk would doubtless be before we could reach his village. After some consultation amongst themselves the Stockbridges concluded to remain until the Sacs returned which would be about 40 days.

I then took a Steam Boat and went down the river to the Lower Yellow Banks to overtake Dr W. having one of them in company but he returned in two or three days to Rock I.

After a few days the Stockbridges met with the Stabber who is considered by the Sacs as head chief but not by the white people. Fearing that it would be sickly when the hot weather came on they began to wish to return and they proposed to the Stabber to make the intended visit to his people &c. At first he objected as his people were out hunting and besides they had not provisions he said to receive them, at length however he consented after they told him that they had provisions of their own. Accordingly they went and staid there about 5 days but having no ~~[illegible]~~ interpreter could converse but little with each other and ~~to~~ the Sacs understood but little the object of their visit. Still I had reason to believe from what I afterwards ascertained, that a favorable impression was made upon their minds by the visit. After this the Stockbridges set their faces towards home and it was not until some weeks after they had left that I heard of it. I had gone down the river to visit one of the most remote bands upon the river Des Moines, intending to return and accompany them when they went to meet them in council &c.

(The deportment of the Stockbridge delegation during the whole tour was such as to do honor to themselves and the cause of Missions. Many white people where we went had never seen a civilised or Christian Indian before, and the Stockbridges were almost as much a curiosity to them as Indians would be in many parts of N.E. Often the most singular inquiries would be made as Do they belong to the church? Can they speak English? &c.

The appearance of John Metoxen, his conversation &c. were universally spoken of ~~[illegible]~~ with admiration, particularly by Christians.

On their return they were of course alone and they came by land part of the way. I returned the same way. And in the Mining Country not far from Galena the Sabbath overtook them and they stopped until it was passed. I heard it remarked by some of the people "that they sung hymns all Sabbath day", this seemed not only new but strange to those who make no distinction betwixt one day or another when travelling—

Population of the Sac and Fox Indians.

The Indian Agent informed me that the whole number was 6 thousand and 4 hundred. But gentlemen better acquainted with their situation &c. than he informed me that their probable number was 2 thous^d and possibly there might be as many as 2 thous^d 5 hundred souls; but the former estimation I should think the more probable.*

It was stated to me by one man who had resided amongst them four years, that he thought in the seven years since he had known them that their vices and the war of 1832 had diminished the nation one half; another man who had been much with them for some 4 or 5 years said he thought they had diminished one third. The statement made in the review of Black Hawks Life (so called) that the war of 1832 had swept off half of the nation is altogether erroneous. By some who were favorably situated for judging correctly, they thought that the loss might be 3 hund. in all. [See review of Black H. Life in N. Am. Review for Jan. 1835.]

Country. Extent and boundary.

The Sac & Fox country is bounded on the N. by the Sioux country which commences at a point 23 miles N. of Prairie du Chien. South and West by the state of Missouri and the Missouri river and on the E. by the new purchase on the Mississippi. This purchase was made after the war in 1832 and is situated upon the West bank of the Miss^pi 50 miles wide at each extremity & 40 in the middle and extends the whole length of their country upon the river. It is doubtless the most valuable part of their country for agricultural purposes. For beauty and fertility of soil it is much of it unsurpassed by any that I have seen E. of the Miss^pi. During the hottest of the weather I was West of the Miss^pi but most of the time enjoyed quite as good health as I have in this place.

---

* This estimation does not include a band upon the Missouri river consisting of about 20 lodges

Location of villages. Population in each.

He-o-kucks the principal village of the Sacs is situated upon the S. S. Eastern bank of the Lower Iowa river about 12 miles from its mouth where it empties into the Mississippi.

It contains between 40 & 50 lodges, some however are 40 or 50 ft. in length constructed of bark and in the form of houses.

As it respects the exact number in each village it is extremely difficult to find out, as no census is taken by themselves,— they are constantly coming and going and the chiefs often do not know their number provided they were disposed to tell. This was the case with He-o-kucks village. There were probably as many as 4 or 5 hund. souls in it.

This village is situated at the northern extremity of a vast and delightful Prairie, extending for many miles South and W. From the appearance of the grass and soil it seemed as tho' it would abundantly reward the labors of the husbandman, having an easy and natural communication with the Missi where a ready and excellent market would be found for every kind of produce: but now this luxuriant soil affords only a scanty subsistence for a part of the year for a single band of Indians.

It was towards eve. of the 29th of Aug. when I visited this village. As I approached from the West having the prairie on the right and the river on the left, the sun was now going down and shed a mellow brightness over the land-scape whilst all nature seemed to smile around and speak in silent accents of the goodness and wisdom of God. The natural scenery to pleasant and cheering served only to make the contrast still more striking and painful to think that none but pagan eyes and pagan feet roved over these beautiful plains. Upon entering the village which is formed without any regard to order or taste my attention was particularly attracted by Black Hawks lodge at the upper end of it. This was enclosed by a neat fence made of poles embracing an area of 4 or 5 rods square in a circular form. A little gate led into it, and all around the inside melon vines had been planted and cultivated in the nicest manner. Between these and the lodge which was also constructed in a circular form and of peeled bark there was an aisle in which a weed was not to be seen. As I entered the lodge I was received very politely by the children of Black H., himself and wife being absent at the time, and such a specimen of neatness ~~within~~ and good order I never before witnessed in any Indians lodge. Altho: made of bark it was perfectly tight excepting a small hole at the top for the smoke to pass out at. As there was no floor a layer of clay had been spread over and trodden down which was almost as hard, and at the sides places were built up about 3 feet from the ground all around, and mats spread over upon which they usually sat and slept. It was also furnished with some dining-chairs a thing which I saw at none of the other lodges in the nation.

Altho: Black Hawk has been imprudent and acted rashly in times past, still he had just cause as I conceive for dissatisfaction and complaint which led to those hostile movements. He has been degraded and is not permitted to hold any office amongst his people, yet he has a very respectable band who follow him and are much attached to him, and it is questionable whether even at the present time he is not quite as much respected as the haughty and high minded Ke-o-kuck who now holds the reins of government in his own hands—

Winding my way to Ke-o-kucks lodge which was about 50 feet long, I found him sitting with prince-like dignity in one corner of it surrounded by his young men and wives, which were no less than five. He appeared very distant and not at all disposed to converse, but treated me with politeness and hospitality and ordered his young men to put out the horses and supper to be prepared. I found him entirely unwilling to listen to any suggestions whatever respecting the object of my visit as was also the other chief Pah-ship-pe-ho or the Stabber. There was the same unwillingness to hear anything respecting the subject of religion, and all made light of it when mentioned in the presence of the latter chief. But I was not at all at a loss to account for such a state of feeling—

2 Wah-pel-los' Village the head Chief of the Foxes is also ~~situated~~ upon the Lower Iowa and about 10 miles above Ke-o-kucks: This is considered to contain about 30 lodges. As only a part of his band resided at the village at the time, most of them being at their cornfields

I did not go to them as Wah-pel-lo himself was absent and I had seen him before. He is himself a notorious drunkard and his influence is not great over his band. In respect to intoxication his band follow the example of their chief.

Dreadful effects of jealousy.

At this village I learned that a man in cool blood murdered his wife a few days before and then cut off her nose and ears. The Indians are exceedingly prone to be jealous of their wives, and if at such times an Indian cuts off the nose or ears of his wife as is sometimes the case no notice is taken of it; for they have no laws for the punishment of any crime and even murder may be expiated by money or presents to the friends, which seems with them to answer all things—

3 Pow-we-sheaks' village is situated upon the Red Cedar a branch of the Iowa and about ten miles from its mouth.* Pow-we-sheak is second chief among the Foxes. This village contains about 40 lodges and 4 hund. souls as P. informed me. There are more in it than in Wah-pel-los. It is not more than 12 or 15 miles W. of the Mississippi consequently upon the U. S. land. It will doubtless be removed in the course of one or two years farther up the river and upon their own land. The Red-Cedar is a very beautiful and rapid stream 25 or 30 rods in width and the soil where they raised their corn of an excellent quality.

With comparatively little labor they might raise corn and vegetables in great abundance but alas they are indisposed as a general thing to alter their mode of life.

Interview with Pow-we-sheak.

When I arrived I found him and his people preparing for a sacred feast at his lodge which was about 30 feet long. He sent one of his young men to inform me that I could stay at his lodge if I wished, and assigned me a place in it ~~the lodge~~ according to Indian custom.

After the feast was over which together with the usual ceremonies lasted between 2 and three hours I sought an interview with him. P. is about 40 years of age, stern and savage in his appearance and very much debased as well as all his band. Still he was much more willing to converse than either of the chiefs before mentioned. I inquired first about the instruction of his young men. He replied that he should like to have two or three educated for interpreters &c. but he did not want schools for he wished to have his young men warriors and they did not like to be confined in a house. I inquired if he should not like to have his men make farms &c. He answered they could work the ground with the hoe and did not want a plough; and besides they did not wish to raise more corn than they wanted, but chose rather to hunt for a living than cultivate the ground. In a few years said I there will be no game, by the time your little children grow up. Ans. We shall all be dead before that time. But this will not be the case if you change your mode of life. Ans. But our way is best. The Great Spirit has made us to fight and kill one another whenever we are a mind to — I replied this is not pleasing to him, but to live in peace — P. If we should now change our life it would displease the Great Spirit & we should all be sick and die off. Ans. If so how does it happen that those nations of Indians who change in this manner as I have proposed live longer, and besides the Great Spirit gives them a great deal more than they had before and they do not have to go hungry &c.? Evasion — P. Two made the earth and all the people, viz. We-sa-kah and the Great Spirit, and the latter made the red man different from the white man — A. But how different? The red man has a body & soul as well as the white, — he eats, sleeps and wears clothes just as the white man does and how is he different? Evasion. P. After a person dies we carry victuals to the grave for ~~the dead~~ him to eat. A. At death the body turns to corruption and the soul being a spirit cannot eat. No reply. P. The Great Spirit has given us our Me-shaum. How do you know this? Ans. It is made known to us by dreams when we fast. But cannot the bad Spirit speak in this way as well as the Good? Ans. But we know when the good and when the bad Spirit speaks. A great while ago says he all of the nations leagued against us and we were almost all cut off, only a few lodges remained [Referring to the wars they had when in the region of Green Bay] and our Meshaum was all that saved us. Afterwards, finding it to little purpose to talk with him I spoke to him respecting Jesus Christ his suffering and dying for sinners &c. P. When that God died was it the time when all the ground shook? But Jesus C.

---

* This village is about 35 miles from Ke-o-Kuks

will come again I remarked. And by means of a picture I explained to him the scenes of the last day, the resurrection of the dead — the separation of the righteous and wicked and where the latter would be sent &c. He then said to my interpreter that he did not wish to have me say any more for it made him afraid — afraid that he should dream about it —

I have quoted this interview with Pow-we-sheak at length not only because it contains the views and feelings of those Indians generally upon other subjects, but because it may be considered as a fair expression of the feelings of the Fox chiefs upon the subject of civilization &c.

Where he speaks of not wishing to raise any more corn than they wanted he meant any more than they had been in the habit of raising; and that is but a small quantity besides what is eaten before they set out upon the fall hunt, which is the first of Sept.

After the conversation with P. some young men gathered round me to whom I showed some specimens of Ojib-wa writing with which they were much pleased. I inquired if they should like to learn, and they replied, that they had no one to teach them. Should you like to have some one come and teach you? Ans. No: we do not want to learn for we want to kill Sioux. An old man afterwards came along with whom I had had conversation before. I then told him something respecting the bible, and whilst we were conversing it was reported that there were some Sioux camped near and in the morn. they were going to have a fight. He then inquired provided they went out to fight and carried that good book if it would help them?

A drunken frolic followed that night and the village was disturbed during the whole of it by the sound of revelry and intoxicated Indians passing frequently thro' the lodge where I kept. My horses were also stolen and rode during the night and considerably damaged but returned the next morn. about sun-rise. About this time also P. entered the lodge to which they had just brought the liquid poison, having remained sober during the night, and partook of it with the rest. The Foxes appear generally more addicted to drinking than the Sacs and consequently more debased.

Interview with a family at the corn-fields.

On my way to this village I did not reach the cornfields which were at some distance from the village until a late hour in the eve. The owners were now encamped in them harvesting the corn, drying shelling and putting it up in sacs for winter. The family with which we put up received and treated us kindly and hospitably as Indians are accustomed to do to strangers, setting before us dried Buffalo meat for our supper. The old woman was a half-breed and quite intelligent.

Seeing some ears of corn hung up having the husks very carefully adjusted and tied at the top I inquired what they were for? Ans. For the boys to eat during the winter after they had been fasting. Sometimes they fast six days and then four rows of the corn are given them to eat. But why do they fast? I inquired. Ans. That the Great Spirit might love them and make them good warriors. They have to do this on account of their enemies the Sioux for they are often killing their people. Do the boys pray when they are fasting? Ans. No: for they have none to teach them how to pray. Do you (speaking to the old woman) ever pray? Ans. No: for I have never been taught and I do not know how. if some one would come and teach me: I should then know how.—

After this I made some inquiries respecting cultivating the land and living as white people do. They replied they should like it but perhaps their chief would not. At the close I spoke of Jesus Christ and his gospel; and she made answer that she had never heard of these things before—

Bones of the Mammoth have been discovered in the Red Cedar in a state of petrifaction near P.s' village. I saw a piece of ~~tooth~~ supposed to be about one third of it which weighed seven lb. and was 6 or 7 inches long. As the Indians were very superstitious about letting it be known where the bones were I was unable to see them. They relate ~~that~~ they are constantly shifting their position— That a man has been drowned where they are; and ~~that~~ another raised some of the bones out of the river but not thinking it quite right to return them again and buried them in the Prairie and died in about two days afterwards. They therefore think that there is something very mysterious about them and hold them in great veneration. A woman who had obtained a piece of a tooth kept it in the most careful manner for medicine and would not part with it on any account. A man who visited the village soon after I did was attacked with a kind of bilious colic, they immediately prepared some herb-drink tea and scraped in some of the celebrated tooth and required him to drink it which was thought to be a certain remedy.

4 Ap-pen-oos-es village, called Ah-taum-way-e-nauk, [Perseverance Town]

This is situated upon the South side of the Des Moines [Monk] river and about 125 miles from its mouth. It consists of eight lodges, was commenced in the Spring of 1834 and has about 250 souls in it. The location is delightful being upon the bank where it is very high, and having a large and fertill prairie extending 7 or 8 miles in a southerly direction and about two miles wide.

Near this village there is a salt-spring and within a mile and a half excellent mill-privileges, and a sufficient quantity of timber in the vicinity for building and other purposes.

This is the most eligible place which I met with amongst the Sacs and Foxes for a Missionary establishment. In addition to the natural advantages it is removed at a greater distance from the white settlements than any other of their villages, being by water about 90 miles. It is quite probable also that the Sacs will concentrate at this place or near. All their hunting ground is upon this river and Old Ke-o-kuck had come to the determination, it was said last fall, to sell his Reservation on the Iowa consisting of 4 hund. square miles because as he said "he was too near the whites."

The Des Moines which the Indians call Ke-o-shah-quah is a rapid and beautiful river remarkable for uniformity in width, it being generally ~~between 30 & 50 rods~~ about 40 rods wide. According to the Indians' account of it, it is 8 hund. miles long and heads above St Peters on the Mississippi. The water is clear and good except when swolen by rains, and there are in most places an abundance of excellent springs of water breaking out from the Banks and bluffs. It is said that steam-boats might ascend it for a considerable distance in the Spring when the water is high which begins to rise the fore part of April and continues to ~~rise~~ in the following month also. In the fall Mackinaw-boats can ascend but it is with difficulty on account of the low stage of the water—

About 25 miles from its mouth I took passage in a canoe and ascended to the village abovementioned; much of the way the bottom of the river was a solid bed of lime-stone. In some places the shores are bold but in others the bluff is a half a mile ~~from the river~~ distant and the shore hard & sandy. In its banks & bluffs coal is found in great abundance. Copperas and other minerals no doubt abound upon the tributaries of this river. The fine, rolling prairies, covered with a luxuriant growth of grass and flowers of every hue, which every where skirt its borders present to the agriculturalist a powerful inducement to search for the treasures hid in their bosom. This whole region seems to have been formed by nature for agriculture and I have little doubt but that before another generation shall pass away those delightful fields and plains will be covered with flocks and herds. But alas! What will become of the poor Indians?

5 There is also a small village upon the Mississippi about 40 miles below Rock-Island, of Foxes and Winnebagoes consisting perhaps of a dozen lodges. To the latter band the prophet belongs who dreamed so fatally for Black Hawk in 1832. These Winnebagoes as well as almost all the rest are notoriously thievish and troublesome to their neighbors the Foxes. Amongst the F's who live at the lower end of the village I passed a Sab. They were now harvesting their corn, and treated me with great hospitality, but when the holy Sab. dawned

upon them seemed to be entirely ignorant of it, and of every thing relating to the concerns of the ~~soul~~, accordingly they went on with their work as usual; and when I spoke to them of eternal things they only "made light of it."

Having secured my horses as I supposed and committing them to the care of my interpreter, I retired to the woods in order there to unite my supplications with the children of God who were assembled in the sanctuary. This I felt to be indeed a blessed privilege altho' I was as a sparrow alone upon the house-top. But my interpreter being unfaithful suffered the horses which were much troubled with flies to get out and go off. As soon as I found it out I made search as I felt it a duty being amongst strange Indians. After some hours search they were found just in time to save them, for the Winnebagoes had taken them up and were upon the point of taking them across the river. This ~~I thought it~~ appeared quite providential, as I should doubtless in a short time have seen no more of them — Towards eve. a friendly chief of the Wi. came down and told the Foxes to look out for their horses as an Indian was going to leave that night and was intending to steal a horse. The Fs. all took up their horses and prepared themselves to kill the W. provided he came, but to my great joy he did not ~~[illegible]~~ as I had no doubt they would have done as they said ~~they would~~, considering their horses as of more consequence than the life of a fellow-creature —

The next morn. early I set out in company with the old man, with whom I had been so kindly entertained and some others for Rock I. After a short ride came to the Winnebago lodges. As I approached the prophet came out to meet me and shake hands. When I reminded him of having seen him on his tour with Black Hawk he assented with a half suppressed smile which seemed to indicate that the recollection of the past was to him unwelcome. There was a peculiar air of melancholy resting upon his countenance, and his whole demeanor seemed to show that there was lurking within a mingled feeling of humbled pride and disappointed hope. There he lives in richly merited obscurity, and is remembered only for his past mis-deeds —

Besides the villages now enumerated there a number of others which hardly seem worthy of the name scattered round in various places consisting of three, four or a half a dozen lodges perhaps some of which I visited; and others I did not think it worth the while.

6 In addition to the Sacs & Foxes now described there is a village of 20 lodges upon the Missouri river near the Black Snake Hills and about 40 miles below Fort-Leavenworth.

Disposition to receive instruction

They are generally strongly attached to their pagan rites and superstitions and guard with jealous care against any change. The great object of their pursuit is war and hunting, in the former they glory, and it is a distinction highly enviable, to which the young and ambitious strive to attain, to rank among the braves so as to be able to wear the pole-cats-tale upon the calves of the legs and the Shan-no-e-hun (small bells), and strike the post in the war-dance and tell over the number of enemies which they have killed or wounded in battle. To this there are some exceptions however. One of the most striking is Ap-pen-oose the Chief of the village upon the Des Moines. He is young and aspiring, and possesses more independance of mind and fortitude than any of the rest of the chiefs. In addition to this he has far more patriotism than any of the rest of the chiefs excepting Black Hawk. The other chiefs are exceedingly jealous of him, but he is fully aware of it and as he is young stands in some fear of them. Ap-pen-oose from time to time has expressed a strong desire to have something done for the improvement of his people. This was a great desideratum with his father Ta-ma, who was a much respected chief. A. is at times anxious himself to receive instruction. He possesses naturally an excellent, inquisitive mind and is one of the most kind, and gentlemanly Indians that I ever met with. But he is a great drunkard, and my not succeeding to gain his consent to have a school established at his village I attribute in a great measure to a drunken frolic which took place just at the time appointed to bring the subject before him. After he became sober he seemed far less inclined to do anything upon the subject than before. Could an influence of the right kind be exerted over him he would soon I have no doubt be willing to have schools established and his people instructed. As yet however most of the influence which has been exerted over him by the white people has been of the worst kind. [But more of this hereafter.]

Old Ke-o-kuck has in years past manifested a strong desire to have one of his sons educated but of late his mind has been changed and for a very obvious reason. He is altogether under the influence of the Traders of the A. F. Com. who are exceedingly hostile to Missionary Operations.

See also Mr Metoxen's interview with Black Hawk on p. 6.

At a Council held with the Sacs &c. whilst I was in the region Col. William Davenport, Commanding Officer at Ft. Armstrong (Rock I.) strongly urged upon the Chiefs and head men of the two nations to have Missionaries &c. They replied "They did not want Missionaries." He then spoke of the advantages of farming and education and pointed them to the house and farm of the Interpreter across the river and says "in a few years you also might have good houses and farms. It costs Govt. a great deal of Money to hire Teachers and now you may have them for nothing." To this no reply was made

Relation to other Tribes.

The Sacs &c. are in a state of perpetual warfare with the Sioux. Their hunting ground joins on the N. W. and there are mutual complaints of encroachment which is one great cause of hostility. The Sacs &c. are more warlike than the S. and more than a match when equal numbers meet in battle, but the Sioux are the most numerous by far so that they live in constant fear of each other — They are also in a state of hostility with the Winnebagoes and Menominies. I have heard by the way that there has been a massacre of some Menominies the winter past by the Sacs.

With all of the other neighbouring tribes I believe they are upon terms of peace & friendship

Facilities and difficulties in the way of doing them good.

With regard to difficulties in the way of doing them good, some I have already enumerated viz. Opposition from white men, — very superstitious and attached to their rites &c. To these may be added their vices, indolence and roving habits.

Provided the Sacs concentrate upon the Des Moines as it is expected that they will either where Appenoose has his village or in the vicinity; and if they could be induced to receive teachers &c. and locate, in a few years under the influence of the gospel they might become independent. Because there almost every natural advantage might be enjoyed. The country is healthy, the soil excellent, timber for building &c. near, an excellent place for erecting mills within a mile and a half of A's village and a salt spring close by. Their produce could most easily be carried to the mouth of the river where there is always a good market during the whole season that Steam Boats ply upon the Mississippi. It would ~~be~~ ~~comparatively~~ not be difficult at all to make a road by land from the M. to almost any point upon the Des M.

They appear more tractable and not so phlegmatic in their temperament as Indians farther north —

In respect to the plan of a Mission, kind of laborers &c. I would remark, that it should be small at first so as not to excite their prejudices, still suitable buildings should be erected for the sake of an example — The kind of laborers is of the greatest importance. They ought to possess more than an ordinary share of firmness, patience and perseverance. The Sacs are very shrewd observers of white people; Missionaries should therefore possess a good degree of knowledge of human nature. Should be circumspect yet affable and have much of the milk of human kindness— With all they must be persons of faith and prayer, so that they may take strong hold of the promise "Lo I am with you always" and confidently expect in "due time to reap if they faint not."

Could a native teacher be procured who understood their language, and was capable of instructing them in reading writing and farming I have no doubt but that he could gain access amongst them at once— But such a person I know not. We have none in this tribe of the right stamp—

Religious Rites and Ceremonies.

They are very scrupulous with regard to their religious rites and ceremonies. I have as yet seen no Indians as much so as they be. In the first place I shall commence with giving an account of their Meshaum, which is sometimes called Grand Medicine-bag.

The Me-shaum is a parcel or bundle in which are recorded by knots in strings, stones &c. and also by hieroglyphical figures the names and wars of their gods in ancient times; and their religious belief also or revelation which they suppose was at first delivered to their ancestors by We-su-kah their tutelary god.+ We-su-kah is regarded in their mythology as the creator of the new world after it had been destroyed by a flood. The Me-shaum is held in high veneration. None are permitted to open or inspect it except the one having the particular charge of it. It is opened only in case of invocations to the Great Spirit, in which dogs are often slain and offered in sacrifice *

Ordinances of the Me-shaum.

To fast every morning in the winter season.

To fast ten days in order to obtain signal revenge upon an enemy.

+ We-su-kah is very probably Noah.

* The dog-feast is one of the most sacred feasts, no Indian not belonging to the Meshaum or white person can witness it.

To invoke & sacrifice every time a man has killed a bear or some choice game.

That a woman shall not come into the lodge at certain seasons [during her monthly courses] nor eat anything cooked at the same fire in the lodge.

To give away property* to the poor for the good of a departed relative to the land of Shades.

It teaches that the Great Spirit gave them the wild beasts for their sustenance; and requires them to be forgiving towards those belonging to their own family or nation if they have received any injury but that revenge must be taken upon an enemy. These are some of the most important things required by the Me-shaum. It was formerly considered so sacred that it was hung upon the limbs of a tree outside of the lodge lest it should be polluted by an unclean woman. It was formerly death for a white man to open and examine it. Some years ago a white man near the De Bukes Mines on the Mississippi seeing one hung upon a tree, was led by curiosity to take it down and examine it in the absence of the Indians. As soon as he took it down and opened it the children began to cry to see their fathers Me-shaum profaned in such a manner. When the Indians returned and found out what had been done, they pursued after the man and he was obliged to leave the country in order to save his life.

Names of their gods.

We-sa-kah. God of the earth.

Nah-pat-tay. Brother of W. who being slain by the Gods of the sea, W. sent him to the land of Shades or Che-pah-munk, where he still exists as chief of the Shades.

Mah-she-ken-a-peek & Nah-me-pa-she. } Gods who inhabited both land and water.

~~[illegible]-nah-se-[illegible]-ah. God of war or destruction.~~

* This superstitious custom has been observed by ~~the~~ Indians from time immemorial ~~by Indians~~ and the only reason they give for it is "their ancestors did so."

24) (~~[illegible] Mother earth who [illegible]~~
And the Ai-yam-woy. Men of terrible size or giants.

Besides these inferior deities they recognise a supreme Being whom they call Kâ-shuh-mah-nee-too. Great Spirit.)

The Ai-yam-woy were a race of supernatural beings descendants of the gods of the sea & inhabited the ancient world.

Traditions of the Me-shaum.

In process of time the Great Spirit addressed the Spirits on earth in the following manner "Spirits of my breath I have created you all to enjoy the earth and wide spreading waters, and with you I shall now make a division of them.

We-sah-kah shall possess the dry land, & Nah-me-pa-she & Mah-she-ken-a-peck the waters. But We-sa-kah shall be chief and you shall obey him in all things, for to him I have given my terrestrial sphere to make war and peace with whomsoever he will. At length he will become elated and say within himself I am the Great Spirit. Moreover in memory of this eventful day I shall create a race of beings after his own likeness." Accordingly mankind were created in the image of We-sa-kah. After this the legions of spirits flew from the presence of the Great Spirit & inhabited their destined places. To mankind was given knowledge and fire as a compensation for their nakedness — To the beasts of the forest hair and fur and to the birds of the air, feathers.

Such were the times of old when mankind were under the protection of We-sa-kah.

At length the Ai-yam-woy became very numerous and over-ran both elements at their pleasure, so that the children of We-sa-kah were in danger of being totally destroyed by those terrible demi-gods.

We-sa-kah seeing this sent his brother to the gods of the sea to remonstrate against the depredations committed by their children amongst the race of the chief god of the earth.

But instead of listening they slew Nah-pat-tay, his blood however ran out of the gulf & reached the dry land —

Immediately a drop formed itself into a body & the shade of Nah-pat-tay being present entered it and he became as before.

He then sought safety by flight, but was met by the Ai-yum-woy who devoured him leaving only one drop of blood. We-sa-kah upon hearing of the death of his brother, fasted ten days † and vowed destruction to the gods of the sea.

At the end of the tenth day We-sa-kah heard the voice of his brother's shade at the Door of Life crying for entrance. But he answered "go to the land of Shades & there be chief of men that shall die like yourself." [Nah-pat-tag they suppose was the first who died & so was constituted chief of the shades of mortals.]

The Flood

After the departure of Nah-pat-tags' shade, We-sa-kah prepared himself with the great spear, & went with the speed of an eagle to fight the Ai-yum-woy, the murderers of his brother. He met and slew them; this occasioned a war with the gods which lasted for a long time. The gods of the sea having the great deep at their disposal resolved upon destroying We-sa-kah and his race even at the loss of their own lives. A great Council was therefore called for the purpose, and all the chiefs were assembled and agreed upon the destruction of the world by a flood. We-sa-kah hearing of this fasted again for ten days. At the end of the tenth day his voice reached the great Spirit, his prayer was heard & answered and mankind, [illegible] the beasts and birds &c. were preserved.

Then the waters began to overflow the plains and We-sa-kah fled before them with his family &c. until he reached a high mountain. But the water soon overtook them and he built a great raft upon which he put all kinds of creatures and then let it loose, so it floated upon the surface of the great waters. After a long time We-sa-kah began to be sorry and fasted ~~ten~~ days. At the end of the tenth day he dreamed he saw the dry land. Awaking out of sleep he sent down the tortoise, but he returned without any clay; he then sent down the musk-rat, and he brought up clay between his claws, out of which W. formed the dry land. Then mankind and all the creatures which had been preserved were spread abroad upon the face of it. They now lived in peace & happiness because there were no Hi-zum-woy or any spirits of destruction to trouble them—having all been exterminated by the flood.

---

† This it is said is the reason why the Indians fast ten days, in order that, as We-sah-kah did they may obtain signal revenge upon their enemies.

The end of We-sa-kah.

We-sa-kah was now sole chief of the earth and mankind were his children. At length the people became very numerous and unable to remain together— They then separated under their fathers Sau-ke, Mash-qua-ke [Red-Fox] and Ash-e-kan. There was also one other but his name was blotted out from amongst men on account of his offending We-sa-kah. because not contented with long life, he asked not to suffer him to die but live forever on the earth. This so incensed W. that he immediately transformed him & his children into stones and they remain so until the present, and their names are forgotten by all the tribes of the earth.

The place was called Mixed-water, the dwelling of We-sa-kah, from which these three fathers commenced their journey towards the South, each tribe under his particular father—*

Before the division took place, We-sa-kah gave to each father a Me-shaum in which this narration is recorded by songs.

Afterwards the Great Spirit met W. and forgetting that he was a creature of the Great Spirit, told ~~him that~~ he had destroyed the infernal spirits from off the earth and rebuilt this new world by his own power. But the Great Spirit opened his Me-shaum and showed W. the beginning of his existence, at this he was ashamed and sorry and humbled himself for ten days. Notwithstanding the Great Spirit disregarded his invocations and took him by the heel and cast him to the ends of the earth, and put Po-po-na-te-se, god of winter betwixt him & the world to prevent his ever coming amongst mankind again.

---

* They can give no account where the place of the Mixed water is.

Belief respecting the future state.

If an Indian fulfils during his life-time the requirements of the Me-shaum, he believes that at death he shall go to Che-pah-munk or the happy land: but if bad he will not be able to cross the bridge which ~~leads~~ is no wider than a man's foot and leads over the Mah-na-sa-no-ah or river of death. This is a bottomless river and if the man has been wicked he is attracted by it and plunges in but if good it has no power over him, he passes in safety and joins the legion of Nah-pat-tay where he enjoys everlasting happiness. [Note. But let it ever be remembered that holiness or purity of heart never enters into the Indians' idea of goodness; the same is the case with regard to badness it is not impurity in the sight of Him who cannot look upon sin with allowance.]

Che-pah-munk or the happy land is situated far at the West and abounds in game of all kinds and whatsoever is pleasing to the sight or taste.

Manner of treating the dead.

When a person dies, his face is painted red his best clothes are put on and all is prepared the same as for a journey. With the corpse is buried the implements of hunting &c as they suppose that all of these things are needed in that world from "whose bourn no traveller returns."

About 2 years ago Ke-o-kuck the head Chief lost his nephew. A paling of stakes was made around the place where the remains were to be deposited. The corpse was then placed in a sitting posture after having been dressed in the usual style (but was not buried) with his rifle, knife &c. by his side. Ke-o-kuck then led up one of his best horses, put the reins into the hands of the dead, and shot the horse. A white man being present asked him why he did that? "Because" says he "I do not want to have him go on foot;" meaning to the West.

They have no idea of the judgement after death or of a future resurrection. Their dead are buried with the head towards the West—

Sacred Feasts, or Invocations

These are numerous whilst they remain at their villages and have anything with which to make them.

When a man makes a feast for the Great Spirit, he partakes of no part of it himself, altho. he may have fasted for two days previous, but leaves his place or portion for the Great Spirit and is engaged whilst it lasts in chanting their sacred songs. If a dog gets so much as a bone of the meat which has been eaten it pollutes the feast, everything therefore which is left is either burnt or buried.

These feasts they call ~~consider as~~ invocations (Mah-meh-tah-moan) or worship of the Great Spirit

When a man wishes to make a feast or have an invocation he sends for the Mam-e-she-mau-kah [Cooks] belonging to the Me-thawin of which he is a member and they are told to make the necessary preparations. If it is a dog-feast (which is the most sacred) they kill the dog &c. or if he has not sufficient with which to make a feast they go round and beg until enought is obtained. As soon the kettles are put over the fire an appointed number commence singing, keeping time by shaking a gourd-shell which has something in it which rattles. The place is previously enclosed with curtains if the lodge is large and no one is permitted to enter it except such as belong to the Me-thawin or have a special invitation. These sacred songs consist of only a few words which are repeated in a very devout manner over & over for a considerable length of time; which forcibly reminds one of the Saviors' injunction "use not vain repetitions" &c.

A few of the aged women generally attend, and sometimes respond to the sacred songs emitting the sound thro. the nose which sounds more like persons in distress or deranged than like devotion.

Returning one morning from a season of retirement to Ap-pen-ooce's lodge where I staid I found a party engaged in a sacred feast; and singing the sacred songs; Ap-pen-ooce then mentioned the design of them &c.

"Only a few words" says he "of the songs are mentioned which bring to mind the traditions delivered to our ancestors by the gods and a speech is made at the close (of the feast) which shows the meaning of them". The following is a translation of one which they are then singing as given to me by my interpreter. "Go and you shall have two horns upon your forehead. and when you return your horns shall be blue like the sky". The meaning of which seemed to be, Go and be master of the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air. "At first" says A. "the Great Spirit made eight persons and promised them two horns, but some time after he saw them and they had only one. Our Me-shaum is the same to us when we open it as the Book [the bible] is to the white people, for by it we learn what the gods delivered to our ancestors to be handed down from generation to generation".

Attendance upon a feast or invocation.

Aug. 11th

This morn. an invitation was sent to me by Ap-pen-ooce to attend; considering it as a mere matter of civility and not as giving countenance to their superstitions I accepted of the invitation. Considerable of preparation had been previously made, the apartment carefully enclosed and was one of the most sacred and ceremonious which I witnessed. At the appointed time I went in. The sacred songs had all been sung and all was silence for a few minutes. A. then made a speech occupying some 15 or 20 minutes, repeating as I was informed the requisitions of the Me-shaum. All listened very attentively and occasionally responded by a loud grunt. At the close he ordered the cooks to serve the company which they did, dealing out to each individual his portion in a dish or wooden bowl.

When they took the kettles from the fire a ladle full of the broth contained in them was taken out and one went round the fire pouring a little of it into the fire very carefully as he went round. And each portion was also carried once round the fire before it was given to the individual. No one began to eat until all were served, but each was engaged in taking off the strings with which the pieces of venison were tied together, or else in striping them to pieces as no knives or forks were permitted to be used. These as well as the use of salt are strictly forbidden by the rules of the Me shaum, and nothing except a spoon may be used.

When all were in readiness to eat, the kettles having been with much care turned over at each end of the fire, each one, beginning at the head, uttered a few words, which were thanks to the Mam-a-she-nah-kah, and then began to eat. The same expression of thanks was given at the close. Some I observed were unable to eat their portion, such sent out and invited a friend to come to their assistance as nothing must be left which could be eaten, and the remainder viz. the strings and bones were all collected and burnt in the fire, together with some stuff taken from the Me-shaums, which was considered as a kind of incense. Then followed a long speech or prayer by the chief speaker and he was followed by the Chief with another. These speeches were said over in a solemn but hurried manner and are used at every sacred feast. After all these and other ceremonies also were performed it was announced that the feast was closed and as each went out he went once round the fire; the whole occupying an hour and a half or two hours.

These feasts are attended with great formality and seriousness and are considered as religious worship offered to the Great Spirit; still they exert no moral influence whatever that I could observe, either to restrain from doing wrong, or as leading to that which is right in the sight of God.

One Indian who attended this feast was remarkably scrupulous in observing every ceremony and in requiring others also to do the same, and exceedingly troubled because my interpreter carried in a little salt for his own use. He told him that he was a very bad man because he did it, worse than white men &c. This Indian only the day before I saw intoxicated, but now he enters and partakes of the sacred feast as welcome a guest as any other. However base their conduct or vile their character may be it does not disqualify for the enjoyment of their most sacred privileges. So soon as ~~he~~ an Indian rises to the rank of a brave and this he does whenever he has killed or wounded an enemy in battle, he then can belong to the Me-shaum and partake of the sacred feasts—

The religion of the Me-shaum is therefore peculiarly adapted to their habits and manner of life. It lays no restraint upon their unbridled appetites and passions, nor requires any of those things which the lover of God does in order to be a good Indian. Skepticism or entire disbelief in the Me-shaum does not disqualify for the enjoyment of its most sacred privileges, nor is unbelief threatened with any penalty. He may be a drunkard, a debauchee or a glutton and still perform all of its requisitions and at last go to Che-pah-munk or the happy land. In their prayers there is no confessions of sin, nor do they ~~[illegible]~~ suppose that sorrow for it is necessary in order to obtain the favor of the Great Spirit. Indeed I could not find that they had any words in their language for sin and especially repentance in the evangelical sense. As they have no idea of the holy character of God, so they do not know that any atonement is necessary for sin, or renovation of heart or spiritual cleansing ([redacted]) in order to render them acceptable in his sight— Total darkness in respect to all of these things which it is of most importance for them to know, sets upon their minds and when I spoke to them concerning them some would laugh and treat them as idle tales whilst others would say "they did not believe them" or had "never heard anything about them before."

Virtues and Vices.

Kind & generous to strangers and friends, always dividing with them if it is only the last fowl when they come to visit them. The more temperate and steady regard lying as very bad, and many of them very honest and trusty especially when anything is committed to their charge. Generally addicted to intemperance both old and young. But a few years ago and it was seldom that one was seen drunk excepting some of the old people and hardly any of the young people or women got intoxicated; but at the present time there is little difference in respect to either men or women. This vice is evidently gaining ground amongst them— Many are addicted to lying, stealing and

and dishonesty. They are licentious, and the men extremely indolent excepting when they make their fall hunts, which commence about the first of Sept. and continue until the last of Dec. or the first of Jan. During this time they rise early in the morn. and go out and continue to hunt until dark. In the mean time the women are employed in drying the meat and taking care of the skins &c. They are also extremely proud and haughty, particularly the braves who are highly esteemed — vain and extravagantly fond of amusement of all kinds such as card-playing, gambling, frolicking and dancing &c.

The women are generally quite industrious, and employ their time in making mats, sacks, mockasins, dressing skins &c. whilst in the lodges; and abroad perform all of the drudgery, such as procuring wood for the fire, preparing the ground and planting and hoeing and harvesting, whilst their husbands are loitering about or engaged in amusements, taking apparently no ~~interest~~ and having no concern about the employment of their wives.

Nothing scarcely can be more fantastic or ludicrous than the dress and ornaments of a young brave. All of the fore-part of the head is often shaved leaving only a small ring of hair on the crown of it about an inch long which is stuck up with the greatest care with a preparation of vermilion and tallow. On the back of it is generally worn the Wah-we-zeh-pen-nu-wei which is an ornament made of Elk's hair, round at the bottom and branching out each way towards the top and is painted red. Around the neck he wears strings of wampum or fine beads, and sometimes a necklace of bears' claws consisting perhaps of 30 or 40. From his ears are suspended some kind of jewels or ornaments hanging down 6 or 8 inches. His face is sometimes painted all over red but most generally streaked in the nicest manner with red, blue and yellow or some other color. When preparing for a dance most of the body is in a state of nudity excepting the girdle about the loins and then then those parts are painted in the same manner — ~~[illegible]~~ Around the calves of the legs and perhaps on other parts he wears the Shan-no-e-hun (little bells) and tales of the Pole-cat are nicely suspended. From the calf of the leg also is often suspended a piece of scarlet cloth having cut out of ribbon in miniature, with the head cut off, as many enemies as he has killed in battle or else the number of hands in the same manner. With all of these and often times many other ornaments, having a spear perhaps decorated with feathers, ribbons &c tied to it or else a snakes skin which is considered a fine ornament he makes his appearance abroad dandy-like the envy of his less favored companions and the admiration of all the young squaws—

Time of continuing at their villages.

About the first of April they return to their villages, repair their lodges and prepare for planting. Here they remain until they have done working the corn, when a part leave to make the summer hunt which is the last of June or the first of July and it lasts about 40 days or until corn is fit for roasting. A part of the old men, women and children are left to take care of the corn-fields and villages. After this hunt is made in which they take principally the deer, elk and buffalo they remain at their villages until corn is harvested which is about the first of Sept. Their time is now spent in feasting, dancing and other kinds of amusement. As soon as the corn is harvested, shelled, dried and put up in sacks, a part is buried for future use, and the remainder is carried with them ~~they~~ then abandon their villages and go to their hunting ground where they remain until about the first of Jan. when they collect at some place of rendevous and keep the remainder of the winter as before mentioned after the summer hunt—

A Sabbath at Ap-pen-oose's village.

Aug. 10th. This morn. we invited Ap-pen-oose to breakfast with us. It had been previously intimated to me that he was skeptical in respect ~~in respect~~ to the religion of his people, but I had never heard him before intimate anything of the kind.

Possessing naturally a quick, penetrating mind, and disposed to inquire into the reason and consistency of things he has been led to see the emptiness and inconsistency of their Me-theum; and having received no proper instruction in the christian religion

religion he is an infidel in respect to all religion, and in a future state also.

Soon after we commenced eating he began ~~commenced~~ of his own accord relating to the interpreter his belief. "From respect," says he "and civility to my people I follow the Me-tiuw but I do not believe in it, nor that there is any truth in the traditions said to be handed down by it from ~~our~~ ancestors. My body continued he is a substance animated in some way by the air and at death the breath will go out of it and ~~that~~ will be the ~~same as before~~ end of me and I shall be the same as before." As it would not have been considered according to the rules of Indian etiquette to tell him he was mistaken, I took the opportunity immediately after breakfast to speak to him of Jesus Christ, ~~& resurrection~~, and by means of a picture explained also the scenes of the final judgement — the rising of the dead and the separation of the righteous &c. He listened very attentively and examined the picture with much apparent interest. After I got thro' he inquired "If there was any body now living who had seen this God who came down from heaven and heard him speak all of these things"? I replied that those who did see and hear him speak all of these things wrote them down just as he spoke them, and they were the very words which I had been speaking to him. At this he made no reply but turned to something else. I explained also the scenes connected with the giving of the law at Mt. Sinai and how it was given; but finding a disposition to cavil I broke off the conversation by reminding him that he would soon see and feel the reality of all that I had said. He replied that he thot. it was best to enjoy ourselves in this life and not trouble ourselves with gloomy thoughts &c.

After a season of retirement I returned in order to converse with my interpreter and the clerk of a trader who was now keeping there and such other individuals as I might meet with, I saw a canoe coming up the river which had been sent down with an order from the clerk for whiskey, a distance of one hundred miles.

I soon ascertained that they had only ten bottles instead of 50 the quantity ordered, as a present after the Summer hunt and paying their credits. This small quantity instead of the 50 bottles was in consequence of some interference on my part which brought upon me the no small displeasure of the clerk. I immediately went to Appenoose and earnestly entreated him to have it destroyed as it had been sent for without his order. He called his head men and after a short consultation ordered them to go and destroy it. But the order was not obeyed as there were some of them who wanted the liquor and they had already begun to drink. Still neither A. nor his four counsellors drank any, doubtless in consequence of what I had said.

Now all was confusion and uproar in the village where one hour before there was the utmost peace and quietness. Having been frustrated in my design of conversing with individuals I again retired to the woods about a quarter of a mile distant in order that I might enjoy the day alone, but the air was rent with their savage yells and whooping which could have been heard at a much greater distance—

At eve. I was obliged to return, it was then more quiet as the liquor was drank up, but I ascertained that there had been fighting &c. as is usual on such occasions and two or three who lost friends in the war of 1832 threatened to take the life of the clerk and interpreter by way of revenge— One of them was accordingly bound until he should become sober— To all this the clerk replied "Hoh, it is nothing to what I witnessed the winter before amongst Black Hawks' band on the Mississippi!!"

At supper we again invited A. After the blessing was asked, ~~he~~ remarked that "formerly his people had a custom of the same kind of giving thanks to the Great Spirit whenever they ate, but now it was laid aside excepting at feasts." On a former occasion we invited him to sup with us, and after the blessing was asked he inquired of the interpreter what it meant. He told him that I was thanking the Great Spirit for food &c.

"Why," says he, "that is just like the Indians. I thought the white people never did it; but were just like the hogs because they thought themselves God."

A night scene.

At evening as I sat in A's lodge noting down the occurrences of the day and waiting for his return, having appointed that time for me to lay the object of my visit before him; the sound of revelry was struck up in an adjoining one used for a council-house. Altho' there had been much noise during the day in consequence of feasting and dancing still it did not disturb the peace of the village, and all were now retiring in quietness. I feared what was the case and soon one came in and said that a canoe had arrived bringing whiskey. At a late hour I retired having given up all hopes of seeing A. as I expected that he was drinking—

About 12 o'clock I was awoke suddenly by a most tremendous yelling like drunken Indians fighting. I immediately arose and put on my clothes so as to be ready in case any personal violence should be attempted to make my escape. Soon all of the fires in the lodge (which was about 100 ft. long) were lighted up and all were called out in great haste for some purpose I knew not what. The women however returned very soon and went up and down in the lodge laying aside every kind of weapon with which any injury could be done, and all seemed to be upon the look out—

A partial cessation then took place but soon again it commenced loud and terrible as ever— Some ran out of the lodge in great haste and others to examine the guns to see if any were loaded and to secure them, whilst abroad there was a dreadful yelling and confusion. Drunken scenes are exceedingly unpleasant and revolting to the feelings when witnessed in the day time; but the darkness of the night adds a gloom and terror which cannot be described when one is in the midst of them and cannot easily get away; ~~because~~ he does not know when he is safe, or what

what deeds of horror the drunken savage, who seems rather like a fiend let loose from the bottomless pit, may be plotting. Thus I felt, far removed from any white settlement and having only one white man the Clerk and the interpreter a half-breed with me.

I ascertained very soon that they were fighting and that one had a knife; numbers ran to the door of the lodge to guard it lest he should enter. The Clerk afterwards went out and brought in the chief who altho. partially intoxicated came where I was and told me to lay down to sleep for he had set a guard to keep all out of the lodge which was indeed the case after he came in. And there was little disturbance during the remainder of the night. With feelings of great joy I hailed the light of the next morning, giving thanks to God for the gracious protection of the night from all harm—

It appeared that all of that disturbance and fighting in which one Indian had his ear bitten off, was occasioned by three bottles of whiskey which cost as they usually sell to Indians 75 cts. and afforded a profit to the venders of about 50 cts. How awful thought I must the day of judgement be to such as for a little, paltry gain can be accessory to so much evil and wretchedness as well as place the lives of their fellow creatures in jeopardy!—

The day after this* was the time in which I was obliged to lay the object of my visit before him. It was very unfavorable, as he still felt the effects of the drunken frolic the eve. previous, and was so ill that he could hardly listen, but I could not defer it any longer both on my own account as well as the ~~[illegible]~~ Indians for I had been there a number of days waiting for A. to return from his summer hunt and they also so soon as I had laid my business before them had national business which would occupy some days. Before this frolic I felt quite confident of being able to accomplish something there as he and some of his band men appeared favorably disposed. After this he appeared quite different and little inclined to do anything towards having schools &c. established amongst his people—

* This was previous to the Sabbath described above.

I could attribute the change to nothing but the effects of liquor. In his answer to me he stated they did not wish to change their religion as a nation, but as every man was free if any individuals were disposed to they had no objections — That they wanted no missionaries, but in respect to teachers they had nothing to say, as he did not consider his band independent of the rest of the nation he could not act alone still if the other chiefs wanted teachers he would also give his consent — This is the substance of his reply. The sketch of it which I took down at the time is mis-laid and I cannot now find it.

Speech of Appenoose.

Aug. 11th

Expecting to leave tomorrow. I requested the chief to call his head men together in the eve. for I had a few words to say to them — I then made a short speech upon the subject of temperance setting forth the evils of intemperance &c. This was listened to very attentively and as each sentence was interpreted it was responded to by a loud grunt, which is the Indian mode of giving assent.

To this A. responded in a very polite and energetic manner, which was for substance as follows, "We have listened," says he, "to what you have said and believe it to be all true. I have myself thought strong drink to be some evil spirit which had taken upon himself this form and was going round destroying mankind. You have described this vice so that we have seemed to see it but we are so weak that we are afraid when we go abroad again we shall be attracted by it.

We had formerly some wise men amongst us, and as they got acquainted with the white people, and found out what a destroyer it was among Indians; they told their people that our enemy ~~was~~ would be nothing to it and we see how true their words are. It was for this reason we left the Mississippi in order that we might get away from strong drink and we are hoping by making some laws and by the restraints of morals to do it away — You saw yesterday (referring to the sabbath) what work it makes in

~~it~~ ~~[illegible]~~ in our settlement and how we had to run away in order to get away from it. [referring probably to myself] And as you have said that you hoped we should become a happy people we ourselves hope that by some means it may be the case". —

The next morn. when I left he gave me venison for my journey and I parted with him with every expression of cordiality on his part. I afterwards met with him on board a Steam-boat but he had a drunken frolic. So soon however as he became sober he came and invited me to go and sit by him on his mat; but after he had been at Rock-Island a short time he appeared quite different —

Feelings of a young man after having killed the child of an enemy and customs of war.

A young man having heard much about the satisfaction of being a brave, he thought as soon as he should kill an enemy he should be very happy. Accordingly when engaged with a war party he attacked a little child who ran into the bushes to get away from the enemy. He pursued after it; the child earnestly entreated him to spare his life, but disregarding its entreaties he struck him with a spear in the breast which the little creature endeavored in vain to remove as long as he could. But instead of feeling very happy as he anticipated after killing the child he was exceedingly wretched, and could not free his mind from the dreadful impression, because the image of the child seemed constantly before him — his pleas for life and trying to extract the spear constantly haunted his imagination! He went and told the chief his feelings and he replied that he well knew how he felt and that it was the shade of the child that troubled him — that on his return home he must run round the Town three times, wash himself and then the shade would leave him and he would feel better —

This it is said is a custom of war when they return to camp without the Town go round it three times and then they suppose that the shades of their enemies whom they have killed will leave them.

Without Natural affection.

"In the fall of 1831" said my informant who was an eye witness, a few lodges of Sacs were encamped upon the Des Moines about 10 miles from its mouth. At this place there was an Indian who had an aged, infirm and blind mother. He said that she was of no use to him and he had been troubled long enough with her. It was now late in the fall and the weather had become cold. Just before leaving he went out upon the bank of the river, stuck some sticks down in the ground and put up a mat against them so as to break the wind off. Here he put his poor, old mother without food or fire and then put off in his canoe up the river. Whilst in that sad, forlorn condition she was continually crying for bread being helpless. But the hearts of the Indians as hard and unfeeling as the undutiful sons were unmoved by her entreaties and they talked about knocking her in the head because her cries annoyed them so much; And in this condition she remained until she actually starved to death within a few rods of 4 or 5 lodges!!

Plurality of wives.

Any Indian can have as many wives as he can purchase or maintain, as taking a wife is in most cases a mere matter of traffic. Sometimes five or six horses are given for a wife, but there is no fixed price and it is generally just as the parties can agree. The match or contract is made by the parents, the young woman not being one of the party or even consulted. In Appenoose's village there were six men having fifteen wives, still these men had but few children. Appenoose had four wives and the winter previous six and he has only three children living and has lost five. His brother has two wives and no children living. Old Ke-o-kuck has five wives and seven children I believe living, but said he had lost more than ten; he has also had a good many women whom he has put away. This can be done at pleasure, or where either party

party becomes disaffected. The woman takes the children and she can then return to her fathers or get married the same as before — Altho. a woman who has had a number of husbands depreciates and can be obtained for a less amount — They have no idea of the sacredness of the marriage relation, it being merely a matter of convenience or interest without any kind of moral obligation attached to it.

Having a number of wives does not appear to add in the least to the favored Indians. happiness (if the expression is admissible) and they seemed to have no kind of community of interest or affection for each other, more than they have for any other individual. ~~And~~ I observe that at a Pennoises lodge each one had her own things separately — cooked and ate separately and had a separate place in the lodge to sit and sleep. Bitter envies and jealousies are often springing up and quarrelling and fighting amongst themselves. Altho. the husband may be an eye-witness of this still he does not interfere but lets them fight it out and if one is driven off he makes no ado about it but either lets her go or else perhaps he may go to the lodge where she keeps and keep company with her there — Indeed the man takes little or no interest apparently in the affairs of his wife or wives and but very few converse with their wives familiarly or treat them as equals —

The condition of their females is similar to that amongst all other wild Indians. The woman having to perform all of the drudgery whilst her lordly husband looks on with indifference or is fixing his ornaments, engaged in some kind of amusement or idling or sleeping away his time —

The Ices particularly seem to have much better ideas of civilization than most of the natives which I have seen. They have many cooking utensils and some of the women can cook very well ~~and~~ make tolerably good bread. Their lodges are generally kept cleanly, being swept every day, and their places for sitting, sleeping &c. are about 3 feet from the ground and covered with clean mats and sometimes with buffalo robes. I have seen no mats manufactured by Indians so nice as well as durable as those made by the Sac women. These are made of a kind of grass or rush which grows in the water, and is dyed with flowers which grow in the Prairies ~~an~~ ~~Thus~~ are woven or put together with a kind of coarse yarn made of the bark of a tree.

Whilst I was at Appenooses' village in particular the women were up by sun-rise and engaged in their daily labors, these they pursued with a kind of cheerful silence until evening, submitting to their hard lot without a murmur ~~and~~ with a truly laudable diligence.

Belief in witch-craft.

This they strongly believe and use charms to keep them off. They even suppose that a witch may kill a person at a great distance. this they think he does by making an image of the person whom he wishes to kill, and then dipping a quill in some Medicine and then touching it to the image —

Language.

The language of the Sacs and Foxes very nearly resembles the O-jib-wa and ~~originally was doubtless the~~ doubtless originated from it.

Some words are entirely different as for example the O-jib-wa says Kuk-ka-nah, the Sac chaack [all] O. Ke-wain-se. S. push-e-to [old man] O. moak-a-mon, S. Mah-tips [Knife] O. O-nish-e-shin. S. wach-a-ton [good] Other words have only a slight difference in pronunciation as O. Sag-a-nash. S. Sak-a lash [an Englishman] O. Ke-kain-don, S. Ke-ken-it [to know]

The Sacs can generally understand the Ojib-wa altho' many of them told me they could not speak it, but there are some who ~~are~~ are able to do it. The Pottawottamy, Kick-a-poo and Cree language are also similar to the O-jib-wa.

Their Hunt growing poorer.

Four years ago a trader upon the Des Moines informed me that the Sacs and Foxes made four hundred packs of fur but in the winter of 1833 only between 140 and 150. At the present time they have to ascend the Des-Moines about 200 miles before they find deer plenty and 250 m. in order to find buffalo and here they are often hunted by the Sioux which keeps them in a continual state of hostility —

The Soul.

Unlike the Ottawas they believe that the soul leaves the body immediately after death, but that it cannot pass the narrow bridge until the friends have thrown goods for the dead as it is called, that is made a feast and given away goods to the poor; but that it wanders round in a state of unhappiness, or comes back and troubles the friends perhaps is the occasion of the death of other friends or else of misfortunes. After this is done it passes the bridge in safety, if good during life, and enters the happy land. The land of Shades, Che-pah-munk, where Nah-pet-tay is chief, is not the dwelling of the Great Spirit, nor do they suppose that they shall ever dwell in his immediate presence, but in a terrestrial Paradise.

They are taught also from childhood that the soul of a departed relative who has been murdered cannot rest until the friends have revenged his death, this therefore is constantly present to their minds, and regard for that friend and desire for the rest of his soul keeps them in a constant state of disquietude until revenge is taken — To forgive an injury done by an enemy is no part of their religion —

The Sabbath.

They have no knowledge nor tradition respecting the Sabbath, or that one part of the time is to be regarded as any more sacred than the rest. But twice a year in the month of Feb. and also in the fall the precise time being ascertained by inspecting the entrails of the deer, they have sacred feasts for which the most choice things are reserved or sought for to eat; and the most sacred songs are sung such as are not made use of on other occasions. There is also a feast of thanksgiving when the corn becomes fit for roasting; so scrupulous are they in respect to it that a child will not touch either corn or beans altho. he may be hungry until after the feast is held.

~~These are the principal facts which I was able to collect either from personal observation or information received from others~~. I received many contradictory statements from different individuals and where I felt any doubt respecting the truth of any statement I have carefully omitted it or else have given what appeared to be the most probable. Still in some things future investigation may show that I am either mistaken or was mis-informed. From the time I went amongst them until the present I have felt an earnest, longing desire to have a Mission established amongst them. Nothing but the gospel exerting over them its purifying and benign effects can arrest even the dreadful work of destruction which is now going on so rapidly amongst them, as well as save single soul from death. Often when looking at their condition I felt somewhat of that stirring of spirit which Paul felt at Athens but I could not speak O-jib-wa well enough to converse with them intelligibly nor obtain interpreters that I could confide in or do their duty faithfully. Could I have spoken the Ojibwa well I might have got along tolerably well without an interpreter, still one would be necessary in giving religious instruction who could speak the language well. Altho. superstition, self-interest and infidelity may for the present shut the door of entrance in unto them, yet I shall not and cannot cease to pray that "He who openeth and no man shutteth" will soon prepare the way for the gospel to be preached to this interesting but fast degenerating tribe —

Rev. C. Marsh
Sacs & Foxes
Recd May 19. 183
Col.

April 21st

Since the most of the above was written I have received your kind favor of March 2d acknowledging the receipt of my communications. You mentioned respecting my communications last summer as having been received &c. In the one which I now forward you considerable contained in them is repeated, but as I am greatly pressed with business and as it would take considerable of time to re-write it I have concluded to send it in its present form. I regret that I have not time to copy it and make some alterations as I have had to make it principally in fragments of time when not obliged to be attending to something else. I hope that this may be a sufficient apology for the many deficiencies which may appear in it.

The decision in respect to the course which was pursued towards Mr S. &c. was perfectly satisfactory and I am gratified to learn that the Board entertain the same views respecting ~~respecting~~ Mission property &c. that I do.

With regard to Mr Barker you mentioned as having written me previously respecting him but that letter has not come to hand as yet. I would remark that it has been my intention and that of Mr and Mrs H. also to treat Mr and Mrs B. in the manner you mentioned. Still he is a man of that kind of temperament that it is not easy at all times to treat him as one would desire. I also wrote you a few weeks since respecting him, and I have since thought you might be led from the spirit of that letter to conclude that I had treated him with severity or unkindness. It is possible it may appear so to him still I cannot feel that he has any cause for complaint; for I have endeavored at all times to act a kind and condescending part towards both.

I enclose with this communication a hieroglyphical figure by which the Crees &c. are in the habit of representing human life. The picture of a spear at the right hand of the E. as is stated below on that paper, represents a mans life

And those other marks across it represent what he calls his war-roads. The figure was originally drawn by one of the Sacs at my request and copied exactly by my interpreter, and below he added the explanation. But I have made some corrections of spelling &c. so as to make it more intelligible as he could write the English language but indifferently. In that drawing the Indian represented his own life. The tribe is divided into clans as for example there is the clan of the Elk, of the Bear and of Thunder: and it is a curious fact that each person has a name given him expressive of the creature or thing after which the clan is called.

When they see a figure of any kind painted on a post where a man has been buried they are able not only to recognize the clan to which he belongs, but can even tell his name altho. they may never have known him personally. As for example an Indian sees the fork of a tree painted on the post at anothers grave. He at once recollects ~~that there~~ is no clan in his tribe called after any creature which climbs a tree excepting the Bear, this then is the clan to which he belongs, and the name of the person buried there would be Nah-sow-wah-quet-[Fork of a tree.]

I intend also to forward a map of the Des Moines so soon as I can get one drawn. A person by examining the common maps has a poor idea of the streams West of the Missippi

My connexion with Dr. Williamson was short. After we met upon the Mississippi we concluded to descend the River about 60 miles to the mouth of the Des Moines and go up and visit Appenooses village 125 miles from the mouth of it. We did so and procuring a guide and horses went up by land, hoping to find Appenoose at his village as it was thought he might be there. This occupied some days and the tour on account of the warm weather and some rain also was quite severe. On my return I was attacked with the dysentery just after Dr. W. had left. to return to his friends in O. I should have re-

remained at the village when there until A. returned; but there was no interpreter and it was doubtful whether ~~there would be one~~ the one who had been there, but was then absent would return. In addition we had a scanty supply of provision for our journey back and none could be obtained of any kind at the village. I therefore concluded to return to the Traders' house (who had at this time a small establishment at the village and a Clerk there) about one hund. miles down the River and there remain until A. should return, as I had heard that he was somewhat disposed or desirous to have his people instructed— In addition whilst I was at the Traders A's head men sent down a request for me to come up when their chief should return and lay the subject before him. The particular object of my visit had not been made known to them at this time as those head men were not at the village when we were there, but they had heard that I had some subject which I wished to lay before their chief— At the Traders' house [A Mr William Phelps] I was sick one week. It was here also that Dr. W. and myself agreed to separate as he wished to return to his friends and thought that it would not be of much use for him to remain. In this opinion we were unanimous and ~~we~~ parted bidding each other God speed—

Mr Phelps altho. a professed infidel in sentiment still was friendly to my object, treated me with great hospitality and would take no pay for my board whilst I staid. He and a brother of his also are trading in opposition to the Am. F. Co. and it rather operated to our advantage than otherwise. And Mr P. declared that if something was not done soon for the Sacs he they would all be swept off——

And now I have embodied the most interesting facts and occurrences ~~arising~~ which I was able to obtain and which occurred during my tour. It is but duty to remark that in every place I received every mark of kindness which I could desire particularly from Christians, and Gods' watchful care over me in preserving my life and health upon a tour by land and water of over thirteen hundred miles, and in permitting me to return to my beloved Station after an absence of three months and some days, demands of me gratitude and praise and thanksgiving. Bless the Lord O my soul, and forget not all his benefits, bless and praise the Lord.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh
Dated April 21. 1835
Rec'd May 19:
Ans'd June 10.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms,
Boston. Mass.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 131-137

Cutting Marsh (Mackinaw Mission)
131) 25 April 1835
132) 27 April 1835
133) 15 July 1835
134) 9 February 1830
135) 4 April 1836
136) 11 May 1830
137) 17 June 1836

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

For the Boston Mercantile Journal.

To the Editor of the North American Review.

Dear Sir.

In the No. of the Review for Jan. of the present year I observed a review of the Life of Ma-ka-tai-me-she-kia-kiak or Black Hawk. Art. No. IV. Being far distant upon the frontiers, and not seeing it until some time after it was published, besides a pressure of other duties, has prevented me from noticing either that or the work itself at an earlier period. As your reviewer in the course of his remarks states (and I have no doubt of the fact) that he had "long dwelt among the Aborigines," I also have been amongst them a few years, and become somewhat acquainted with their manners and habits of thinking &c. And this is one reason why in the present case, I take up my pen.

Since I have been upon the frontiers I have occasionally seen pieces going the rounds in News-papers sometimes against Missionaries and then again upon other subjects said to have been made by Indians. Respecting some I have made investigation and do not hesitate to declare them white mens speeches Indianised. To mention an example. About the time, that Black Hawk was making his tour (if I mistake not) I saw a speech going the rounds said to have been made by him to the President. Afterwards I had an interview with the interpreter who of course was present when the Speech was made if it ever was made. But he assured me that Black H. never uttered a word of all that was published. It appears to me quite time that those who have no personal knowledge of Indians should be better informed upon this subject; and first inquire what is the design of such speeches and are they given to the public by responsible names? So that they may not be duped by everything partially dressed in the native style.

In respect to the work under consideration I had intended to have passed it over the same as I have the speeches refered to, in silence: but when I saw a review of it in your pages, coming as it appeared to from a respectable source, I resolved to reply not so much at the review as to the work. As I have not the honor of being personally acquainted with that gentleman, and inasmuch as he manifested so much candor and sincerity in what he wrote, he will not regard me as making any personal attack upon him. I only regret that his confidence was mis-placed. And with those concerned in the publication of that work personally I have no difficulty. But when a work comes before the public it then becomes their property and they have a right to scan it.

I was however rather surprised to see your reviewer make the remark "Whoever heard of an Indian or a warrior boasting of deeds which he never achieved"! I may not quote correctly as I do it from recollection yet this I believe was his idea. I should have thought that his long residence "among the Aborigines" would have furnished him with many such instances. A case now occurs to me and that is indeed a strong one. Two aged Ottawas in Ohio were one day discussing the events of a battle which took place about a hundred before, when they existed in a previous state, (as they believe in transmigration,) between that nation and another. One of them says, to the other "you killed me in that battle"! This made him exceeding angry because he brought so horrible a charge against him being his friend too. "But" says he, "dont you remember killing an Indian at such a time and place with your bow"? He answers "*yes*". "Well" says he unfolding his clothes "there is the scar of the wound". Now who would believe that that Indian killed his friend at the time & in the manner he said!

Had the individual concerned in the publication of that work, given to the public one in their own names of this kind and *stated* their *object* I should have had no *difficulty*, and the public would not have been deceived as I conceive that they now are.

"It is almost the only one" says your reviewer "we have ever seen in which we feel a perfect confidence that the author sincerely believes that everything which he has set down is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth." If the author or authors believe all that [illegible] is contained in it, is "the whole truth" &c. and your reviewer also that those are the sentiments of Black Hawk, I do not believe that "the *whole truth*" is told when it is said that that work was "*dictated*" by Black Hawk. A gentleman one day apologising to me for some deficiencies of the work, remarked "all he gave *us* (or dictated) was at *one* interview!" Now what white man could *read* it at *one* sitting down? The fact may not be generally known that uncivilised Indians repeat over a great deal of what they say. But here is a story setting aside all of the repetitions which an Indian would make use of, which an educated white man could not relate at *one* time.

When descending the Mississippi at a certain time I overtook Black Hawk and his band encamped upon its banks. I took lodging at a house at some distance. Early the next morn. he sent one of his young men to call me. When I arrived I found that my baggage had been taken out, at his own instance, from the canoe on board of which I had hired my passage, and put into his own which was much larger and a seat was also provided for me. I immediately went on board, and we descended a number of miles together in a very agreeable manner whilst his son, who accompanied him on his tour, entertained us with his jokes &c. which were often times not a little amusing. We were both bound to the same place and he remained there some three or four days. Here I had frequent interviews with him, always inviting me to sit down upon his mat when I went where he kept; and we could communicate with each other some in O-jib-wa which he was able to speak. I found it extremely difficult to get anything like a connected account from him. Sometimes at the same interview he would repeat over what he had said as many as three times. Yes, Sir, Black Hawk by his age and troubles is broken down, he has arrived in a measure at a second dotage, so that "his memory is not only poor" but he is quite childish.

Wishing to obtain ~~[illegible]~~ information respecting the Sacs & Foxes I made some inquiries of the same gentleman above refered to and he made answer "Read that book and you will get all I know."

At the time I did not appreciate the remark. But when I did read it for the specified purpose and found sometimes invidious comparisons made between the British and Americans (see p. 35) — again a quotation from Pope (p. 78.) — then from the New Testament, and then again a slant upon Temperance societies, (p. 122) &c. &c. I was led to exclaim E-nee-ko even so and more too by a great deal than the unlettered Black Hawk ever knew — Sir, quotations or allusions with as much propriety might have been made from the Greek and Latin classics as from Pope or the New-Testament, for Black Hawk knows as much about one as the other. He cannot speak a word of the english language, but here he quotes from one of its best writers and especially from a book, a single principle of which he has no correct knowledge.

The uncivilised Indian, and such is Black Hawk, is little disposed to reason and speculate upon moral subjects, his mind is too sluggish, and hunting or war only arouse it or else some great national subject. I speak of him (the wild Indian) now in his pagan state. With war and hunting Black Hawk is well acquainted; these have been the sole object of his pursuit and study and he ~~understands~~ is ~~also~~ acquainted with the traditions of his people and that is the extent of his knowledge—

"What it is," says your reviewer, "the bona fide work of Black Hawk we have the respectable testimony of Antoine Le Clerc" &c. For my own part I choose rather to have the testimony of Black Hawk himself. To the question did you give an account of your life to Mr Le Clerc? He replied "I did but I never told him that I wished him to make a book of it and I never heard of it until last winter!" (i.e. the winter after he made his tour.) "I told the people at Rock Island that I wished to live in peace like the white people and go to war no more!" Another gentleman had previously given me precisely the same information, and said that Black Hawk was displeased when he heard that they had published a book about him. Still I wished to have it from himself and this I did through a competent interpreter—

Upon p. 153 there is a grave speculation upon colonization which it seems to me must be highly repugnant to every man claiming a common share of the feelings of humanity. I inquired therefore of Black Hawk respecting it; and explained the subject so as to have him understand it; his reply was short and spirited, "I know nothing about the negroes and have never said anything about them". And then inquired "how large a book they had made about him!" To this testimony of Black Hawk I give full credit; for in respect to the subject of slavery as it exists in our country or colonization he knows no more ~~about~~ than ~~he does~~ the subjects of the Emperor of China.

He would indeed be a suitable person to consult, when in respect to all matters where sound judgement and general information are required, he is a a mere *child*! But, sir, when sentiments are put into the mouth of one who cannot speak himself to the public and contradict them, which the pagan with all of his savageness in time of warfare never dreamed of, it is quite time that those into whose hands they unfortunately fall, should be informed of it.

The expressions with regard to the use of "*reason*", "the monitor within", "our standard of right and wrong" &c. with a good many others contained in that book are not pagan expressions or ideas any further than they have learnt them from white people. I never heard a Sac or an uncivilised Indian make use of them. Yes, sir, the pagan is indeed unprincipled enough, but in the reflections cast upon the religion of the white people, "that the whites may do bad all their lives and then if they are sorry for it when about to die, *all is well*" p. 70.— "The white peoples' feelings being acted upon by certain rules laid down by their *preachers*," p. 35. "And the *bad medicine*, such as the *medicine men* kill the white people with when they get sick." p. 60.— the pagan is *out-paganed*. I might go on to remark upon many other things besides those already enumerated with which Black Hawk is equally unacquainted or they ~~a they~~ are foreign to him, but it might only weary your patience, I will therefore be as brief as possible.

The remark of your reviewer was indeed just "that no Indian would ever think of a formal Dedication." To this with equal propriety he might have added that no uncivilised Indian would ever think of publishing his life, for he is unacquainted with this practice amongst the white people. Provided he had been, he would not have have *thought* of dedicating it to one who had disgraced him so much as he felt that Gen. A. did by putting on him the "*ball and chain*", when a prisoner of war and which, as I was informed, when they were putting them on, made the *tears* trickle down his aged cheeks.—

If Black Hawk should give the American people the sequel of his Life I hope that he will give them some instructions upon the Laws of Nations and the pernicious effects of liquor in the army. For if his white flag had been respected, which he sent in and a barrel of whiskey poured into the ocean, which was drank that afternoon by Stillmans' men, previous to his defeat (so called) on Rock river, it does appear to me that all ~~of~~ that effusion of blood &c. which followed that summer — the lives which were lost by the Cholera — and a vast amount of money, probably between one and two millions, (I do not know the precise amount) would have been saved!!

Because at the time when he sent in the white flag no blood had been shed on either side. He had doubtless found out that he could not carry on the war and was now willing to capitulate upon almost any terms.

A gentleman who was in Stillmans army at the time ~~of his defeat~~ informed me that the afternoon previous to the defeat, a dispute arose about a barrel of whiskey, and the commander, in order to put an end to it, ordered the head to be knocked in, and gave permission to every man to drink at his pleasure, and some became partially intoxicated. One man, who was so drunk ~~that~~ he could but just sit upon his horse when they were ordered to march, a little before they were attacked by the Indians, he never saw afterwards —

At Sun about two hours high they halted and encamped for the night. Soon three young men came in bearing a white flag — They were taken and put under guard. Not long afterwards five more appeared in the Prairie bearing also a white flag, and a detachment of men was sent out who fired upon them and killed two, the rest made their escape. Stillman now expecting trouble, ordered his men to make ready for a march. They did so, and had not proceeded far before they saw a party of Sacs mounted on horse-back, advancing with great

great speed, yelling & firing as they approached—Stillman's men were now crossing a swampy place and a part had got over when he ordered a retreat upon the other side of it. There the gentleman said he expected they were to form, and ~~pitch~~ make battle; but instead of this, they kept on to their camps which they had but just left; when they arrived here the three were fired upon but in their haste ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ missed one ~~he thought~~ he thought as he had seen him since. And now behold the sight. Three hundred and seventy five men rank and file, highly stimulated with the good "critur" having a plenty of balls and cartridges, fleeing like chaff before the wind before some thirty or forty undisciplined savages, carrying their powder &c. in their horns and pouches—without stopping to give a single fire, except upon the disarmed bearing the emblem of peace. So precipitate is the flight that even the commander himself (as it was said) ~~loses~~ his sword—and bag and baggage are left ~~to~~ the pursuers who continued the chase about ten miles, killing some ten or eleven!!

For this I do not hold myself responsible but give the account precisely as it was given to me by an eye-witness of the transaction. If true, what a comment does it offer upon an undisciplined army, the use of ardent spirits, and the more than savage cruelty shown on that occasion!

One thing now occurs which I had well nigh overlooked. I must differ from your reviewer in the opinion that "half of the Sac nation are supposed to have perished" in that war. The opinion has been expressed by the Indians themselves as a gentleman informed me, who is intimately acquainted with the nation, that they lost in all during the war about three hundred.

April. 25th 1835.

Yours &c. A Traveller.

Stockbridge Near Green Bay Mich: Ter. April. 27th 1835.

To Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

Dear Sir.

Accompanying this are some
strictures upon what is called the Life of Black Hawk,
which I have indeed been requested to make. Still I have been
in doubt as to the expediency of publishing them occupying
the situation that I do. I have however concluded to forward
them to you and leave it to you to make such a use of them
as you may deem proper, whether to suppress or give them
to the public. With either I shall be satisfied. I selected
the Mercantile Journal inasmuch as the Editors are
so kind and liberal as to forward it to this Mission, to
whom I would tender many thanks. Should you think
the remarks worthy of public notice, and consider it proper
to have them published you might choose your own
way and manner. Should they be replied to I should not
hold you as in any measure responsible. The public Sir,
have been ~~[illegible]~~ greatly deceived by that work. It is
a gross imposition and altogether spurious. For I ascer-
tained more fully than I have shown in my remarks
that Black H. had no hand in the work. J. B. Patterson,
Publisher ~~of the work~~, told a young man (and the same
young man informed me,) ~~that~~ Geo. Davenport Esqr
(~~the~~ Indian trader on Rock Island and Le Clerc
U. S. Interpreter, furnished him with the *materials*
for the work.

Yours of Feb. 18th has been received. I mentioned in a communication forwarded to you a short time since, that it had not been received, and as most of the inquiries contained in it have been answered in that I shall need to add but few remarks respecting my tour last Summer. The Sac and Stockbridge language are altogether different, still all Indians altho their language is different can understand each other in some measure. Altho they are not able to give any religious instruction; and doubtless this was the case with the Stockbridges. I was much disappointed when I heard that they had returned, for I expected to accompany them when they paid their visit and procure a competent interpreter. The reasons of their return I have already stated.

Respecting Black Hawk and his band I would say that no doubt the Stockbridge delegation would have exerted over him and his band also a very good influence indeed had nothing been said to them — Black H. was very favorably impressed with the Stockbridges when he passed thro' their settlement, was highly pleased to see them and was very sociable. When I met with him on the Mississippi he treated me and so did his son in the most kind and gentlemanly manner.

But, Sir, he has no power in his nation because the white people have put him down — Perhaps he may continue in this state of humiliation as long as he lives. He and Ke-o-kuck ~~was~~ are constantly at variance. K. is a most proud and haughty fellow, little beloved by his people on this account, but he has the reins of government in his hands, and how long this will continue I know not

He is much flattered by white people which elates him, and those who have influence over him for the most part will make use of it to prevent any alteration in their moral condition—

The secret of all this attention is the Sacs and Foxes receive 28 thousand dollars annually from Govt. and as it is paid over to the chiefs K. does pretty much as he is a mind to—

What good is likely to result either to the Stockbridges myself or the Sacs is a question which at present I cannot answer. Perhaps another day may show that some good has been done to the cause of Christ. Very probably another would have accomplished more, and altho' I see much unfaithfulness and many deficiencies, still I endeavored in every situation to do what I could—

I have made so many promises respecting communications and unforeseen occurrences on my situation have prevented me from fulfilling them that I must forbear in future to make them. Still if nothing prevents I hope to be able soon to make a statement to the Board respecting the affairs of the Mission for six months past or since my return.

I have received one No. of the Biblical Repository and Quarterly Observer. For which I feel truly grateful. I was upon the point of writing the Board and requesting to have it sent when it came to hand. I would therefore request a continuance of so valuable a work— I would also respectfully request for this Mission "The Comprehensive Commentary" for we have neither Dr Henry or Scott on the Old Testament— Dr Porters' Lectures upon Homiletics— also his Abridgement (I believe) of Owen upon the 130th Psalm — Jays Works in 3 vols. And any of the Andover Publications which the Board may either have on hand or regard as particularly useful to the Mission –

Yours very truly:
Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh
Date April 27. 1835
Rec'd June 17.
Ans'd same day.
D.G.

Grand Cakalin M.T.
May 2d
Free
Cutting Marsh
Post Master.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms.
Boston Mass.

P.S. I enclose in this which was forgotten in my last the hieroglyphical figure by which the Sacs represent human life.

Stockbridge, Near Green Bay, Mich. Ter. July 15th 1835.

To Rev David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

Rev. and Dear Sir.

Yours of April 23d, June 10th and 17th were duly received and I proceed to reply with as little delay as possible.

Mr Stevens and family arrived at Green Bay in one of the first vessels in the Spring which came the first of May, and from thence proceeded to Statesburg where they passed one week and then went on. I saw him only a short time as he did not visit our place and both himself and family were in usual health. No allusion was made to the *past*, and I was treated in a very kind and friendly manner. One of the men who went on board of his boat returned some time since, and informed me of his safe arrival at Prairie du Chien in about two weeks after they left Statesburg. There he found a Steam-Boat bound to St Peters which he intended either to go on board of or else engage to tow his boat up.

With regard to Mr Barber I have seen him only once since the Spring opened and then but a very short time.

After receiving your letter advising him to go into the white settlements he took passage on board a schooner bound to Chicago leaving his family at Green Bay. His object was to find a place to labor in. He visited the St Josephs country on the East side of the Lake and then returned to Chicago. There he met with a Mr Russell from Boston and I think with a brother of Mr Peters Cor. Sec. of the A. H. M. Soc. who advised him to go to Milwaukee.

This place is situated on the W. side of Lake Mich. at the Mouth of Milwaukey river, and settlers are rushing in there almost like a flood. The latter gentleman engaged to write on immediately to the Home Miss'y Soc. and get an appointment for him for that place. He then returned to Green Bay after an absence of about 5 weeks. On that day I also arrived at the Bay, and your letter recommending a dissolution of his connexion with the Board had just come to hand. He read it to me but seemed rather disappointed or reluctant to have his connexion dissolved. But I am fully persuaded that the Board in dissolving his connexion with them have acted judiciously. You have already my reasons for such an expression of feeling, and all of my subsequent knowledge of him but confirms me in the opinion that his greatest sphere of usefulness will in all probability be amongst D. R. or Con. people.

He has had no connexion with this Mission since the first of Feb. when as I informed you he removed with his family to Green Bay. Mrs. B. when I last saw her was in excellent health and so was he. Soon after I was at the Bay I heard that he took passage with his family on board a Steam Boat bound to Chicago.

In respect to the history of this Mission for a year past I would remark that nothing worthy of note occurred amongst the people during my absence last Summer, excepting that much seriousness at times was apparent upon the minds of the people though not deep or of very long continuance.

One member of the Church however, John Hunt, died at Cattaraugus in the State of New York.

John was a Munsee by nation and possessed naturally an excellent mind. His conversion was a most striking instance of God's sovereign grace and mercy, for before this took place he was a notorious drunkard as well as vicious! Often have I looked upon him as being one of the most hopeless cases in the whole nation on these accounts and besides because it was so difficult to get access to him or make any impression upon his mind. His uniform reply was "yes" to whatever was said to him and yet Gallio like he cared for none of those things. He was a pagan in all his habits as well extremely ignorant in respect to everything which concerned religion. But after his conversion, he was indeed brought out of natures darkness into marvellous light, for he was the reverse of all that he had been previously.

He was hopefully converted in a season of awakening in the winter of 1832, in July following he united with the church. and from that time or rather from the time in which the change took place until his death which occured in Aug. (1834) he was never known to taste of strong drink. Nor did he ever give the church any trouble but adorned his profession by a circumspect walk and conversation.

One circumstance will suffice to show the greatness of the change wrought in him. After he came to this country which was but a few years ago he lived with a Menominie woman who was altogether uncivilised, in an unmarried state or as the Indians call it "in the Indian way;" nor could he be prevailed upon to abandon her or be married in a lawful manner. Alledging as the reason that he was afraid of her friends provided he should.

But as soon as he was renewed in the spirit & temper of his mind without any regard to her friends he told her that if she would become a christian he would marry her otherwise he could not.

With this condition she refused to comply and so he left her at once and had no more intercourse with her.

In his pagan state he was extremely indolent ~~as well~~ as vicious and followed the chase for a subsistence, and altho' an excellent hunter when sober, still he cared for nothing beyond present necessities and to obtain the means of intoxication. But after he became a christian he hunted but little and was indeed an example of industry. Constant in his attendance upon the stated means of grace on the Sabbath and other meetings. he there was an humble, earnest inquirer after the path of life.

When I have seen him in this manner in the house of God dressed in a clean and decent manner, and contrasted with that his former wretched and filthy state I have been forcibly reminded of the man sitting at the feet of Jesus clothed and in his right mind after the devils had been cast out. Surely I felt, this was the Lords doing and it was marvellous in mine eyes, and to his adorable name be all the glory. Altho: ignorant at the time of his conversion and unable to read, still his progress in divine Knowledge was very perceptible; and what Knowledge he did obtain or understood he was anxious to impart to others. This he did to the Menominies as by his intercourse with them he had acquired such a Knowledge of their language as to be able to communicate religious instruction. Frequently when I have met with him he would tell me in broken english in such a place "I see Menominies and I speak him:" and then would go on to mention what he had said, and then inquire "that good"? Meaning had he given correct instruction.

He was one who was selected to go on the tour amongst the Sacs and Foxes, but for some reason I hardly knew what he declined going. Since then I have seen why it was that he was not permitted to go with us. An All-wise providence had otherwise determined. Whilst we were absent he went to Detroit to meet some friends or else to visit some whom he expected there. But not finding them there he was induced to keep on to the state of New York and in the month of Aug. ~~[illegible]~~ after a short sickness of the prevailing epidemic, the cholera morbus he closed his earthly pilgrimage ~~at [illegible]~~ at the age of 44 years. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, yea, and saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them:"

It is worthy of remark that this is the third death in a family of Munsees consisting of eight persons (now residing among the Stockbridges, which when it came on was in a state of pagan darkness. But since that time six of the family have embraced religion in the judgement of charity.

(See second sheet)

2) (Continued from sheet first.)

and united with the church. The only two now remaining out of the church are quite young but are promising children and appear much interested in the subject of religion. "By and by" says their mother, "if not now they become christians!"

Soon after the news of Johns' death arrived his sister, the mother of these children and of the two young men ~~belonging to this family~~ whom we trust died in the faith, came to the mission and speaking of the death of her brother says, "Well I two sons in heaven, they know each other there, but O I such a sinner such a sinner" whilst the tears flowed down her cheeks profusely. This seemed to trouble her most that she was such a sinner whilst her brother and sons were in heaven.

Before my return last fall from the South West Mr Hall had removed with his family to this place having obtained the loan of a log-house of one the Indians for a short time and had commenced getting out the timber for building. Previous to my leaving I mentioned to him that the Board designed we should build a log-house at the New Settlement. But being somewhat acquainted with building framed houses and not with building the other kind and thinking that the difference could not be a great deal provided a good house was built, he thought best to have a framed one and had made some progress when I returned. This being the case I thought proper to go on as he had begun, and here I would remark that except framing in which he also assisted, he has himself performed most of the labor that has been expended upon it. It is seventeen by twenty seven and one story and a half high. The cellar is nearly dug but not stoned, and the roof boarded and shingled, and the out-side covered with boards feather-edged so that we passed the winter quite comfortable by putting up some temporary partitions with stoves to warm it. We hope to be able to finish it this fall which we think can be done without great additional expense as we have most of the materials on the ground. Early in the Spring we hired the Indians to do some chopping and with their assistance succeeded in clearing between five and six acres of land.

This has been sown and planted. Our object is to open a field as soon as we can for the sake of keeping two or three creatures both summer and winter as it is impossible to keep them so as to be of any use without an enclosure, or fodder in the winter. Besides this we wish to have enough cleared so as to raise our vegetables and some corn. The house is all the building which we have erected as yet should the Board think proper, perhaps we should like to build a small barn another year.

I kept possession of the improvements at Statesburg until about the first of Feb. when the U. S. Indian Agent paid over or caused to be paid by the Quarter Master at Fort Howard the Sum of Two thous^d. dolls. at which the improvements had been prized. I then in behalf of the Board relinquished all claim to them, but the Agent afterwards gave me permission to occupy the farm this year which I was induced to do rather for the sake of keeping out some whiskey dealer than from any anticipated advantage ~~and I availed myself of the opportunity~~

About the time of the payment a notorious whiskey dealer moved into a vacated house in one of the extremities of the settlement and commenced dealing out the liquid poison and soon a scene of drinking, fighting and frolicking commenced which has continued at times almost until the present time. Scenes too have been witnessed such as never have been I presume since these Indians removed to this country. And there is no remedy in this country for such iniquitous proceedings in a legal point of view for oftener than otherwise either Judge or Juror or both are in the same condemnation. And in addition to this, great skill and prudence are used to evade the law so that any prosecution avails little or nothing. Soon after this man came in he persuaded an Indian to drink who had a stack of hay on the place by sweetening his poison and urging and offering it gratuitously. This Indian had previously given some evidence of a change of heart altho. we entertained ~~some~~ fears because he had fallen away by drinking on two or three occasions, but now it is offered and pressed and the temptation is too strong. He takes and drinks a little at first, but being hungry he immediately felt it, and ~~then~~ wanted more; and now

This creature in human shape has accomplished his purpose; the man is caught, he calls for more and immediately ~~in order~~ he is able to buy a valuable stack of hay for a trifle — a jug of whiskey and a very small sum besides. In the frolic he got a fighting and his antagonist fractured his skull with an andiron and came within a hair's breadth of killing him dead on the spot. In a few days he was operated upon by the surgeon, Dr Satterlee, of Fort Howard, and after most narrowly escaping death a second time from inflamation of the brain he recovered in the course of two or three months. ~~Before and after the operation~~ I had the management of the case and when the inflamation took place I had no idea of his recovery. But such a scene I never before witnessed; his pains were most excruciating and in his agony would bite, and gnash his teeth, and so horrible was the appearance of his countenance that he seemed rather like a demon in human shape — After his recovery for a time he appeared very penitent ~~apparently~~ and thankful for the kindness which had been shown him and seemed to feel that he was as a brand plucked from the very jaws of hell. But awful to relate he has sought the intoxicating cup "yet again"!

Never before have I witnessed or heard such striking evidence of the total depravity of the heart as in this case if I could ~~be said~~ I have needed any; — Not seen how fearful is the strength of the drunkard's appetite for the inebriating cup.

In the frolic just described a member of the church was drawn in and repeatedly drank afterwards. besides two others have fallen in the same manner. In addition to this a number of other members have walked disorderly, some however have, as we hope, "turned again" and the rest are now under censure; whether we shall have to exclude any I know not at present. These evils and troubles have grown out of their situation and circumstances,— They were, and are still, some in one settlement and some in the other and that religious influence could not be exerted over them which might otherwise have been, and temptations also have increased—

In the month of Feb. after the above occurrence and after Mr Barber returned from Fort Winnebago it was thought best that

I should go up there and organise a church as there were some professors of religion there, and a few had indulged hopes whilst he was there. Accordingly I procured a guide and set out on horse back to go a distance of about one hundred miles by land. After the second night there were no habitations of any kind, so that I was obliged to carry feed for my horse and provisions &c for myself for the rest of the way or until I came within a short distance of the Fort. A part of the way on the second and third day also my guide went on snow-shoes as the snow was deep for this country and badly drifted on the prairies. The weather was very cold and severe and under these circumstances I was obliged to camp out the second night. But having a plenty of wood I suffered but little during the night which was long and cheerless so far as outward circumstances were concerned in the midst of a wilderness far from any inhabitants. But late in the eve. on the third day I arrived in safety at the Fort and was very kindly received by the Officers and their families and during my stay which was two Sabbaths I received every attention which I could wish. Eleven of the soldiers were examined on the second week some of whom had been members of churches previously and the rest had recently indulged hopes. Of these a church was organised and on the following Sabbath these, together with four others, gentlemen and ladies belonging to the Post, sat down at the table of the Lord. It was a deeply solemn, joyful and interesting day to us all who participated in those precious privileges and ordinances. It is truly a matter of devout gratitude to God to see what he has already wrought at different Posts and that ~~it~~ Christians begin to feel that soldiers are not passed recovery for God can work amongst them by his Holy Spirit as well as any where else. Here a few have been as I trust brought out of natures darkness into Gods marvellous light, and ~~have~~ taken a bold and decided stand on the Lords' side amidst much opposition and ridicule from many of their ungodly associates; and a few others were either anxious or indulging a trembling hope —

This little flock is principally under the care of Dr McDougall one of the surgeons, of the Post, a very faithful and devoted christian.

On the third week I set out to return. A sudden thaw had greatly reduced the snow and then the extreme cold which followed made the travelling good, so that my return was

(See 3d sheet)

3) Continued from sheet 2d)

speedy and comparatively easy as well as pleasant excepting the extreme cold. In safety however I arrived, forgetting all of the hardships &c. of the journey in the satisfaction it had afforded in being instrumental in planting a little vine of the Lord's as I trust on one of these out-posts of Christendom—

Late in the fall the people commenced building a school-house which it was also designed to occupy as a Meeting-house. They applied to the Mission for some aid and inasmuch as their school-fund is paid over to the Board and we saw that such a house was needed, they had not the means of building I felt it to be a duty to grant it, presuming that the Board would acquiesce in such a measure. We furnished Nails and glass besides Mr Hall labored some on the building and we assisted in obtaining and paying the carpenter. It is 34 by 26 ft. and calculated to accommodate an Infant school also by means of a swing-partition when finished. It is an excellent building sufficiently large to accommodate the people for many years and is all finished excepting the partition just mentioned, underpinning, and lathing and plastering from near the tops of the windows up to which it is ceiled. It is arched over head and ceiled with rough boards so that when completed will be warm, durable and commodious.

The first Sab. in Feb. it was dedicated. The people were generally present, and I preached from Amos VIII. 11. And showed first why God considered a famine of the word so great a curse—what it was that brought such a famine upon the children of Israel—and what reason they had to fear such a famine as God threatened and actually sent upon that rebellious people.

It was an occasion deeply interesting, and attended with many painful as well as some pleasant reflections. I have informed you previously of some difficulty with the Indians a year ago last winter. Some of those feelings were revived when the house was to be erected, and altho' against the people generally or in respect to the acts of the nation I have not as yet had occasion to find fault since I made that communication, still there was some unrighteous management in respect to the building of the house which has occasioned me many painful feelings— A Committee from the nation was appointed at the time refered to after they yielded the point at issue betwixt us; that is the nation on the one part and myself or the Mission on the other: which Committee I met on the ground and at that and a subsequent meeting, when this committee was represented, together with one of the Peace-makers, the place for the school-house was fixed upon by themselves and I gave my consent. This I supposed to be final and went on and built a Mission-house accordingly at a short distance from the spot agreed upon for the said school-house. But unbeknown to me or without giving me any information they removed it some 60 or 70 rods to another spot and it was done principally by the agency of one of the same Committee-men who was present and gave his consent when the place was first fixed upon. I found that if anything was done it would stir up a most bitter contest and so I yielded the point for the sake of peace. The house is now situated between 60 and 70 rods from the Mission house, more than three times the distance which it was originally intended it should be. In my discourse above refered to I stated plainly and pointedly to the people what was the course I had taken, why I did so and that in so doing I had the approbation of my own conscience, but that the course which they had taken was likely to produce "a famine of the word" &c. I felt that such a bold step was called for and I endeavored to discharge so painful a duty with meekness and love. Since that I have not heard a word of such murmurings as I did before. There has appeared to be too more of a yielding or pacific spirit towards the Mission.

You doubtless are aware that Indians always think their own way "best" and that there can be none other so good, altho. there is not hardly a shadow of sound reason and judgment in it. This has been precisely the case in respect to the manner in which they laid out their settlement at first and planned for the mission-house &c. without ever consulting the board or the Mission with regard to their wishes or even letting them know what arrangements they contemplated until they were all made.

The point which has been as is still in a measure at issue betwixt us is a mighty one in my estimation and their very existence as a nation depends upon it and that is, by con-

concentrating them so that every family and child shall be within a convenient distance of school and meeting so that the present generation may be trained up very differently from any past generation. Otherwise not understanding the value of property as a majority do not at the present time, and destitute of moral principle as alas too many are, they will contract debts so that they will be obliged to sell their lands in a few years to pay them. Some of the lead men appear to believe that my views are correct but others seem to pay little attention to the subject and go on as before — It is but justice to say on this and other accounts a dark cloud seems to be gathering over their future prospects. I would not by this intimate that I am discouraged or wish to discourage the Board or the friends of it, still I have many disconsolate hours whilst I dwell upon these things. My only hope is in the infinite goodness and mercy of God if I am not deceived, and desire to have these outward trials drive me to the mercy-seat more and more until I can say "I will not fear tho. the earth be removed" — "For the Lord of hosts is with us the God of Jacob is our refuge".

I have in the above fully and confidentially communicated my feelings designing what I have said only for the Board.

Mr Hall immediately commenced the school after the dedication of the house, yet there were few scholars owing to the scattered state of the families. Nearly half being still in Statesburg. We have advised them to remove on every account but so long as they can get permission to stay many seem disposed as they dread the hardship of commencing anew. Those who came first and have remained constantly and been industrious have cleared pretty large fields and had the season been favorable they would have raised nearly bread-stuff sufficient to supply their families. I would remark that since the latter part of June the season has been peculiarly unfavorable to crops. At that time there were two successive frosts which cut the corn &c. in many places down to the ground. Some of it has been entirely ruined and in other places it has started up again. But the prospect for a corn-crop this year is at present very dubious. The Indians were making great dependance upon this. Besides provisions have been uncommonly scarce and dear so that it was almost impossible to obtain them for any price. Some families have had to subsist upon milk and herbs. This has greatly interrupted them in their summer work.

At the opening of Spring Mr Hall felt that it was his duty to return to the State of N. York himself in order to see his aged father and attend to some unsettled business. Inasmuch as he felt it to be a duty to do so and wished to go in the Spring on account of finishing the house in the fall and also that he might be here to go into the school so soon as the large children could be spared by their parents I gave my consent that he should go but told him that he must hold himself responsible to the Board, altho' I had no objections to his going under existing circumstances. Mrs. H. takes his place in the school. One of the large girls, Susan Bennet, came on from Mackinaw with the view of assisting her but her health has proved to be insufficient to the task. She however is able to afford some assistance in the family.

The school has been nearly broken up this Summer in consequence of the prevalence of the whooping-cough amongst the children, in other respects it has been quite a general time of health since Spring opened.

At our last season of communion one young man was admitted to full communion and fellowship with the church. Formerly he had lived a very dissipated life, but for a year past he has given evidence of being a new creature in Christ Jesus, and lived a sober and godly life so far as we can judge. So so soon as he had given himself to God in an everlasting covenant his first anxiety appeared to be to give up his little son, also a fine lad of about three years of age, and immediately returned after going to his seat, leading him along and presenting him for the ordinance of baptism.

(See sheet 4th)

4th) (Continued from sheet 3)

which was the more striking to me as I had not anticipated it. May that time soon come so long predicted "when the Lord shall lift up his hand to the Gentiles and set up his standard to the people and they shall bring their sons in their arms," which this pleasing occurrence seemed happily calculated to call to mind.

While I am constrained to speak as I have above with regard to some members of the church it is indeed gratifying to state that it is not so with all. Many have and do still hold on their way and like "the house of David wax stronger and stronger". I rejoice and bless God ~~that~~ so many continue to give evidence ~~that~~ the root of the matter is found in them and ~~that~~ they are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise. Some of the evils of which we have had to complain and trials which we have met with were anticipated and almost unavoidable, still they were more and greater than had been anticipated. The scattered and unsettled state of the church for a year past and even at the present time renders discipline difficult and greatly protracts it. This state of things is likely to continue until all become settled in this place. This will doubtless be the case in the course of the coming fall and winter as the land on which they now stay will come into market next Month (Aug.) Then I hope for a more settled state of things and shall feel that if our lives and health are spared our prospects for doing this people good will be more encouraging than where they formerly lived.

They still hold meetings amongst themselves in that settlement who remain, and sermons are read or else they are carried on by exhortation and prayer. I have occasionally preached there, tho' not often as it would rather have a tendency to keep them there than otherwise.

(copy - 3 inches) I have nearly forgotten to mention the death of a young man in the Month of March. He was decidedly one of the most steady and respectable of his age amongst the young people. He had been unwell for nearly two years and his

sickness had led him to think much of death. At
times he was very deeply impressed with a sense of his situation
and his need of an interest in the all-atoneing blood of Jesus
Christ. He was very constant in his attendance at meetings and
never to my knowledge mingled with the rest of the young
people in any of their amusements; which was the more striking as he was all alone in acting such a part. From the time
I first became acquainted with him he was a constant attendant at
the S. School when in Town, and there in addition to the attention which he paid to his lessons as he seldom failed of having
them his deportment was always serious and manly. My hopes
and expectations were considerably raised with regard to him — that
he would be the means of doing great good amongst his
people should his life and health be spared. But God had otherwise determined. A disease, the consumption, which had been
secretly preying upon his constitution had undermined it
and in the very bloom of youth he found a narrow grave
sunk across his path. I went to visit him about a week
before his death, as he was now at his brothers in Statesburg,
and found that the disease had made such progress as to be impossible to arrest it and that the image of death was stamped
upon his countenance. I had not heard that he was considered
dangerous until about this time. But I found him calm
in view of his approaching dissolution which he was daily expecting, and expressed a firm confidence in the righteousness and
merits of the Lord Jesus Christ. This he said was his only ground of
hope, which raised him above the fear of death and afforded
him sweet consolation when his hopes of living were entirely
cut off and heart and flesh was failing. His last moments,
I was informed, were spent in warning and counselling his friends
and others who stood round watching the extinguishment of the
vital spark here as he "languished into life" everlasting.

I have only to request in close an interest in your
prayers as well as of all the friends of Zion that God
would graciously remember this people for good and
grant us a refreshing from his presence. Of their

souls are but gathered into the kingdom it matters little what becomes of the rest, ~~for~~ soon they that possess will be as though they possessed not; then the comparatively trifling things which now so much disturb us will be like the bubble when it has burst —

Yours very truly.
Cutting Marsh.

P. S. In my returns to Mr Hill, forwarded some time since I stated how much I had paid out of the Board's money for Mr Barbers expenses whilst attached to this Mission or until the first of Feb. Since then I have paid out nothing. Nor do I know how he expects to meet his expenses at Green Bay for board, books clothing &c. C. M.

Your remarks upon publishing or withholding that piece were entirely satisfactory. I did not know how much notice was taken of the book in the N. E. states or whether its contents were generally believed to be the sentiments of Black Hawk.
C. M.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.

Date July 15. 1835

Rec'd Aug. 11.

Stockbridge Near Green Bay M. T. Feb. 9th 1830

(To Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.)

P.S. I wish for permission of the Board if it shall see fit to grant it to pay a short visit to the Mission at Mackinaw during the summer.
There are appearances [illegible] some mistake seems [illegible] in the church in the said definition of some individuals. I shall give the Board [illegible] history of them — to [illegible] as we get this with the [illegible]

Rev. and Dear Sir.

I have long delayed writing you hoping to receive a communication from you first. I have heard nothing from the Board since I made my communication in July respecting the Mission &c. I have so many things which I would gladly lay before the Board that I hardly know where to begin. But I wish as soon as possible to lay before the Board the situation of these Indians. I well remember your suggestion a few years or some two or three years since respecting recommending to them to cross the Mississippi. and my reply also.

From the state of feeling which then existed upon the subject I thought that it would not answer — But Sir, the Presidents Message and the late movements in this country, the rage for land and the certainty that a treaty will be held next Summer with the Menomminies at which they will undoubtedly cede to the U. S. a large tract of land* from Winnebago Rapids (at the out-let of the Lake) to the Big Buttes Des Morts and perhaps down the Fox river also on the S. W. side including the Mills &c. which govt. have of late erected for them at a very considerable expense, is producing a good deal of excitement amongst them, and they already entertain fears that ere long

* This land is situated on the W. side of W. Lake.

Efforts will be made to remove them. And this
from private sources I have of late heard intimated to
me, still I am not authorised nor would I speak of it
openly. The dilemma for the poor Indians is indeed a
sad one, and I do not know what is best to advise. Still
I have told them to pay no attention to it — go on and make
improvements &c &c. Respecting going across the
Mississippi I wish to make a few passing remarks.

At present I know of no place west of the Missp
where these Indians could live, and where they could go with
the certain prospect of remaining for any length of
time without being molested — Certainly they could not
find that place in the country inhabited by the Sacs &
Foxes. Their country is too good to remain long in
their peaceable possession. Besides their hunt is grow-
ing poorer every year. Even now they have to go up
the Des Moines about 3 hund. miles to find buffalo &
between 2 & 3 hund. to find a plenty of deer. At the for-
mer place the Sioux often come & kill the buffalo and this
has not only occasioned continual hostility but has
greatly injured the hunt of the Sacs &c. The New purchase
as it is called of the Sacs &c. is settling exceeding rapidly
altho. the land has not come into market. The Sacs have
a valuable reservation of 20 square miles ~~square~~ at the mouth
of the Lower Iowa about 30 miles from Rock Is.
and Old Keokuck says that he is too near the white
people and has offered to sell it to govt. But as yet ~~—~~
no purchase has been made — It will be, as it appears
to me, but a few years before they will have to go over
upon the Missouri — Said the Commanding Of-
ficer at Fort Winnebago to me a short time since
"By & by Fort Leavenworth will be in the heart
of the country"! —

Our improvements here ~~at present~~ do not amount
to much, but I shall not ask the Board to have them enlarg-
ed for the present. Perhaps the Board may think we have
done more than they would authorise, but if they should I
would only say, that we have at present no more than house-room

enough to make us comfortable. We found that the house which we erected a year ago last fall was not large enough. It being only a story and a half high and there was no room where I could possibly get away from the noise of the family and I felt that I could not live so. Besides we needed a Kitchen, store-room and buttery. We felt as tho' the Board would allow us the latter and after the work was commenced I had an alteration made so as to have a room for myself in the farther end of the addition which joins the house in the form of an L. Perhaps the Board will think that I have erred in not first consulting them before doing it ~~so~~; but I would say that I should have done it but having so much to attend to during the whole season that it entirely escaped my recollection until it was too late. By the way the toil and perplexity an trials in consequence of removing and other things also, for the last year and a half or two years have been at times an almost insupportable burden; at such times I have endeavored to seek relief by casting my burdens upon Him who careth for us and hope that I have not in vain. I shall be abundantly satisfied if God is only glorified by all that I am caused to pass thro.

The house and addition are nearly finished excepting the plastering and some other small jobs of work which yet remain to be done; and if the Board are willing I should like to have this done when Spring opens. We have all of the materials on hand. Jan. 10th I organized a Pres. church at Green Bay consisting of 13 members upon the principal of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks. It was an interesting and solemn season. The church is composed of citizens and Officers of the Fort viz. the Surgeon, Dr Satterlee & his lady and one Lieut. ~~and~~ The rest with one exception are not connected with the Post. Yet there are three more in the Fort who I think will eventually unite with the church, a Lieut his lady and an other Lieut's wife. They have manifested a strong desire to have Pres. preaching and have and are still making efforts to obtain a Pres. minister. Having been disappointed last fall where there was a fair prospect of getting such a man as they wanted, and being also anxious to have a church formed after much deliberation and prayer I felt it my duty to offer to some extent my services. This too I felt to be in ac-

accordance with the instructions which I at first received from Mr Courts. The proposal was readily accepted and I proposed to spend every sixth Sab. with them until they should obtain a minister. If the Board do not approve of the measure they will please to let me know and I shall discontinue it. There are however urgent reasons why they should have all the ministerial labor they can get for the place is increasing its population very fast. good people as well as others are coming in and the former feel that they cannot live so. That they must have religious ordinances. They have indeed ministers: there are at present two Methodist and one Episcopal clergymen, but with these the Pres. part of the community are not satisfied— The Query with me was shall I stand aloof and not proffer my poor services? I could not ans. Nay— I have lately made a short visit to Fort Winnebago and passed two Sabbaths there; to the few christians there the visit was I trust profitable. But, Sir, the Military Posts need christian instruction more than almost any other part of the community—

Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh.

P.S. I would respectfully request as early an attention to the subjects herein mentioned as the Board can consistently.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Dated Feb. 9. 1836.
Recd March 11.
Ansd March 14.
D.G.

Green Bay M.T.
Feby 18

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
28 Cornhill. Boston.
Mass.

Navarino Green Bay W.T. April 4th

To Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston. Mass.

Rev. and Dear Sir.

Having come to this place to pass Sab. I am induced to write you respecting some affairs concerning the Mission before my return. Before this will be received you will doubtless have received a letter from Mr Hall respecting the School &c. I wish to make some explanation in respect to one or two statements of Mr Hbs respecting the location of the school-house in one part of the settlement. He represented the case as tho. the school-house was nearly a mile from where it ought to be for that part of the Nation where there are the most children. When I read his statement I did not concur with him in opinion, and I wish to state my own for the more perfect understanding of the Board.

In selecting a spot after I concluded that I could not accept of the lot which the Indians had appropriated I endeavored to get a place where the greatest number of families could be accommodated with Schools and Meetings in accordance with instructions from the Board. But in doing this I found much difficulty as many of the lots had been taken up and I got the most central place that I could and are now to show the most central place if regard was had to geographical lines I should choose about one lot North of the present location of the school house or about one hundred rods. I looked at this lot before making a selection and was told that I could not have it for it was taken up. But until a division

I would not wish to have the Board write Mr. Hb. upon this subject unless they may deem it proper, but I have communicated that I have to you that you may know how to shape your course. I wish to ask for advice.
I can assure the Board that as a Christian brother I do love and respect Mr. Hb. and his family also.

I do not ask the Board to remove him but am waiting the indications of providence. In the mean time I will endeavor to treat him & his family in as fraternal a manner as I can.

is made on, so long as the station is situated as it now is by removing the school house way to the North would of course be removing it too much from the families in the Southern township who now have to travel some 3 miles to meeting and one family 5 m. Whilst those at the extremes of the settlement in the Northern town have about two miles to travel — But the Indians are in a bad state with regard to their political affairs and the difficulties commenced before their removal and before it was ever agitated about altering the location of the Mission. I sometimes almost fear that I have not petitioned the Board to abandon the mission unless they could settle in a different manner; and this I think rather doubtful as they are so wise in their own estimation —

I might add much more but I have another subject which in a confidential manner I wish to lay before you. —

I am heartily sorry to state ~~that~~ Mr. H. and myself do not agree. And I am partly induced to write this affecting probable ~~that~~ as this he may have entered complaints against me to the Board. Indeed, Sir, I feel almost and am ashamed to think, ~~that~~ so soon I must again trouble you with difficulties with my associates. At times I am led seriously to inquire whether I am not an entirely different person from what some supposed I was or else some great change has taken place since I left the East in that the customs of soc. by which it is understood and expected, ~~that~~ that inferiors or rather those who are younger in respect to age, rank and experience are expected to rule and have the precedence in all matters of opinion — But I cannot conceal from the Board that all of the associates which I have as yet had have taken such a stand, and have thought themselves abundantly competent to direct me and even require that I yield to them. Mr. Butler whilst he stood was of this description and Mr H. in respect to some things has gone beyond Mr Stevens; but Mr H. is less impudent than Mr S. and has never taken upon himself the invidious prerogative to order me to do this, that or the other thing as Mr S. was occasionally accustomed to do.

The source of trouble betwixt Mr H. and myself is ~~that~~ he has taken the liberty, notwithstanding both by deed and word I have given him to understand to the contrary, to interfere with almost every piece of business which I undertook until there was an absolute break betwixt us and even ~~then~~ until annoyed and harrassed and ~~tried~~ (my patience having been tried up-til

I could endure it no longer. I positively forbid him meddling with my business — he has threatened to leave and has held it up in terrorem that he would report me to the Board &c. unless I would abandon measures which after mature deliberation (or rather one measure in particular) I have adopted and follow one of his own proposal.

I must say to *you* that he is a man possessing naturally a morose, peevish disposition — sometimes as *flexible* as a vine and others *stubborn* as an oak. One day he has declared positively "he would do nothing except what I told him to do" and the next day happening to be in a different mood he has *voluntarily* offered to do far more than I wished him to. Before I joined the Mission at Stockbridge he twice told me that he was anxious to have me get there as he wanted to have me take the *whole* charge of the secular concerns and let him devote his whole attention to the school for he was afraid, to use his own words, "that already prejudices existed against him wh. would result in his removal at some future day." But now on the last winter his great struggle seems to have been to get charge of them — I have never given him the charge of the secular concerns except in my absence, nor did I ever intimate to him by word or letter that I should. But told him immediately after joining the Mission, that the school had been *greatly neglected* and I should wish to have him give his undivided attention to the interests of it and should not have any business undertaken which could take him off from this — He was unavoidably much interrupted in consequence of the removal of the Mission, and last Spring stated that he felt it a duty to go to New Y. State — After his return as a matter of course I expected he would go into the school, but instead of that he wanted to go about finishing off the house, and let Mrs *H.* keep in the school. The school during his absence had been taught by no less than *three* different individuals, & just as tho' the Indians would not be satisfied with a female in it, and afterwards I found that to be the case, and besides Mrs. H. is a woman of slender health and I thot she could not do justice to the school nor endure the exposure and hardship and her subsequent health confirmed my opinion. I therefore for this and other important reasons which I gave him refused to let him go about the house. This gave very great offence and nothing seemingly afterwards, during the whole summer and fall went well which

was done
unless it was done wholly according to his direction.

I regret that I had not known something about him previous to his joining the Mission. For then I should certainly have recommended to the Board not to have had him sent to it. The Indians were acquainted with him in N. York State, and there was one man amongst them whom he used when he *failed*, and they were prejudiced against him.

He is unwilling that I should have the direction of the affairs of the family altho. all purchases are made by mutual agreement and then brot. home. Mrs. H. has the entire control of the domestic concerns, still this does not satisfy, the whole concerns must be according to their direction with regard to management of the Mission farm &c. and the plans which Mr H. has proposed and declared shall be carried into execution I am persuaded will be injurious to the interests and influence of the Mission. If Mr H. prefers charges against me I wish the Board to understand that I shall not shrink from any investigation they may think proper to make. I hold myself responsible to them but not to a self-constituted tribunal. If they think proper to appoint him Supt. of t. secular concerns I shall cheerfully yield it tho. I have not sufficient confidence in his judgement and stability to commit them to him myself. I think as will the Board from advice I can see no better course than to recommend to him to leave or even dissolve his connexion with the Board, for until there is an entire alteration in him he could do little good at any station.

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh.

Dated April 4th, 1836.

Rec'd May 2d

Ans'd same day. D.G.

Green Bay M.T.
Apr 5

25

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms
Boston,
Mass.

Stockbridge Near Green Bay M.T. May 11th 1836.

To Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms,
Boston. Mass.

Revd. And Dear Sir.

Yours have been duly received and the first I have had under consideration respecting the proposal of the Venerable Soc. in Scotland; taking this Mission under its special direction. But Sir, I am unable at present to give a decisive ans. to the Committee. The principal reason is the fluctuating state of this nation of Indns. And so uncertain for the last three years has been both their state and that of the Mission that it would be mere conjecture to make any estimate of annual expenses.

The expenses of this Mission are now greater than they were at Statesburg because the cost of transportation is more than doubled, besides provisions are much dearer than they have been in years past— The Indns. also are poorer and there are more who seem to stand in need of some charitable aid in cases of sickness &c. particularly of medical aid. I do not know what the charge of a physician from Green Bay would be but according to their charges when the Indns were at Statesburg it would not be less than 15 or 20 dolls. and none scarcely are able to pay such a bill besides their ordinary expenses.

In respect to absences from this Mission I must say ~~that~~ however the Scotland Board may regard it I have ever felt, that the good which they have done me, the knowledge in respect to many things which I consequently acquired have been and will continue to be of vast service to me. Besides this I indulge the humble hope that I have been enabled to do more good than I could by remaining constantly at my station—

Those inexperienced in Missionary labors can-not appreciate a Missionaries feelings, nor the injury it would be to confine him (particularly situated as I am) all the time to one place. But, Sir, I know when I say this to you or the Committee, that I am understood. Still I cannot doubt for a moment that that venerable Soc. are wanting in knowledge of this kind; and their disapprobation therefore of my absence has surprised me.

I do not now recollect to have heard a pres. minister preach within a year and a half. There are two Episcopal clergymen at Green Bay and a third will be stationed amongst the Oneida Indians this Spring, but neither of these do I meet as brethren in the Ministry. Yet the two former treat me with marked politeness & respect and with the other I have had no more than an introduction. There are also at that place two regular Methodist Ministers besides two licensed preachers, one there and the other at Duck Creek but, Sir, you are well acquainted with our Methodist brethren, and altho. we harmonise still we cannot do each other the good we could were we presbyterians or cong.ists — I would not advance the opinion that I think it best for a Missionary to leave his station frequently yet I must say it has been my most deliberate opinion that occasional absences benefit him and the cause too more than the injury done by such absence —

Such, Sir, is the state of these Indians at present and such the state of the Mission too that unless the Committee are particularly anxious to have some decision made immediately I should wish to defer it until I can know more fully what is probably to be their destiny as well as the prospects of the Mission — You have doubtless seen the Report of the Secy of War to the Senate recommending a treaty with the Menominies, Sacs & Foxes, Sioux and also with the New York Inds in the vicinity of Green Bay &c. provided the latter can be persuaded to sell. The document was accompanied with an estimate of the probable expenses of such treaties. Altho. we have not heard whether such an appropriation has been made as yet, still there is not a doubt on the minds of any but that there will be a treaty held this summer with the Indians abovementioned —

I carried the said document to the Inds. when they were assembled at their annual Council having just returned from Green Bay. It was read by them publicly and I was told produced considerable excitement, particularly as it was stated in that that John Metoxen was willing to sell their land here &c. Since then I have had an interview with him in private I asked him the question, do you wish to sell your land? "Yes," was his reply. He cannot endure the thought of being harrassed by the white people, of coming under their laws, and of being entirely surrounded by them — They will be divided upon this subject and I am apprehensive that there will be trouble this summer amongst them — I have only to say to the Board, that I have at present no expectation of the Indians remaining here more than 2 years longer —

Thinking it probable that Mr Hall had made a communication to you respecting some difficulties we have had together I wrote you a few weeks since upon the subject. He had once if not more said that he should do it the latter part of the winter besides ~~that I mentioned, [illegible]~~ declaring (as I mentioned in that letter) last fall that unless I would abandon a particular measure and adopt one of his own proposing, "he would report me to the Board, and to the christian public and in addition separate his family from me" &c. The latter he did for about a week but at length the storm blew over and a calm ensued and all was quietness again, altho' I could not feel it to be my duty to regard his interference or threats. Since I wrote that he has been very calm and quite conciliating and seems anxious particularly Mrs. H. to have the difference adjusted, and I infer from an incidental remark that he has not made the said communication which I had reason to expect he had — I may have erred greatly in my treatment of Mr H. I am painfully conscious that at times such have been the circumstances that I have been thrown off of my balance, still I have strove and prayed much for to have right feelings and that I might treat him as a christian brother — I could not manage him, nor keep along strait for the reason which I mentioned that some times he was all gentleness and flexibility and then again exactly the reverse. Whilst I felt it but a deed of justice to myself to write as I did under the impression that he had written you upon the subject I am anxious to have the matter so managed as not in the least to injure him. I cannot but hope that he has or will learn from the past a most profitable lesson. If so I shall rejoice and shall feel that I ought to rejoice rather than the contrary for all that I may have endured. What I wrote in that letter I stated as matters of fact for which I hold myself responsible but as a reconciliation will doubtless soon take place ~~and~~ and as it appears he has not made the communication to you

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Date May 11th, 1836
Rec'd June 7.
Ansd same day. - D.G.

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston Mass.

which I expected, I hope that the contents of the letter will remain with yourself; for I have ever, and esteem it a privilege too, communicated to you in the most unreserved manner my trials &c. &c. It is doubtful whether I go to Mackinaw this Summer. In respect to difficulties with members of the church we have not got thro. with them as yet. One member of the church, Cornelius Doxtator is in the last stages of a consumption: but with a bright hope of a blessed immortality— Another woman, B. S. Calvin's wife is also sick and perhaps will not recover again but with a state of feeling the very reverse from that of Cornelius—

Yours very truly. Cutting Marsh.

Stockbridge Near Green Bay M.T. June 17th 1836.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston. Ms.

Rev and Dear Sir.

I have heard nothing further from the War Dept. or that an appropriation for a treaty with the Indns. in the vicinity of Green Bay will be made since I last wrote you. I have since ascertained that a part of these Indns. will be strongly opposed to selling for the present at least; and of the head-men I expect that Metoxen will be most strongly in favor of the measure. There being at present & will probably be hereafter two parties amongst them the inquiry is often made of me "Well what do you think is best"? If I say you had better sell &c. some would be no doubt displeased and question the sincerity of my friendship for them; but if I oppose it Metoxen at least and all of the white people perhaps, at the Bay will, as one man said in respect to it, "be upon my back." I am, Sir in view of these considerations and others in doubt what course it is duty to pursue. The idea of their coming under the laws of the U.S. is repugnant to some and will be opposed by white people in the region, whilst others will favor it. But if they remove W. of the Mississippi I presume they will go up the Missouri river and settle with the Delawares. I believe there are a few Ds. near Ft. Leavenworth. Still I doubt whether half now in the nation would ever reach that place. It appears to me that it would be the breaking them up as a nation the day they cede their lands to the U.S.

P.S. In respect to such feelings as I have hinted at among the Indns. how far they exist I know not, nor do I inquire. The subject was once thrown out by an Indn. who had become somewhat displeased about a certain affair. I have felt that he might rise above it in view of the Indns. by a judicious course of conduct, and for this reason I have kept it from him.

But if they remain here a majority of their young women will undoubtedly marry white men, and mostly discharged soldiers. Within about 2 years no less than five of the former have thus been disposed of. The Indns. are displeased with it and disinherit them at once, still they cannot prevent it, and the character of the men whom they marry is such that no accession either to the happiness or respectability of the women or nation can be anticipated.

The country around them will doubtless soon be settled as land speculators &c. are flocking in abundance and making purchases. It was stated that no less than 70 of this class and rich men came in on the Steam Boat last week at the Bay.—

I wish therefore for an expression of feeling or opinion on the part of the Board upon this subject so that I may be guided myself and make use of it also amongst the Indns.

In the last Mail received at our Station an order came from the Edrs. of the Boston Mercantile Journal for arrearages for that paper from May 1833 to May 1836 $7..50. I therefore wish to lose no time in informing you what may otherwise appear to the Board an oversight or neglect on my part. I will therefore briefly state the circumstances. Whilst the paper was published at Andover it was forwarded to me gratuitously by a friend as I suppose. But some time after it was transferred to Boston, thinking it probable, that a charge would be made for it I wrote you upon the subject and requested that inquiry might be made, & if so to have it discontinued; altho. I liked the paper very well still I felt that I could not ask the Board to pay for it. After this the paper still continued to come and I concluded of course that it was gratis as no bill has before been sent until the present time. Perhaps a little over a year ago you may remember, that in a letter I mentioned, ~~that~~ it was sent to the Mission gratis. I suppose so from the fact above stated. I am of the same mind now about the paper I like it very well still I cannot ask the Board to pay for it. I should like for the Station some good political paper so as to know something about the politics of the day more than is contained in the religious papers which we receive: still I am not particularly anxious about it but would rather leave this also with the Board—

In the last mail also I recd. a bill from the Eds. of Scientific Tracts. Light and Steam. This work has for two years or more been received at the Station. But by whom forwarded I know not: No bill heretofore has been forwarded and I suppose it has been gratis. This bill is for one year in advance. Should the Board think that this would be a useful publication ~~for~~ the Station I should like it but leave it wholly with them. If it is not paid for by the Board and sent us I should like to have the Eds. so informed that they may discontinue it.

I wish also to mention another subject which I deem important at this time. Mr Hall has informed me that he has written you and requested that he might know what I had written you &c. When I wrote you a few weeks since I stated that I expected that we should soon be able to make a satisfactory adjustment of a difficulty which had existed for some time between us. This subject was deferred for some time in consequence of his having offended me by some conduct about the time he wrote you and I felt as tho' my feelings were not in a proper state to converse upon other things about which we had differed in opinion— But last week we met and conversed upon our troubles from the beginning with some right feelings I hope on both sides and the weakness of my lungs prevented our going thro' with the subject. I am inclined to think ~~that~~ when we are able to take up the subject again we shall be able to close it amicably. And it is not only my hope but ardent desire that harmony of feeling and concord will again be restored. In my last and perhaps in my letter previous I stated what my object was in writing the first that I was then under the impression that Mr Hall had written you sometime previous to the date of my first letter when I mentioned ~~the first time~~ that there was ~~any~~ a difficulty between us. But he now declares that I misunderstood him and he did not intend to give me to understand that he should write you. This impression however was distinctly left upon my mind at the close of the interview, and for weeks

Rev. C. Marsh.
Date June 17th, 1836
Recd July 16.
Ansd same day. D.G.

Papers attended to.

July 4

25 –

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

afterwards I resolved to keep silence until the Board should write me. At length I thot. it due in justice to myself, as it might save much trouble and delay – I now regret that I had not kept the resolution. But Sir, if you have not ansd. his letter before the receipt of this I would respectfully request that you would not inform him of what I wrote, for in the first place I intended it as a confidential letter. In the second place my mind was at the time of writing it in a highly excited state in consequence of having had so many unpleasant things to pass thro. and consequently I gave too free a vent to my feelings. And I stated things in that letter to you which I have carefully kept from him, and that was respecting some prejudice against him in consequence of occurrences in the State of N. York. Yours very truly Cutting Marsh.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 138-144

Cutting Marsh
138) 18 August 1836
139) " " "
140) " " "
141) " " "
142) 21 September 1836
143) October 1836
144) 20 June 1837

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

138

Stockbridge Near Green Bay Mich. Ter. Aug 12th 1836.

To Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms,
Boston. Mass.

Rev. And Dear Sir.

Your favors of May 2d and the other of later date giving instructions respecting the best course to be pursued relative to an other removal of the Indians, were duly received. For the former designating my appropriate sphere of duties and Mr & Mrs H's. also I feel greatly obliged. It has long been a desideratum and I have often been much at a loss to know what was duty and how far the *Board* expected that my sphere of duties extended, and also what I might do in certain cases and expect their approval and support. It is but the honest expression of my feelings when I say that they meet with my *entire* approbation and I thank you very kindly for them. Mr H. has also expressed his approbation of them. The reference in your last to the same subject was altogether in point, and my mind is now much relieved in view of the whole from what has been heretofore a *source* at times of painful anxiety. Still I had acted upon the principles laid down in them so far as I now recollect.

My last communication relative to the state of the church and people amongst whom I am laboring was if I mistake *not* dated in July 1835. During this time we have witnessed much that was cause of devout gratitude to God in the walk and conversation of many of the members of the church.

In respect to many it may be said on reviewing the year past that they give increasing evidence of their desire to avail themselves of the means of grace which they enjoy and to improve under them and to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. Meetings on the Sabbath and other stated meetings have generally been well attended and often great solemnity has been manifested and considerable seriousness on the minds of some. Still there has been no general seriousness, and what would at times appear quite promising has soon subsided. In respect however to others it has been a year of great stupidity, hardness of heart and exceeding wickedness: And in other instances it has been a year of judgements—

Whilst I speak thus favorably as well as justly in respect to some members of the church and perhaps of a considerable of a majority of them, with others we have had most severe trials.

Five were under censure when I wrote in July last. Two having given satisfactory evidence to the church of sorrow for their sin have been restored, two others on account of subsequent misconduct have not as yet been restored, and the fifth, a young woman, and a daughter of one of the Deacons of the church, was excommunicated in Oct. This was the first case of excommunication since the establishment of the Mission in 1828, a circumstance worthy of notice when the situation of this people is taken into the account. Two other members of the church ran away during the fall with some others leaving their companions behind without giving them any notice.

During the winter a piece of awful wickedness was detected in three others. Two of the individuals were young men and one of them, one of the head men too of the nation, of whom we had indulged high

hopes. The third was a young woman, a Delaware by nation, and had for the most part of the time since uniting with the church or until within about two years given very decided evidence of piety.
But it appeared, that during this time she had been practicing secret wickedness, viz. violating the seventh commandment (and her marriage covenant also) with individuals, and two of them were the members just mentioned. So soon as practicable after this discovery was made a church meeting was called, and she, with one other, came forward and confessed their guilt. She, in particular, very penitently, apparently, implored forgiveness. The other acknowledged his guilt but was unwilling to make such a confession as the church required and after having labored with him for a considerable of time in a faithful manner he was suspended.

But in respect to the young woman of whom we had hoped better things from her appearance before the church, her words were indeed "smooth as oil," but her ways proved to be the "moveable ways" which we "could not know." Her husband left her last fall on account of her misconduct as I have since been informed, and in the spring she went to keeping company with and engaged to marry a young man who was even then suspected of murder, and since was engaged with another young man in murdering a Brothertown Indian and now both are under sentence of death. About the time of the murder her iniquity and abominable hypocrisy were detected and exposed and the church proceeded forthwith to excommunicate her.

There has appeared to be on the whole far less intemperance for a year past than during the year previous. Still there has been some and to such God has spoken in a most awful manner.
A discharged soldier, who had married a Stockbridge
(~~see the enclosed~~)

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms:
Boston. Mass.

(Continued from first sheet)

woman put a lie into one mans mouth and sent him from Hatesburg to Green Bay after a barrel of whiskey during fishing time. An Oneida Indian went with him. There they obtained whiskey and got partially intoxicated; in this state they set out to return and encamped for the night some miles up the river. During the night whilst in this state of intoxication they attempted to cross the river with a torch to see some Oneidas, the wind was blowing almost a gale and they upset in about the middle of the river and both were drowned. Their fruitless cries for a few minutes were heard by a female on one side of the river and by an intoxicated white man on the other, but alas! there was no help for them, ~~they~~ ~~soon~~ ~~ceased~~ their cries soon ceased and under the influence of the destructive fluid went to give up their final account before that God who has said "No drunkard has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God)". But a few weeks previous, a member of the church who was then sick, and I trust is now on the very verge of heaven solemnly warned him to flee from the wrath to come and immediately seek for an interest in the Lord Jesus Christ &c. He listened very attentively to his faithful counsel and in reply says "Go on brother * and serve Christ, and I mean to but cannot now!" This was the last interview this christian friend ever had with him and was doubtless the last warning or the last time his attention was called to the subject of religion before his awful death as he seldom attended meetings. He left a large and interesting family of children to mourn his untimely end. It is worthy of notice that a brother of his ~~[illegible]~~ was drowned about three years since in Green Bay: he fell thro' a ~~the~~ hole in the ice whilst intoxicated; and he ~~[illegible]~~ quit drinking about this time and was as ~~any~~ sober & industrious a man as there was in the nation and

---

* It is customary amongst Indians to call a near relation brother.

did not drink again until last winter when he became intoxicated upon cider. And if I have been rightly informed this was only the *first* or *second* time he had drank whiskey since the awful death of his brother —

Another notorious drunkard was drowned a few weeks after in Green Bay by the upsetting of a canoe. At the time however of his death he was sober; but had been at work during the winter and Spring at this place and I was informed passed his Sabbaths drinking whiskey. It is but justice to say he had been a most injurious man to the nation during his life time, and but few men in it could have been of more service than himself, but for his intemperate, and debased habits —

In Nov. an old man of 71 years died quite suddenly. During the last years of his life he had entirely abstained from ardent spirits been very industrious and attentive to all of the means of grace. He gave no very decided evidence of piety yet in many respects appeared to be an altered man. For some Months previous to his death he was observed to be not only present at all of the meetings but anxious about himself, and spoke in meeting. The first time I saw him after he was taken sick, he seemed to feel that his end was near and did not expect to recover. I told him that he was a sick man and urged upon him the importance of immediate preparation for death. His reply was "that he was all the time trying." His disorder made rapid progress and I had little opportunity, afterwards of saying anything to him upon the subject of [illegible] his souls concerns as he appeared ~~to~~ be insensible some time before his death.

Organization of a church at Green Bay.

June 10th A strong desire having been expressed by members at this place to have a presbyterian church formed embracing professors of religion both connected with Fort-Howard and in Navarino on the opposite side of the river I made the proposal to them of aiding in the organization of such a church which was readily accepted. The previous preparations having been made we met on the morning of this memorable day in the Hospital Quarters ~~belonging to the Fort~~ which were kindly opened by the Surgeon of the Post, Dr R. S. Satterlee, and fourteen persons assented to the Articles of Faith and entered into a covenant with God and each other which was based upon the principle of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks, to walk in all of the statutes and ordinances of the Lord blameless. There had been from the first a delightful degree of union and harmony amongst this little band of christians and we seemed to come round the table of our common Lord and Master with something of the feeling that,

"The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above".

I spend every sixth Sab. with them and have found them thus far profitable seasons to myself and I would fain hope that they have proved so to others. ~~A very strong~~ ~~desire~~ ~~is manifested by this church~~, ~~and~~ Efforts have long been made to obtain a presbyterian Minister at this place but as yet they have not succeeded. This is a very important point indeed and is becoming every year more so as the place is rapidly increasing and it is to be deeply regretted that such places are not sooner occupied on every account.

The fervent prayer of this infant church is, Lord send us a faithful pastor to preach unto us the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ — Oh! May this petition soon be heard and answered —

The school and Sabbath School have gone on the season past as usual, but the former has appeared to languish in a measure owing to want of sufficient interest on the part of the parents to send their children to the school. Almost their whole attention has been absorbed in barely obtaining the means of subsistence for a year or two past, as they have not as yet been able to make clearings sufficiently large to raise a supply of bread &c. and provisions at Green Bay have been exceeding dear.

They have no mills as yet and they labor consequently under the greatest disadvantages; how long this will be the case I know not.

Early in the Spring there was considerable of excitement amongst them in consequence of an anticipated treaty this Summer with the Indians in this region at which they expected to have proposals made for the purchase of their lands [illegible] by the U. S. and to remove west of the Mississippi. I believe that no appropriation has been made for such a treaty consequently little has been said during the summer and they have remained quiet.

Breaking the Sabbath, intemperance and Horrid Murder.

July 3d On returning from the third meeting at eve, in a distant part of the settlement, I heard that a Brothertown Indian had been murdered by two young men belonging to this nation, the latter being partially intoxicated. I immediately hastened to witness the dreadful deed which had been done; and found the man had been shockingly cut to pieces by one of them with his own axe, whilst the other [illegible] aided with a club, having received on his head and body four heavy blows with the edge of the axe, besides the blows with the club.

When I arrived the people had brought the remains from near the young mans house who used the axe about half or three quarters of a mile distant to another house
see 3d sheet

(Continued from sheet 2d)

and there they laid ~~the man~~ cold in death besmeared with blood; and near by in another house were the young men bound and under a strong guard—

It appeared these young men had been the last of the week to the Grand Cakalin 17 or 18 miles distant and bought 3 galls. of whiskey in order to have a frolick on the fourth. They returned with their poison and spent this holy Sab. in drinking by way of anticipation. Towards eve. a party consisting of three, two Brothertown Indians and a white man came along, and one of the Br. Indians had been after whiskey for the same purpose & had obtained 5 or 6 galls. The poor man who was murdered joined them on the way, having been away from home to work and was returning on the Sab. to save time, on a week day, still he was sober. Passing this house they heard an outcry, the young man who used the axe lived there and had been cruelly beating his wife and doubtless would have killed her had she not fled into the woods. Two of the latter party the owner of the whiskey and the white man went up to the house but the other staid behind; there they drank together and these young men followed them out to the road when they left; here an affray took place between those who came along and the Stockbridges and the sober man spoke peaceably to them telling them "that they did come there to quarrel", at which they flew at him one seizing his (own) axe and another a club and instantly he was a dead man!! One of them then pursued the other Br. Indian to the settlement the distance above stated but he was unable to catch him or doubtless he would have shared the same fate and so would the white man also had he not fled—

The people in the part of the settlement where the murder was committed were also assembled at the third meeting not knowing what was going on as this young man lived in the extreme part of the settlement, when the horrid tidings came; the constable immedidiately seized and bound them, and the jugs of whiskey were forthwith ~~very~~ unceremoniously dashed against the first stone, which belonged to both parties, from which they were anticipating so much pleasure on the next day. But the day of mirth and festivity to these unfortunate young men was turned into one of deep sorrow. For instead of leading forth all of the young people and others whom they could entice with their flattering bait to frolic and sip the inebriating cup, two of them found themselves in irons, led forth by the constable and guards to view the lifeless, bloody remains of him whose life they had so inhumanly taken away, whilst the others, who had been engaged in the same horrid business of procuring whiskey, gathered around, all sober and in their right senses, to behold the awful consequences of violating the holy Sabbath and of the use of strong drink.

Both nations were now assembled to witness the appalling spectacle, and as the deep wounds were opened and exhibited to the murderers and spectators, a chill of horror seemed to steal over them all, excepting the murderers, who calmly declared as if it would in a measure, if not wholly expiate the deed, "we do not remember it." The body was afterwards carried home and prepared for burial. The next day I was called to attend the funeral, and it was indeed affecting to witness the grief of a large and young family following a father to such untimely grave!

I addressed the people from Prov. 13:15. "But the way of transgressors is hard." The subject suggested, and the occasion, made an impression upon the minds of all present which cannot soon nor easily be forgotten — The two nations united in delivering up the murderers to the civil authority at Green Bay.

But those to whom the application was made, after it had been repeated, thought fit to decline receiving them upon the ground that as they were Indians and the deed was done upon Indian lands, the laws of the U. S. did not recognise such cases &c.

The two nations then met in Council to deliberate upon the best mode of disposing of them. These councils were characterised by a spirit of harmony coolness and deliberation which reflected the highest honor upon them. After mature deliberation they felt to set them at liberty again would be hazardous to the community and as there was no prospect of assistance, that they knew of from the white people ~~that~~ they must try them themselves. At these councils it is proper to remark they chose the worthy agent of the Brothertown nation, Mr Dean as moderator. The young men were then brought before them and formally tried for their lives. The decision was made in respect to their guilt &c by balloting. They were there declared guilty by every voter which were about forty, except two and in the same manner declared worthy of death by a very large majority, and sentenced to be executed upon the gallows on the 22d day of Oct following.

The parents of one of the young men are both members of the church, and at first appeared very willing to give up their son and to have justice take its course. But since then I am sorry to say they have altered their minds, and taken a course which I fear will make themselves and the church trouble.

They have done and are still doing with a very few others all that they can to get him released — It may therefore be proper to give some account of his moral character. Altho' he is not probably so as yet, still this is the fourth murder he is strongly suspected to have been concerned in; besides he was the one who fractured the skull of a Stockbridge [illegible] a year ago last winter, and from which the man after having been treppaned, most narrowly escaped death from inflammation of the brain. He very soon fled to Canada to escape punishment and there it is reported, that last fall he beat a Munsee woman with whom he lived so inhumanely as to cause her death and was again obliged to flee &c. He returned again last winter but nothing was ever done to him for his evil conduct which no doubt emboldened him. The other young man a relation of this now described has lived some years amongst the Pottawottomies and possesses naturally a very savage disposition, which is always manifested when under the influence of liquor. He came here about 3 years ago. In drunken frolics has repeatedly attempted as well as threatened to murder. Last Summer when intoxicated he levelled his gun at his wife and fired, a person happening at the very moment to come in knocked up his gun and the charge was lodged in the side of the house over her head — It is also reported that he also ran away from the Pottawottomies for the crime of murder —

I told the people at the time, that something ought to be done with this young man or else they had reason to expect that the life of some one would be sacrificed, and consequently shared myself a part in his threats, but they did not see fit to apprehend him &c.

Both now show considerable of sorrow and weep when conversed with. When their sentence was made known to them; the former says "Whiskey has done all this, for no money would have induced me to have done such a thing". The other made but little reply and appeared rather indifferent —

[The part which my station and circumstances has called upon me to act in these most painful transactions and the situation in which I shall yet be placed before the close of these affairs, has been trying to my feelings, and has already brought upon me from a few no small degree of disapprobation]

See 4th sheet.

(Continued from Sheet 3d.)

Protracted sickness of a member of the church.

Cornelius Doxtator who united with the church whilst Mr. Miner was their Missionary caught a very violent cold last winter which increased a cough which he had had for a number of years and soon brought on a consumption. In the early stages of his disorder he apprehended its fatal termination and was impressed with the idea that it was his last sickness. He then began to set his house in order and to converse as one conscious that his sickness would be unto death with all that came in and especially with his children. His wife has long been a member of the church and gives good evidence of piety. During his protracted sickness he has suffered much having had a severe cough accompanied with considerable fever. All of this suffering he has appeared to bear with christian patience and fortitude and says that it is all from his heavenly Father and he is willing to bear it. For the most part he has appeared to have a very clear evidence of his acceptance with God for the Redeemer's sake. And often says "If people could only see what I do and feel as I do they could not live as they do."

With few exceptions his life since my connexion with this Mission has been exemplary and the wonderful transforming power of the gospel has been abundantly manifested in his case, as he was formerly, I have been informed, very intemperate in his habits and consequently neglected all of those duties which this wretched class of people do. But since his conversion he has given great evidence of being a new man in Christ Jesus, by abandoning those debasing habits and in living a temperate, industrious and prayerful life. For many weeks his death has been expected almost daily, still he says that "he is willing to wait all of the days of his appointed time till his change comes." During all of this time, particularly, his faith and hope have appeared to be bright, lively and strong; and at times he seems anxious to "depart". A week ago last Sab. he said he hoped if it was the will of God that he should be called to go before another, but still he lingers (Aug 15.) upon the shores of time and appears like a weary, worn out pilgrim waiting for admittance at the gate — For death will doubtless prove his unspeakable gain —

Amidst so many occurrences that exceedingly try our faith and patience it is cause of heart-felt gratitude to see one arriving so near as we humbly hope to heavens' Gate. When they arrive at heaven then they are safe from the temptations and snares of a wicked world. They shall there no more go astray, nor grieve by any departures from the good and right way, those who are set to watch over them, for their love will be made perfect and faith shall be swallowed up in sight & full fruition — This thot. and this only consoles, when we see one and another turning back to the beggarly elements of this world, and others seeming well but for a season. The Savior knows and will keep his own and "none shall pluck them out of his or the Fathers' hands." And altho. we may sometimes mistake or mis-judge, yet He does not and will keep all of his chosen ones until that day when He shall crown them with eternal life —

The Small-pox and Varioloid have and are still prevailing amongst the Winnebagoes to a considerable degree and the last account which I received stated, that it was supposed that two hundred had died with them. They are represented as being in a most wretched state; they have kept together a good deal since these disorders broke out amongst them, and will neither hunt nor fish except as hunger compels, living in all of their filth &c. and no prescriptions of course of a Physician can do any good —

I cannot perceive that the state of the poor Menominies is improving. The govt. establishment at the out-let of Winnebago lake about 10 miles distant and where a great deal of money has been expended in erecting Mills and houses, seems as yet to amount to but little. They have at length succeeded in obtaining a Teacher for their establishment, the Rev Mr Gregory, an Episcopal clergyman from the state of N. Y. He is spoken of highly as being a very evangelical man. But his school is small amounting to only ~~seven~~ or eight scholars—

The Oneidas near Green Bay have a great deal of difficulty amongst themselves. Amongst what is called the Orchard party most of whom formerly lived near the Stockbridges, there is a Methodist Mission which is doing good. But this party are violently opposed by the Duck Creek or "First Christian party" who are Episcopalians. The Rev Mr Davis has come on from N. Y. (He wintered at Mackinaw) to be their Missionary. There are some Methodists living amongst the latter party, and as there has never been any school amongst them to teach their children the english language, they were anxious to have one. They therefore applied to Rev. John Clark for a teacher &c. He purchased a house fitted it up for a school-house and procured a female teacher from the East. But soon the Duck-Creek party demolished it giving it as a reason, that it was too near their Missionary altho. if I rightly remember it was some half a Mile distant.!! The Methodist party it is said made no resistance. Another house it is supposed will be built. The Rev Mr C. is now on an exploring tour in the Ojibwa country. The Teacher whose house was torn down immediately commenced a school some four or five miles distant in another neighborhood of the Oneidas beyond the immediate control of this party where they were anxious to have one ~~a school~~, so that her efforts to teach &c. have not in the least been suspended— The Orchard party have petitioned to be made citizens of the U. S.

The Brothertown Indians live from about 6 to 8 miles distant, and are increasing in habits of industry and are far more temperate than they have been heretofore. They have had considerable of Methodist preaching

During the winter past. But many of the old people are violently opposed to Missionaries &c. Still I conceive that their prejudices are ~~in a measure~~ softening down a very little. I am able to preach there occasionally at funerals and within a year past have passed two Sabbaths there. A Methodist lady has lately commenced a school there which is supported by the National funds.

I have forgotten in its proper place to remark that there is a great deal of intemperance amongst the first "Christian party" so called. Some two or 3 months since a woman stabbed a man in a drunken frolick and he most narrowly escaped death. But last week I was credibly informed that some a hundred or a hundred and fifty of them were at the Bay for some cause and a dreadful drunken frolick followed and battle too of drunken squaws ——

Yours very truly.
Cutting Marsh

Rev. Cutting Marsh
Date Aug. 5 1836.
Rec'd Sept. 1836.
ans. Sept. 22.
D.G.

Navarino Wis. Ter. Sept. 21st 1836.

To Rev David Greene.
Boston. Mass.

Rev. and Dear Sir.

I have been here some days attending a Treaty with the Stockbridge Indians, who came down to meet the Rev. J. F. Schermerhorn U. S. Commissioner sent on to treat with the N. Y. Indians. Last week he concluded a treaty with the N. Y. Indians on the S. W. side of Fox river. In which they have ceded to the U. S. all of the 5 hundred thousand acres excepting about two Townships. And 3 hundred and forty thousand dollars are to be paid over to them for said cession. Emigration from the State of N. Y. to this place it is expected and declared will be prohibited after the coming winter. The Oneidas in a few years I expect will also have to go W. of the Mississippi.

A few weeks ago Gov. Dodge (Gov. of this Ter.) held a treaty with the Menominies and they have ceded to the U. S. a tract of land situated upon the N. and W. side of Green Bay. Fox river and W. of Winnebago Lake supposed to contain about

4 millions of acres. The Menominies are to remove on the South side of Wolf river. There they will remain a short time for it is intended to push them W. of the Missi in a few years. So say the men in authority—

The Brothertown delegation made a conditional treaty with Mr S. but it is very doubtful indeed in my own mind whether their people accept of it. For I am informed that a part of the Nation would choose rather to become citizens of the U. S. than to remove W. of the Missi.

The Stockbridges found themselves in an evil case. The Munsees in the treaty of 1831 are recognised as having an equal claim to one of the Townships with the Stockbridges; and only one Munsee family is at present on the ground. The remainder are in N. Y. and they have never paid either in purchasing the land or in carrying on the controversy about the lands a single dollar and there has been no agreement nor arrangement betwixt the two tribes, so that nothing could prevent the latter from selling one Township and pocketing the avails of it.

The Stockbridges had told Gov. Dodge that they wished to go and see the country and if they liked the country S. W. of the Missi better than their present location they would sell but would not consent to make any treaty previously

But Mr S. informed them that if no treaty or

Stipulation was entered into between himself and them, he should assuredly treat with the Munsees when he returned to N. Y. as they were recognised by the Govt. as having an equal right with themselves. And there could be no doubt on the mind of any one but what they would do it provided they had an opportunity. And inasmuch as this was the case and they had a large national debt to extinguish they agreed to sell the East half of their tract, and provided that they are pleased with the country provided for them, they have engaged to sell the remainder and remove within two years from the ratification of the treaty, otherwise, they retain the western half which embraces all of their improvements—

The exploring delegation is to be supported by govt. ~~But~~ The conditions of the treaty are that, their lands are to be surveyed and sold at auction or otherwise and they are to have all of the proceeds, after deducting the expenses of surveying &c. And two Townships of land are to be granted them S. W. of the Missi gratis provided the Senate will consent to it, but if not such a price is to be put upon them as the Pres. may think proper— It is openly declared that the fixed purpose of the govt. is to remove all of the Indians in this country and in the state of N. Y. West of the Missi so soon as it can be done or the lands are wanted—

See sheet 2d

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms.
Boston Mass.

Sheet 2d

There is another subject to which I approach with no small degree of reluctance and that is the unhappy difficulty which I have had with Mr Hall. I had hoped that after I received your letters containing instructions &c. that we should be able to arrange and compromise our affairs so as not to have to trouble the Board any further. Indeed I have passed over things which I should not in the manner I did for the sake of compromising. It appears to me that it might have been done and Mr H. have suffered no harm.

At our last interview together he declared that he was satisfied in respect to most things — But there were things he said about which he wanted the advice of the Board. When I read the letter of instructions to him first he expressed feelings of approbation as I have already stated to you. Afterwards he called for the letter and after some time he states that he does not understand it, and ~~that~~ if there is no alteration that is, as I understand him, if the affairs of the Mission are managed according to the present instructions of the Board there will be difficulty &c. I then inquired of him in what respect. He stated two or three. I replied why Sir, we can arrange those things not only without any difficulty but without any reference to the Board — "Well" was the reply, "some advice from Mr Greene is important ~~&~~ necessary!" —

Again he remarked ~~that~~ unless he referred this subject to the Board, "when I should ~~hereafter~~ other associates as I probably shall, that my friends and the Board would hear that they were *bad* &c. He has also intimated that I have too much *power* or authority and that he is too much restricted. And said "you may have associates who will have more *humility* and be more ready to *submit* but if you manage as you have done you will make any family wretched." So that he should write the Board not merely for his own sake, but for that of others &c.

Now, Sir, I have not time at present to give you or the Committee a history of my intercourse or difficulties with Mr H. but whilst I feel painfully conscious that in many respects I have erred and which I have also freely confessed to Mr H. still I shall not shrink from the *fullest investigation* of all my conduct and treatment of Mr Hall and his family should the Board be obliged or feel in duty bound to make such investigation. I have at least made myself believe that I have sought the comfort and welfare of the Mission-family and have thought that in so doing I had very often succeeded, and felt a sacred pleasure in so doing, and when I am accused of making a family "*wretched*" I must confess I cannot feel the appropriateness nor justness of the charge—

I shall now state two or three things and explain them respecting which I suppose Mr H. has written the Board— In the first place I would remark that Mr H. has as I suppose complained to the Board because I would not read his communication. This I refused to do for the following reasons. I understand Mr H. to appeal from any arrangement or decision which I can make respecting the secular affairs, to the Board for more privileges or authority than the Board in their instructions have now given him. I feel as I have expressed to you perfectly satisfied with the Boards' instructions & it is not for me but for the Board to alter them if they are altered at all; and if in view of the reasons wh. Mr H. sets before them they are induced to give other instructions I shall, unquestionably, cheerfully submit for I have never as yet have had occasion for dissenting from any of their decisions — Another reason is, he declared "that he would not alter one iota from the positions he had taken in his communication unless I could show that something was false!" Respecting some of these and other things I have already conversed and argued in the coolest manner I could, (commencing the conversations with prayer) until my lungs failed. This was done last Summer. At that time ~~in~~ in some ~~of~~ important measures which I adopted and pursued and to which he was strongly opposed he repeatedly declared that "my reasons had no weight" whilst he tenaciously maintained that his positions were altogether right. In fact he assumed the prerogative of being judge and jury and there was no alternative for me but to submit or appeal to the Board. The latter I resolved to do unless he yielded some of his positions: this I have understood him as doing in respect to some things. I then sought to compromise the difficulties wh. remained but have not succeeded only in part. And if I read his communication I felt certain ~~that~~ I should not agree to his positions. This must then be followed with another long discussion wh. I have neither time nor strength of lungs to do. And besides this I should reply to the Board in writing and then ~~that~~ communication together with my statements must be shown to him and my reasons would have "no weight" or be an "evasion" as he has repeatedly declared in respect to other things and would call for another discussion &c. And where I am led to inquire would be the end?

For these reasons, Sir, I declined having anything to do with his communication. Besides to have my mind in a constant ~~state~~ of agitation and to be urged every now and ~~then~~ as I have been to attend to these things is more painful than any other duties or trials I have met with.

The reason why I deferred as I have so long having these matters brought to a close, has been from the impression that I could not conscientiously yield to Mr Hs. demands, and I hoped there would be some change wrought in his mind or else ~~that~~ some suitable umpire might be found who would do me ~~that~~ justice which it appeared to me Mr H. could not. I wish therefore if the Board intended to instruct me on both of us to show our communications to each other and agree upon what to write or state to them, ~~that~~ this is a most ~~[illegible]~~ difficult thing ~~to be done~~ 30 that

3d sheet

unless I consent to yield to Mr. Hs. propositions on my part: And respecting any difficulties if they are to be referred to the Board ~~[illegible]~~ I wish for the privilege myself of making any statements to the Board as I now do this for I am not able to convince Mr H. of the justness of the course which I have pursued and to argue the case is labor and time spent to no purpose —

I will now state as near as I can what Mr Hs. privileges were and in what he has had to "submit" to me — According to your instructions Mr H. has ever had the sole management of the school and S.S. except for a short season he committed the latter to me voluntarily when I was preaching upon the Ten commandments in course a year ago last Spring. Mrs. H. has charge of all of the domestic concerns not subject to any control of my own. I am the same as a boarder in the family. I do not now remember of ever having interfered with any of her affairs in a single instance. The supplies for the family such as provisions &c. are procured either by mutual consultation or else I have requested Mr and Mrs. H. to make out a bill of such articles as they thot were needed, this quantity has never been diminished, nor have I objected to making any purchases which they have requested, on the other hand I have increased the quantity and kinds to be bot. whenever I thot there was likely to be any deficiency or the comfort of the family seemed to require it. We have two excellent cows belonging to the Mission and

Mrs H. has ever had all of the avails of them as much and as entirely as she could, had she not been connected with the Mission. And Mr H. for most of the Summer has had the charge of milking them &c. The Mission has one horse and it has ever been my purpose that Mr H. and his family should equally share his services with myself. In one or two instances I lent him last year to a neighbor not knowing that Mr H. wanted to use him. But I have assured him that the horse could not again be lent without his being previously inquired of &c.

Have the instructions or wishes of the Board in any respect thus far been thwarted?

"Now for the submitting to me". I have refused to permit Mr H. to arrest and control measures appropriately and by instruction too belonging to my department.

Last fall he attempted to do this and says I shall do so and so and shall hold myself responsible to the Board for it &c. I refused to give my consent and says to him do not do it as I shall regard it both ungentlemanly and unchristian — "I shall" was the reply — I said no more and did nothing to prevent him —

When he returned from the State of N. Y. last Summer instead of going into the school he wished to go about finishing off the house. I told him I could not consent to it for reasons which I assigned. I also considered this as the Board have instructed, but feeling that I could not conscientiously comply with his request nor answer it to the Board under existing circumstances, I decided that he must go into the school. This in a great measure has been the foundation of a greater part of our difficulties. About this decision it is that, he has declared that my reasons "have no weight" still I believe they would have "weight" with the Board. Last Spring he, unsolicited, pointed out a course to be pursued with regard to the secular concerns and said it should be pursued. I told him plainly after considering his reasons that it could not be, then says he I shall make out another communication to the Board ~~th~~ respecting the school-ing (he then held one in his hand and ask. the Board have received) During the conversation he repeatedly said I think we might arrange this matter, but the turning point was that I must accede to his course; this I refused to do, and at the close says "then I shall" &c. as just above. I did not reply nor object. I understood it to be an appeal from my decision to the Board to support his measure and of course to arrest mine.

Soon after he went to the Bay, and as he did not, when he returned nor until Spring opened, again bring up the subject nor even intimate but what he had written the Board as he had said he would I suppose he had done it, and was waiting their decision. In this respect I have got myself into difficulty. And I must tell you how. I have been in the habit of having but one rule of interpreting language and ~~that~~ is to believe that a man means what he says unless there is something in the manner of speaking or in the nature of the subject or connexion which leads me to understand him differently. Twice in one day last fall and at two different times Mr H. positively declared that he would leave and the last time he said that he would do it in the Spring. The forepart of winter or some time during it he called at my room and formally requested me to obtain another teacher for the school alledging as the reason that I "took no interest in the school" and says also you can probably find some one who can do better than myself &c. I at once told him that he could not be spared and besides that I did not know where I could then obtain another. But neither then nor subsequently did he withdraw his request nor say anything to lead me to conclude that he did not purpose to leave the school at that time, or before Spring opened. About this time I went to the Bay to spend a Sab. and was under the impression or did not know but that I should be left alone before Spring opened. At this place I have one friend, a confidential one too, with whom I have been acquainted much longer than I have been with Mr H. He is a decided Christian as well as a discreet, judicious man, and that is Dr R. S. Satterlee, the Surgeon of the Post.

I have been for a long time in the habit of asking his advice in difficult cases. But I had never intimated to him but what all things went on well until this time. I then told him that Mr H. had become dissatisfied and threatened to leave and asked him what I should do &c. Mr H. afterwards suspected that I had said something to the Dr. and inquired if I had not. I plainly told him I had and the reason why &c. This was complained of because I had mentioned it &c. The reason of my writing you as I did when I first mentioned the subject was

See 4th Sheet

4 th sheet

out that he had said that he "should make another communication to the Board" and no intimation was given to the contrary until the Spring opened. I resolved for some weeks afterwards to do the best I could for the interests of the Mission and with all the kindness I could & not mention a word to the Board until I should be called upon by them to answer for my conduct &c. I have even regretted ~~that~~ I did not keep that resolution, but I ~~thot.~~ that it would embarrass my operations during the summer provided Mr Hs. request was granted, and so I wrote.

The subject would not have been mentioned either to Dr S. or the Board had I not supposed ~~that~~ Mr H. when he plainly and positively said anything he meant what he said—

There is but one other thing which time will now permit me to mention.

And ~~this~~ I would not do but Mr H. has declared ~~that~~ he should carry it to the Board—

After Mr H. arrested the measure last fall above referred to and said he should write the Board &c. I felt that it became me to be on the look out for self-defence — I accordingly ~~on~~ on the same day wrote down on a separate piece of paper the whole transaction the circumstances &c — This I intended to forward to the Board provided he carried it to them as he said—

Our difficulties continued during the winter. I often felt as tho. I ought to converse with him and see if they could not be settled. but such was his state of feeling and the positions which he took that I saw no time in which I thought it possible to settle them amicably. Most generally when we conversed upon the subject he would either get angry, declare he would not converse &c or else he would unflinchingly maintain ~~that~~ he was in the right — Toward Spring the trouble increased, and there was one or two eruptions; and when he declared he would write the Board I supposed it probable that the whole subject would very probably go before them; and if it did not I felt that I must before we could come together again review every transaction about which there had been difficulty. ~~Besides~~ For these two reasons and one other which I will omit I resolved to make out a concise history of all the unpleasant occurrences, or events in which I felt he had done wrong. This I did and inserted it in my journal. I am in the habit of keeping a ~~private~~ journal both in accordance with instructions from the Board and my own feelings also. This has *never* been shown nor exhibited to any individual whatever from the time of my joining the Mission. As I am not able to keep two journals I record not only what transpires amongst the people of interest, but my *own feelings*, feelings too which I should hardly divulge to a bosom companion and whatever also is of an unpleasant character in the Mission and *which* I have reason to expect I shall have to call up again or *perhaps* may be carried to the Board — I now refer to what I have done in times past — All of my journals & private letters &c. are kept in a trunk under a lock and key, except unanswered letters the journal which I daily use and some other manuscripts which I kept in a portable desk.

In the same desk until then I had kept money
This desk I always locked when I went out of Town,
but when I went out to make a call upon the
people I did not. as I always locked the door and
carried the key with me. I permit no person
to enter my room in my absence except a
member of the Mission family; but when a known
friend or acquaintance has called I occasionally
have permitted them to occupy it for a short time still
as I once had my pocket book rifled in conse-
quence of leaving my trunk unlocked one day
whilst at Statesburg I have ever since been upon the
watch who I permit ~~[illegible]~~ to occupy my room alone.

The Medicine is kept in a separate cupboard
in my room ~~and to~~ which was not formerly done.
And sometimes in my absence individuals have
come and wanted medicine before I returned. In such ca-
ses Mr. H. was permitted to take another key and go and
get it. Early in the Spring he inquired about a pamphlet
which he stated he brot. from the State of N. Y. last year,
and wh. he wished to find to aid him in preparing an
address. He inquired if I had not got as he thot. he left me
have it. I assured him until then I had never even
heard of it still it might be amongst my pamph-
lets and I would search for it. I did so but told him that
I could find no such p. as he described. One day he
went into my room after Medicine as abovemen-
tioned. Seeing a pamph. on my table he took it up
he says and looked at it thinking it might the one but
was not. My portable desk also lay open upon the
table, but both of the lids were shut down close and the
forward one was buttoned. In the forward one
and under other papers and Manuscripts as has
been mentioned was my private Journal: he soon
discovered it took it out and opened and found a
part of the history of our difficulties &c. He read
I know not how much but put it back again.

Sometime after this a Methodist Minister

called upon us Sat. in the Fall to spend the Sab.
I had been absent most of the day attending upon a very sick child. When I returned I invited him to go to my room & and occupy it whilst I went to pay another visit towards eve. He did so. When he went out to tea Mr H. again goes in and takes a look at my private journal— The next morn. Sab. I rose very early and as our guest was going to preach in the A.M. I invited him to occupy my room whilst I went to see the child which I had left the eve. previous at the point of death— When he went out to go to breakfast Mr H. goes in and takes my journal and locks it up in his own trunk as he said afterwards to keep any body else from seeing it— The next morn. (Mon.) I wanted to use it but behold it was not there where for some 5 or 6 years I had kept it and never before had it disturbed. I cannot hardly describe my feelings. I however composed them, and in the A.M. attended the funeral of the child abovementioned. Afterwards I met Mr H. he handed me a letter of his own writing. I inquired for my journal he made little reply but says read that letter. I at once demanded the journal, it did not come. Some short time after I made another demand in a few minutes it was produced ~~but~~ nothing was said— This was something so unexpected, and what I considered such a breach of confidence that it threw me off of my balance, and I felt and expressed in words angry feelings but nothing more. And for a long time when the subject came up I would get somewhat angry, for I found it most difficult to keep my feelings calm. At those times I frankly (or perhaps angrily) told Mr H. I considered it an act of stealth, and ~~that~~ I would not trust my pocket-book where a private journal was not safe &c.. But, Sir, I have told Mr H. since ~~that~~ time ~~that~~ I was willing to confess that I was angry but did not justify myself in it at all; still in my most serious moments I did consider that he took without liberty. But this he could not pass over and must refer to the Board. I advised him not to

Sheet 5th

but to settle betwixt ourselves. The reason why I have not tried more to compromise is the uniform manner and language he has used when ~~the~~ subject came up. On one occasion he says "I do not justify the act but rejoice in the thing," ~~that~~ is ~~that~~ he got hold of my journal— Again he says "It was half curiosity which led me to raise the lid of the desk, I thot perhaps the pamphlet" &c. Still I assured him in the time of it that I had searched on. Nothing had ever been kept in that desk whatever ~~for~~ wh. any member of the Mission &c. provided they entered my room in my absence had occasion to go to it— This was one reason why I did not always lock it whenever I went out into the Settlement— He affirms that he found it at first lying on the top of the other papers &c. but this I affirm was never the case. He did undoubtedly find it there when he took it on Sab. morn. for it was late the eve. previous when I returned and left my room very early in the morn. and did not open my desk— But this which he got hold of was written in great haste. I aimed at stating facts as they were impressed upon my mind, still was not particular as to the manner of expression; as I never make extracts from my Journal until I have carefully corrected or struck out any parts I consider objectionable. In this case I had made no extract ~~and had~~ ~~none~~ ~~made~~ not any corrections. And one thing which met his eye which made a great deal of difficulty I resolved to entirely strike out but had not done for I had never made any other corrections, nor did I expect any eye would see it

If, as he says he took the journal to keep it out of the way of others, he had only intimated to me that he had seen it I should have saved him the trouble of doing what I considered a disgraceful act—

I have also assured him that I recorded nothing but what I intended to have set before him on the Board provided it had been carried there— And if after he had seen it, he had just informed me and permitted me to correct or rather draw it off I would voluntarily have put it into his hands, but this he does believe—

I have now given you a detailed account of a most unpleasant occurrence, and one which I would not have mentioned had not Mr H. resolved that he would carry it to you (unless perhaps I ought to add I would make a confession for charging him with an act of stealth in taking that journal. But I must frankly acknowledge that I can make nothing less of it than a breach of the eighth commandment besides being a breach of confidence)

Those murderers whom I mentioned in my last were sentenced to be executed have since effected their escape—

Cornelius Doxtator died Aug. 2d. He ended his days in peace—

Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh

P. S. Mr H. said that he had stated to the Board that all our difficulties had been with regard to the secular concerns. This is not quite correct. We had trouble last winter about the school. He was dissatisfied because I did not second all of his measures respecting the school, wh. led him to make the request above refered to—

Rev. C. Marsh.
Rec. Oct. 14. 1836
Ans. Oct. 20.

Stockbridge Near Green Bay Wis. Ter. June 30. 1837.

To Revd David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston. Mass.

Revd and Dear Sir.

I have long delayed writing with the hope of having something interesting to communicate, but I find that there is not an immediate prospect of being able to make out a full statement of the state of this Mission or of the religious prospects of this people, and fearing that you may already feel that I am negligent about writing I shall therefore delay no longer —

During the latter part of Feb. we held a protracted meeting. The Revd Moses Ordway from Rochester N.Y. assisted me. The immediate results of the meeting appeared to be highly flattering. A large number, most of the young people and some others professed to have passed from death unto life. I felt as tho. it would be *injudicious* to make an *immediate* report to the Board. I expected a reaction. And there were many reasons which led me to expect it. I had for months seen the elements of a most bitter contest collecting. I feared the consequences. I was deeply impressed with the idea, that nothing except a powerful operation of the Holy Spirit upon the hearts of the people could quench the coals of a collecting and collected strife. After the meeting for a time I felt as tho. I might indulge such a hope — But within two weeks after the meeting I had a strong invitation to go to Milwaukee and aid in the organizing of a Pres. Church &c. It appeared to be duty to go. The church here were willing and the Mission Family also. Accordingly I went and was absent a number of weeks. During this time there was an eruption. A party who had been

All boxes or bundles I wish directed to the care of William Mitchell. Green Bay
The Biblical Repository I wish also to be sent to the Green Bay P. office.

disaffected ever since the murder last summer, and those disaffected feelings were greatly increased about the treaty last fall and some civil regulations which the head men were proposing to adopt, went off, or rather met and declared they would no longer be under their present head-men, &c. and chose for themselves head-men &c. And this party was headed by either members of the church or those who had expressed a hope in the protracted meeting —

I have sometimes felt, that perhaps it was an error in me leaving at that time — But what transpired whilst I was at Milwaukee seemed to show me that God in his righteous providence called me there to do a most painful work —

We held a protracted meeting there, and Mr Barber, whom you doubtless remember was formerly one of our Missies, came to me and confessed some most shocking wickedness. I have not room here nor time to mention circumstances. It appeared ~~that~~ whilst fitting for College he was guilty of the sin of adultery and fornication. This he confessed to me: and the circumstances were such that we felt it was duty to divulge the matter or read his confession publicly. At this he rebelled, and such had been and was his conduct ~~that~~ I not only reported him to the Association where he belonged, but took up a labor with him and prepared charges against him to the Church in Amherst College of which he was a member — In one word, Sir, I fear ~~that~~ man is "in the gall of bitterness and under the bonds of iniquity."

After my return, I found the state of things, which these things had induced, was most undesirable — I for the most part just held on, and took no decided part whatever for the sake of finding out what was in reality the matter, so ~~[illegible]~~ that when I did do anything I might act understandingly — The people were then very busy besides, about their Springs work, and I thought it not advisable to attempt any reconciliation &c. of the matter until after planting and this was the desire of the Indns also — Last week we held two meetings and have already had one this week and the other is to be held to day. At the two first meetings as the disaffected party were mostly such as thought themselves christians and only such attended the meeting they were repeatedly invited to tell what it was that the head men had done which was so wrong &c &c. And without a great deal of solicitation it came out in a spirit of bitterness, and Maliciousness apparently as black as the pit. They were called upon after saying all that they had to, to prove their statements and not one of them could they substantiate. The head men sat and listened with the utmost calmness and with a dignity which did them honor — At the meeting this week the head-men made their reply and invited all of them to come but not one of the leaders and hardly any of that party were present. But the head men made their explanation and reply I believe to the full satisfaction of all present, entirely and honorably clearing themselves of every charge brot. against them. Those opposed to them feel not a little pinched, and it does at present but increase the bitterness of some of them —

The leaders who belong to the church and all who have sided with them are to be brought before the church, and one of them I presume will be ~~eventually be~~ suspended ~~cut off~~, if not — Since the above was written I have attended the Meeting. The above individual was brought before the church and dealt with, the previous steps having been taken. He appeared exceedingly obstinate and nothing could be done with him. He was therefore suspended — Whether others will have to be treated in the same manner is yet to be shown. Indeed, My Dear Sir, I have never been placed in circumstances more critical and trying. And never have I felt more reluctance or more at a stand about what was the best course to take &c. than in my present situation. There is when they collect all of their numbers, (some are now absent,) a pretty strong and powerful party. and the question of debate is partly a political one. And to take neutral ground I could not, for act on one side or the other I must. That is I must either approve or disapprove of the conduct of one side or the other. The conduct of the disaffected party has been marked with exceeding bitterness, and they have labored indefatigably to maintain their ground by slander &c. And when we come to think about a season of communion and receiving individuals into the church, the most understanding of them said, why these things are not right &c

Rev. C. Marsh,
Date June 30th. 1837.
Rec'd Aug. 1.
Ack'd Aug. 9. D.G.

Revd David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

we cannot believe it is christian &c.

But I hope after all that it will appear, that some precious fruit was gathered into the kingdom of Christ as the result of the protracted meeting — Mr Hall has doubtless ere this acquainted the Board with his absence & the reason of it, ~~together~~ with what are his wishes for the future. I hope the Board will have that wisdom which is profitable to direct. We adjusted our unhappy differences about the time of the protracted meeting.
I wish all communications to myself or the Mission to be directed to the Post-Office at Green Bay. Please to inform the Publishers of the Miss. Her. Youth's Companion & Scientific Tracts of this. Yours very truly Cutting Marsh.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 145-151

Cutting Marsh
145) 5 July 1837
146) 30 August 1837
147) " " "
148) " " "
149) " " "
150) 21 August 1837
151) " " "

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Navarino. Green Bay Wis. Ter. July 5th 1837.

To Revd David Greene
Missionary Rooms,
Boston Ms.

Revd and Dear Sir.

I have written you
you one letter giving some account of the
situation of affairs at Stockbridge and being at
this place I am induced after having consulted
with a judicious friend of mine here and of the
Mission also to write again upon another sub-
ject. I had resolved not to do it for fear of being
misunderstood or that great evil perhaps
might accrue from putting the subject on
paper where I could not go into a detail of cir-
cumstances. I presume ere this the Board have
had before them Mr Halls request for an as-
sistant Teacher besides one for the part of
the Town most distant from the Mission.
If this subject has already been decided upon
I shall of course say nothing to thwart the
pleasure of the Board. And if the subject has
been acted upon already, I would request that
it might end here and be known only to our-
selves. But, My Dear Sir, I must say, and

If you think with Mr H. upon the subject of this letter I would request
that no mention be made of what I have here communicated to him. But
only make such a use of its contents as ~~you~~ you think proper.

fidelity I believe to the Board requires me to say ~~that~~ the School has not and I do not feel that it ever will flourish under Brother Hs. administration. You may feel in making this declaration ~~that~~ I do it with disaffected feelings, but as I remarked in my other letter we have settled our difficulties and I do not know of any existing betwixt us at present. The reason why the school has not flourished is for want of energy and stability of purpose.

Mr Hall not only lacks decission of character but is often changing his purposes, and whilst he appears to have very good judgement in some things there is a great lack in others - And generally perhaps I may say he will plan out and no doubt thinks he can really accomplish about twice as much business &c. as it is possible with the means and time - Consequently in business he will leave one unfinished piece and go to another, and this keeps him all the time in a state of hurry and confusion -

Another peculiarity in him is ~~that~~ he is too much what is called in N.E. Milk and honey; he wants accomplish everything almost by persuasion, ~~and~~ kindness as he calls it. In this I would not be misunderstood by any means, ~~for~~ I know this goes a great ways, but, Sir, you know this has its bounds, particularly in discipline, whether in children or in a church -

It has been my settled conclusion from seeing his management for about three years, that he is not a profitable man for the Board to support as a Teacher. He has quite a mechanical genius and seems more at home about such things than in managing Indian children –

But here fidelity leads me to say that Mrs Hall is of a different make, and has more stability &c. than he has, and I am very well pleased with her as an associate laborer.

Mr H. is very destitute of the means of supporting a family and he is now very comfortably situated and Mrs. H. has been long in the service of the Board and I assure you, that I feel not a little reluctance in proposing or doing anything which should effect a dissolution of his connexion with the Board still it is my opinion and I am not alone in the thing that all things considered it had better be as soon as it can consistently –

I wish that the Board could understand the situa-
tion of their stations from time to time better than
they possibly can by any written statement however con-
did. I had hoped to see some member of the Board here this
season and this is the chief reason why I have not written
upon this subject before – In respect to the School
and S.S. I am compelled to say in truth and justice
that they have never gone forward under either Mr Stevens
care or Mr Hs. so as to meet with my approbation
nor do I believe they would the Boards. After Mr Stevens
had had the charge of the S.S. more than two years, it appeared
to me that they were just about where they were when
the charge was first committed to him, and it is some
better under Mr Hs. care, still its progress is

very limited. I have one request to make of the Board and ~~that~~ is ~~that~~ if they feel I am competent to take charge of the Station generally, they would in future commit the oversight or supt. of these schools to me. I am fully aware ~~that~~ in making this request I am also liable to be censured &c. for wishing to get so much power in my hands — But I must say, ~~that~~ the school has been in my own view of very small consequence as it has been managed —

It has appeared to me ~~that~~ the most judicious course which I can devise or recommend to the Board is to have one only one family at the Station and be myself at the head of it and request the Board either to furnish two female teachers, or one male and female and both without any family — It is my present purpose the providence of God permitting to change my present state for that of the matrimonial, ~~still~~ the matter is not yet fully decided upon —

Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh.

P.S. I wish to acknowledge the receipt of fifty seven dollars and $\frac{79}{100}$ from the Pres. Church at Green Bay avails of the Mon. Con. by Dr. R. S. Satterlee.
$57.79. I should have inserted this in my letter to Mr. Hill but this has been received since I wrote him and it will save my writing another letter. C. M.

Revd. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms,
Boston Mass.

GREEN BAY

$50.79 dona. Entd Aug.

Rev. C. Marsh
Date July 5th, 1837.
Recd Aug. 1.
Ackd Aug. 9. D.G.

116

Navarino Aug. 3d 1834.

(To Revd David Greene, Asso.
Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.)

Revd and Dear Sir.

Your favor of June 19th and also the Circular were handed me by Mr Hall having nearly arrived at the station on his return from Utica N.Y. I came down here by ~~the~~ his special request to administer the Sacrament to the Pres. Church in this place being still destitute of a minister —

In respect to a reply to your letter I hardly know where to begin. And if I am or shall be called upon to prove ~~a~~ any statements which I may herein make or if I am required to make statements which Mr Hall will accede to I would not take up my pen. I would at once submit the whole matter to Him that judgeth righteously and let matters take their course in this world — For I have not evidence to prove statements which I might or would make provided the whole subject referred to ~~in~~ your letter must again be called up. ~~Or provided that [illegible]~~ And I would respectfully request the Board not to go into an investigation of this subject unless they feel constrained to, or communicate to Mr H. what I shall (hoping that ~~my request~~ will be granted) communicate at this time. And I will engage to declare nothing but truth as free as possible from bitterness of feeling.

I read yours, My Dear Sir, with pain, and am grieved that representations should at this time go to the Board as tho' matters were still in the same state as they were at our Station 8 months ago — I had some reason to suppose, that our unhappy difficulties had been settled and I shall attempt to give the Board some evidence of it before I close this.

But before I commence answering your letter I must advert to my communications made to ~~to~~ you some four or five weeks since. I did not in them refer to your letters written last fall for reasons which I will state in the sequel and I hope that you will not regard it as any intentional disrespect for it was far from me —

As there are a good many questions put in your letter for convenience sake I will number them commencing with the first. 1 "Have you not been wanting in christian frankness & candor"? (Here I must divide the first question into two parts.) I have, Sir, and time and again confessed the same to Mr H.; and before witnesses he has declared himself satisfied &c. (2d part of the first question) "And been too regardless of the desires & comfort of Mr Halls' family". I cannot feel upon the most careful examination of my heart & conduct in different states of mind that I have. On the other hand I have studied and spared no pains until I found I could not give ~~satisfaction without~~ exceeding the bounds of christian duty to make their ~~situation~~ towards myself and the Board pleasant and comfortable —

Perhaps this remark may appear too strong. I will qualify it a little. At first I sought with a kind of sacred interest and put myself to a great deal of trouble to make Mr H's family comfortable & happy as I could, at length I ascertained that I had not succeeded; and then I gave up & did not try as much as before. Still, Sir, in respect to any want of t. family — any thing which was needed for its comfort or necessities I have never to the best of my recollection denied, but granted cheerfully in every instance

2d Ques. "May not your want ~~experience~~ of experience of what does contribute to the convenience & happiness of a family like Mr Halls' lead you into a fault here greater than you are aware of"? I am at a loss to know the exact meaning of the word "like" in your inquiry. I must frankly declare that I consider Mr H's family an exceedingly difficult one to please — If the expression "like", means what would contribute to the comfort and convenience of a Mission family situated as Mr H's is. I cannot answer it in the affirmative, if I may be permitted to judge in my own case — For I ask when in obedience to instructions from the Board I have purchased supplies (generally a years' at once) and seasonably too — When I have committed the *entire* control of the domestic concerns of the family to Mr and Mrs H. and never took it back — when I have never stinted Mrs. H. in respect to the expending of this or that article of provisions — When I have requested when making purchases of Mrs H. or Mr H. to let me know what was wanted for the comfort &c. of the family and have never said I cannot grant your request — and requested always to be made acquainted if the family were like to get out — And never found fault about the manner in which supplies were used in the family — In view of all this, which is strictly matter of fact — what difference could my having a family myself have made? [Here I pass over a paragraph to introduce together the questions.]

3d Ques. "Have you not been too much inclined to incur expense at the station by hiring help"?

I frankly answer No: Sir. For I cannot recollect of hiring a days' labor which I should be unwilling to show the reason why to the Board. I have frequently hired help ~~&~~ when I could not, nor could Mr H. himself do the work, to save a more expensive way of getting work done, and that is by jobs on upon shares as for example in the latter case of threshing grain &c. No person can be more averse than myself to hiring the laborers which we are generally obliged to hire in this country — But when we have work which must be done and which we cannot do ourselves without relinquishing the discharge of more important and appropriate duties, and hiring a laborer in my candid opinion after so many years of experience is the *cheapest* and *quickest* way of getting it done, I would respectfully ask will the Board instruct me to take a different course? And in respect to the amount of labor the Board must ~~see~~ that it cannot be great when

see the enclosed

2d Sheet When the Mission has in all only ~~between~~ I think between five & six acres of clearing, and two of that is sowed down to grass and mowed. And last year I planted about one acre or less of potatoes and less than half an acre of corn and the rest was sown to oats, and Mr H. took the whole care of the garden - The other labor about the Mission is procuring wood and last winter I got most of it chopped by the job. and had nothing of course to do with boarding - (I did the same about wood the winter previous also.)

"Mr H. represents that all the household work could be done without a hired woman, and that Mrs. H. did not desire one. I cannot see why a man should be ~~hired~~ needed except occasionally for a day or two:" This, sir, is the first announcement I have ever heard that there was any or had been any difficulty about hiring a woman, with perhaps one exception and that I will state - A year ago last Spring Mr H. came to me and introduced the subject and declared that he would not board any more hired men in the family: and here I would remark, that both Mr & Mrs. H. have uniformly represented to me when objecting to boarding Indians the difficulty of pleasing them about their victuals as the principal objection to boarding them - and from the first I assured them with good feeling that I cared nothing about that for it was no new thing for Indians to be dissatisfied in this respect, and nothing within the bounds of reason and justice would; and that I hoped they would not pay any attention to it - This fault finding spirit does not exist in every case; it is, perhaps I may safely say only an occasional thing - I then told Mr H. plainly if when I thought it necessary to hire men, they could not have victuals cooked for them I should hire a woman to do it - Some two or three weeks afterwards he came again and broached the same subject and merely remarked that whenever I wished to hire men board should be cooked for them as it would make confusion in the family to hire a woman to do it: My reply was very well & nothing more — and from first to last no woman was hired for this purpose — But about hiring women I have ever assured Mrs H. that I wished her to take such a course ~~a course~~ as she pleased. But that I thought she could not ~~[illegible]~~ and ought not to try to do the whole work of the family herself, whether we hired any help on the farm or not — She has repeatedly mentioned her dislike to hire Indian women on account of the trouble many often make by Hendersons stories. I have told her as often, that I had long before felt the same difficulty and was willing to take any course we could to relieve ourselves as much as we could of the trial &c: That is I have made ~~such~~ remarks to this amount and in this strain — But we have never in remarks of this kind to the best of my recollection had any jarring words or feeling —

But Sir, as I have been reported to the Board as I understand your letter for unnecessarily burdening the family by increasing its numbers or hiring men or women. Justice to myself and perhaps fidelity ~~to~~ to the Board calls for some exposures in this respect. ~~that is increasing the family & of course Mrs H's burdens~~

When Mrs H's mother, the widow Hotchkiss moved into the country last fall with her son, Mr H. lost no time in bringing her up from the Bay to the Mission as he said she had no convenient place to keep at the latter place. This cost him two journeys to the Bay and about a weeks time. At first I supposed she was only coming to make her daughter a visit — But at length Mr H. said he wished her to remain in the family as the old lady & Mrs. H. seemed to have a remarkably good understanding together, and she could help a great deal about house, and so the family would not be under the necessity of hiring any female help, as it then seemed to him, that Mrs H. ought to have some help as the work was too hard for her in any state of the family —

To this I readily gave consent - for the reasons alleged -
In addition to this Mrs H. had a little girl wh. she had taken to take care of her babe and who also went to school - and I supposed all the while there was a mutual understanding, and a good understanding too about the matter - Sometime the fore part of winter he went down to the Bay and in addition to a Teacher for the South school he brought up a niece of Mrs H's to aid him in his department and the first notice I had of it was an introduction to her at the breakfast table.

This latter young lady he engaged to pay wages but as he considered all the management of the school as committed to himself, by the Board I was not consulted from first to last about it nor did I make any inquiries. He divided the children and took the largest himself. Sometimes he informed me he had not more than 5 or 6 in his department - and the others were taught after the infant school plan - This course was pursued I believe until sugar time when the large children staid at home and so there was only one department Mr H. being at the head: and the young lady went to school as I was told, but still continued in the family of course - and I was also told that after she went to school she expected to pay for her board - about the time I returned from Milwaukee which was the last of April she was taken sick and for a time confined to her bed. I administered all of the medical aid I could and the course was successful, and in some 3 or 4 weeks she got about again. But before she recovered Mr H. and Mrs. H. left for N.Y. and sent up the mother of the young lady ~~[illegible]~~) without consulting myself to take care of her. The mother herself in coming up took cold and it hung about her for about a week when she was violently attacked with with what is called the Creek in her bed and for a day or two was entirely helpless and was sick some week or ten days and if I mistake not it was some 3 weeks from her first arrival before she could return; and about the time of her being attacked her daughter had a severe relapse which in the course of two or three days I was enabled to manage with entire success. These, Sir, occupied not a little of my own time and very much anxious thought, and to send for a physician to Green Bay would have been some 30 or 40 dollars cash for each trip to the individuals concerned besides the trouble to the Mission — During this time old Mrs. H. had become almost worn out by excessive fatigue, and the lady which Mr H. had engaged to take his place in the school was sick and some of the time confined to her bed with the Chronic hepatitis; and now I was obliged in order to keep the whole of the female members of the family off of a sick bed to hire a girl for about two weeks —

These labors and anxieties pressed exceedingly upon my own health and after I got through came very near having a run of fever myself but by seasonable attention threw it off —

Now, Sir, in view of this unvarnished statement of facts, I would respectfully inquire if I am justly chargeable with blame, and ought to be reported to the Board for unnecessarily increasing the Mission Family? If the Board should inquire why I suffered all this? I frankly reply for the sake of peace and to avoid "a quarrel"!

See 3d sheet —

3d Sheet

148

4th Ques. "Have you not interfered too much with Mrs Halls domestic concerns in the family"?

I reply If I understand the meaning of the word "interfere" I have never interfered with Mrs H's. domestic concerns in the family in any instance, Unless what is above refered to is called interference

5th ques. "Why should you not, as far as household labors & management are concerned, take the place of a boarder?" I answer fully & freely and in truth I have. I am as much a boarder in Mrs H's family as I should be in yours were I to come to B. to pass a season and should be entertained during the time in your family–

"Mr H. mentions your forbidding them to raise pork" &c. It is not a little singular that this subject should be carried to the Board as last Summer I assured Mr H. in a most friendly manner ~~that I thought~~ we might arrange that matter ~~without any~~ reference to the Board–

I did in fact object to raising pork ~~and I am~~ perfectly willing to refer the subject to the Board–

In the first place I will state what success we have had raising pork thus far. It has ever appeared to me since I joined the station, that what pork the Mission raised in addition to keeping one hog to eat up stuff which must otherwise be thrown away, cost the Board quite as much as it was worth. Here I will except the time when Mr Stevens took the entire charge, so far as management was concerned, of the secular affairs. But at that time on that year he attended to little else. Whatever we raise on the Mission farm is done at a great expense. The first year I joined the Station, after I had become acquainted with the character of laborers in this country how little they will accomplish (unless the man who hires them is with them all the time and makes them work) and at the same time they must have high ways and how little dependance can be placed upon them unless constantly watched and told at almost every step, &c &c. I told a man who came into the country with Mr Miner and who is remarkably shrewd and close in his calculations and observations, that I did not believe any thing could be made by hiring men in this country to raise provisions. I had reference then to the Mission. He immediately replied I am persuaded says he or words to this effect, that that is the case — Provisions then were far cheaper than now.

Since we have been at Stockbridge our clearing has been very small, it is costly clearing land, as it is generally heavily timbered, and corn and wheat have been difficult to be obtained in the country and cost from one to two dollars per bushel; and the seasons have been remarkably poor for corn. All of the potatoes which the Mission raise over a supply for the family find a quick market at our door for from 75 cts. to one dollar per bushel. I sold in the Spring perhaps from 50 to one hundred bushels at this rate, and could have sold an hundred more for a dollar a bushel and people would have been glad to have obtained them at that price — Pork is 24 Dolls. per barrel. and now Sir, I would ask how much do the Board suppose the Mission would save by raising corn to fat hogs when that corn as the seasons have been would have cost nearly its full value to raise it — or to give said hogs potatoes to fat them when worth 75 cts. or one doll. per bushel? But this is only a part of the story —

It is exceedingly difficult to keep hogs without keeping them up all the time on account of the wolves and wild Indians. The Stockbridges have a great many killed by them. A year ago last winter Mr H. went and bought a hog and then came and asked my consent to the bargain. I gave it without hesitation. Said hog was brought home and fed a while with another we had, but it gained very little indeed — It was soon however killed, and it was so much diseased inwardly that I wondered how it had lived so long. Two pigs which the Mission have obtained since that time at two different times have died. Last year we had a fine pig in the pen Mr H. of course had charge of feeding &c. But it did not do very well that up and he let it out and he thrived finely: and often he would weigh perhaps a hundred or more. He was somewhat troublesome to a neighbor and without duly informing me he set his dog on him and caught him and yoked him, but the dogging and yoking killed him before I knew anything about it, and all the Mission has ever got for it as yet was a poor little pig this last Spring— This is a full account of our raising hogs. I have always calculated to keep one or two and we have one now. If under these circumstances the Board instruct the Mission to raise pork I will do all that I can to obey such instructions without a murmur.

"I have been a good deal surprised" [this I passed over as referred to above] "that you have not acknowledged my letters" &c. This I frankly acknowledge I ought to have done and the reason why I did not in my letters a few weeks ago take up the subject was for the want of time, and an unwillingness unless it was called for to give my reasons— I resolved, as soon after they were received to give you a full reply but circumstances which I will mention led me to defer it. In those letters you expressed this feeling that I wrote you in Sept. I think under ~~bitterness~~ bitterness of feeling and said things which I doubtless should not after more reflection; besides this, that you thought I erred very much in not reading Mr Fbs' communication &c. I have since felt sorry, mainly however for your sake that [illegible] I did not as I perceived your feelings appeared to be injured. But, sir, my reasons for not reading his letters are the following. I had previously devoted the greater part of a week to an attempt to fully and justly and satisfactorily adjust our unhappy troubles— I talked until my lungs failed and for weeks did not get over the injury which it did them. We finally brought matters so near to a close, that it did appear to me, that peace and harmony might be restored without any reference to the Board and on terms too, honorable to both— And at that time he would often repeat a remark of this kind "I am satisfied with the concessions &c. which you have made," but there are some things about wh. I wish for the advice of the Board— What are they I inquired? One was about keeping hogs— I replied we may adjust that satisfactorily ourselves— Another thing which he would not pass over, nor settle was entering my room and taking my private journal &c— I labored hard to have that settled, I felt that a reference of that subject to the Board could do him no honor— But no: his reply was, "If the Board say I did wrong in taking that journal I will acknowledge it" &c.* And I was driven to that necessity, and nothing short would satisfy him, either to make a concession contrary to the convictions of my conscience (as he fully justified himself for abstracting the journal) or else let the matter go to the Board. I chose the latter— The decision of the Board has ever appeared to me a righteous one, and I believe a final one with Mr H. as he has not brought up the subject since I read your letter to him—

And with regard to all of the things which he mentioned to me at that time about which he said he wanted advice from the Board I felt that we ought and could arrange them ourselves and I offered to go as far as my instructions from the Board would permit in making such changes as he wanted. But no, refer them to the Board he said he would— I then gave up and my conscience from that day to this testifies, that I did all which the spirit of the gospel required to have affairs settled and arranged amicably— I then determined to let him go on and do as he pleased;— in a few days he laid before me his letters I refused, and should again on the score of justice, ~~refuse~~ to read them—

Your letter when I read it to him appeared to make a strong impression upon his mind and I felt myself the force of your very just remarks about difficulties. see 4th sheet

* I never required an acknowledgement

4th Sheet

There alone we i.e. at my room again I believe went over the whole ground of our difficulties and made mutual concessions, shook hands and prayed together — And for a few weeks I actually supposed all was again peace and harmony as I felt entirely satisfied. But if I mistake not when I was about setting out to go to the Bay to attend the protracted meeting he comes and says "all is not right yet I acknowledged myself satisfied when I ought not &c" "Besides Mrs. H. was not present when the settlement was made." — This had never occurred to me before as necessary, nor did he suggest it for had he, I should of course had her present — Matters remained in this state until near our protracted meeting when I again attempted to have a reconciliation and altho I had, I believe made concessions for the same things twice before I again repeated the same things over and made concessions again for each, that is where I felt that I had been out of the way he declared himself satisfied again except for some things — And nothing more could be done on my part for there were things or one thing in particular which he wished the church to do before he could be satisfied all round but this they utterly refused to do. Our meeting was appointed and the Revd Moses Ordway had been invited to attend it and was expected. Still I could not bring about a reconciliation. At length Br. O. came and Dr R. S. Satterlee, an Elder in the Pres. church in this place. The subject was laid before these brethren, they brought him to terms. And after consultation together said to me alone "You must both write confessions and read them publicly." I objected because the difficulty was one of a private nature, that was the Indians did not know of it. They replied "If you do not make this public depend upon it Mr H. will yet make you trouble, he will not stick to any private settlement, and you must bring him right before the people, that you may have witnesses." I consented to their wishes — They told Mr H. afterwards that he also must write a confession he did so. And both wrote and they were previously approved of by these brethren; and then I read mine before the congregation & both Mr and Mrs H. publicly declared their approval; Mr H. also read his and I did the same. Here I had hoped and expected that our difficulties were going to end as it respected the past. Subsequently there was no difficulty that I know of betwixt us. There were two things wh. came up which I thought at the time he was not pleased with. The one was respecting the secular concerns. He wanted to have me commit all of the farming concerns to him. I did not at once consent, but before I had time to make any arrangement he determined to go to Dr. Y. The other was respecting the school. He stated that if he still continued in the Mission he must have an assistant. I told him that I thought a change in the Mission was called for that I thought one Teacher for each school sufficient and that I did not believe the Board would think it expedient to employ and support three Teachers where there were so few children to be benefitted. But this subject we did not debate, but as I supposed mutually agreed to refer it to the Board for decision. And for a long time I resolved to say nothing to the Board about it and with that feeling wrote my first letter to you, supposing it the only subject which was going to be referred to the Board — But on coming to the Bay as I stated in my second letter I was advised by judicious friends to make a statement of the kind I did to you in my second letter —

In that I did not say all I might have said upon the subject. I wish here to add that it is my impression that Mr H. has not taught the school 4 months alone without an assistant since he has been amongst the S. Indians. This ~~[illegible]~~ assistance he hired and would say to me that he should hold himself responsible to the Board for what he did. Whether this was reported by him to the Board I know not. All of last Summer he had a hired assistant and the scholars generally numbered perhaps from 15 to 20. I think he had an assistant all Summer but cannot say positively. Last week I attended an examination which the young lady who has taught the school during the Spring and Summer excepting what time she was kept out by sickness which was a number of weeks, and with feeble health a considerable of a part of the time and weak lungs also, I am candidly of the opinion that the school has made better progress this Summer than it did last.

This lady was sent out by the Methodist Soc. but it was so ordered that we obtained her. She is a Methodist by profession but Pres. in *sentiment*, and is a thorough-going persevering instructress and gives universal satisfaction. I presume she would remain if requested and her health ~~ha~~ of late has much improved—

But to return from this digression. I at the time of refusing to read his letters supposed that the Board expected a joint communication in respect to the difficulties, or one that Mr H. would consent to as being correct in statement. Either of these I knew to be impossible. For from the first he had flatly contradicted statements which I had made and should again if those things *must* be again called up but of which I have no *proof* except my own testimony—

But I had then become tired and completely disgusted with so much talk and difficulty about things which I felt could long before have been settled if there had been a right spirit on the part of Mr H. And I could not see how reading his letters was going to cut it short, for I should not accede to his positions or statements in many things as being just or correct— Besides this, he would call upon me and seem to demand my time and attention, as he had done it, when I told him that other engagements were *strongly* *pressing* me as for example writing sermons which I was going to preach at Green Bay, and I was deeply engaged when he brought his letters. And I dreaded to have my mind all the time upon the *wreck* about such things, and it had worn upon me already exceedingly.

With regard to "*bitterness*" Sir, of feeling both at the time I wrote and ever since I can truly say I was unconscious that I wrote under such feeling. That I represented things in a strong light I am fully conscious, but I labored to say *nothing* but *truth* and to set facts before you as near as I could under existing circumstances and on paper. And what things I stated which I ought not (as very probably I might) I cannot recollect, nor could I at the time I received yours. But I resolved to write you upon the subject after I had read the letter to Mr H. and we had settled as I supposed, but before I could get time, Mr H. announced what I have stated above. I therefore deferred, and hoped I might not be obliged to give my reasons in detail for not writing. (Still I do it cheerfully) for I thought that it was just to state why I did not read his letters in answering yours—

Sixth inquiry. "Have you not been absent from your Station too much?" I cannot feel, Sir, that I have. In all of my absences I have consulted two things—necessities, that is indispensable business connected with the Station and Christ's cause— In respect to my absence at Green Bay in the winter to attend a protracted meeting I would say that Brother Ordway doubly repaid it by his labors in return at the Station. They were abundantly blessed - and there was no other pres. minister within 2 hundred miles and the meeting could not have been carried on without my assistance - In respect to going to Milwaukee I had supposed until I received yours that there was a mutual understanding about my going in the Mission family for I first laid the subject before them, and before the Church and but one sentiment was expressed viz. approval. But circumstances beyond my control lengthened out my absence. one I have mentioned, the case of Mr Barber - Another was the streams were remarkably high in the Spring when they broke up as we have no roads or bridges in this country it is dangerous at times to cross them. The good people at M. told me that it was hazardous to attempt to return before the streams run down somewhat. But so soon as it would answer I returned. But I see that I was reported absent "eight weeks" I left the Station March 13th and returned again April 27th

But, Sir, in respect to occasional absences from my Station to preach and mingle with christians amongst white people and enjoy their society for a short season is a privilege and source of enjoyment which I cannot yet persuade myself the Board are going to deny me. previous to Br. Ordway's coming here I believe it was going on two years that I had not the pleasure of hearing a pres. brother preach or of mingling with such society excepting I saw & heard as I now remember the Revd J. F. Schermerhorn once last fall - Whilst I feel attached to the Stockbridge Indians I cannot enjoy their society as I do that of white people. And, My Dear Sir, I have never been absent from my Station for this latter purpose without returning better prepared to do good than when I left. I do not wish to be absent much I am fully conscious of the injury it would do - But to confine me there all the time will but abridge my usefulness, I am frank to declare to you, to set my personal feelings wholly aside.

I have now gone over with as brief a reply to your inquiries as I could under existing circumstances. I have been obliged to write in haste and amidst ~~under~~ many interruptions. Excuse the many mistakes &c. If the Board should now set this communication before Mr H. he would doubtless call many things I have said falsehoods &c. And they will doubtless perceive that there are striking discrepancies betwixt our statements if not flat contradictions. This has been the case heretofore See 5th sheet

5th And if as I stated in the outset I must prove them it would be impossible in respect to all. As I supposed our difficulties were settled but have been sadly disappointed. I have requested Dr R. S. Satterlee, Surgeon at Fort Howard who was one of the witnesses to write the Board and state what were his impressions about the settlement, that is whether one had been made or not. And I took the liberty to send to him the first sentence of your letter where you commenced the subject and also two or three of the questions respecting which he has had opportunity to know something from personal observation. I would just remark that Dr S. is a gentleman of high standing in soc. as well as a thorough-going christian— I shall also write Brother O. and make the same request.

My request to the Board is that they would dissolve Mr Halls connection with the Stockbridge Mission if they see fit and permit single Teachers to occupy his place. Without this it will be impossible to reduce the expenses of the Mission to three hundred Dolls. and have any school. According as he has arranged his family concerns as the Board will perceive by this communication or as he has managed the last year 3 hund. Dolls. will not support his family to leave out my own support altogether—

It is my purpose to form a Matrimonial connexion with Miss Eunice Osmer the long and tried laborer at the Mackinaw Station provided Mr H. and his family leave, but not otherwise as all of us could not be supported there under double at least of the sum which the Board have appropriated to the Station. If he leaves and said connexion is formed I will pledge myself to support two schools amongst the Stockbridge Indians if the Board will provide single Teachers and not have the expenses of the Mission for the year to come exceed the prescribed limits, exigencies however excepted, that is severe sicknesses &c.

Miss O. showed me your very kind and affectionate letter to her before leaving Mackinaw. This she said she had not answered because hitherto she had been undecided as to the path of duty. She requested me to give you this notice. She is now at this place (Navarino Green Bay) keeping in the family of Mr Wm Mitchell having come here on a visit.

I would request the Board if it has not been done already to appoint the young lady as a teacher for the station concerning whom Mr H. wrote when in N. Y. as she did not come on with them, because no communication had been received from the Board —

The Revd J. F. Schermerhorn has just arrived in the Steam Boat to accompany a delegation of the Stockbridge Indians to the south west to explore the country under the patronage of Govt.

Yours very truly.
Cutting Marsh.

Rev. Cutting Marsh
Date Aug. 3d. 1837.
Rec'd Aug. 25.
Ans. Sept. 13. 37.

Stockbridge Near Green Bay Wis. Ter. Aug. 21. 1837.

To Revd David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

Revd and Dear Sir.

Your kind favor of Aug. 9th has been received, and I wish to lose no time in conferring to day with you not only upon the subject of the school but also before an other subject which I had not time when I wrote you from Green Bay. In respect to the schools My Dear Sir, I fully feel and appreciate the force of your objections to the course I proposed about single teachers. And perhaps it is duty to state the case to you still more fully than I have as yet. I have sometimes resolved I would never open the subject again to the Board in my letters on account of the difficulty of placing the subject in a just light before them, and the liability of being misunderstood, or of making the impression upon the minds of the Board, that I am actuated by wrong feelings, still I cannot keep the resolution, for it is impressed upon me as a duty to do so, and I am persuaded that you are not acquainted with the state of education amongst these Indians.

I am not a little disheartened I do assure you Sir, at its present state and future prospects unless a great change takes place. It is not a little mortifying to see what its present state is & then reflect that since the year 1828 the Board have maintained school teachers amongst these Indians. I am fully aware that the distracted state of the Indians, removing &c. has been a powerful draw-back upon the interests of education as well as every other; but when I have made as I think all due allowances, there is a deficiency which I cannot make up. For a long time I felt dissatisfied with Mr Stevens' course and once wrote you about having the Supt. committed to me; for when I mentioned to Mr S. about the school I was respectfully reminded that it was his charge. But you thought it was not expedient to have any change, and I felt as tho. such a decision was perhaps on the whole the best that could be made and there I dropped the subject — But felt as before about the school —

When Mr Hall arrived I improved the earliest opportunity to express to him my views and wishes. Told him plainly and frankly the reasons why I invited him to come, what I wanted and what I should expect — Wherein Mr Stevens had failed &c and said to him I shall never give my consent to your engaging in any business about the Station which will necessarily divert your time and chief attention from the school &c &c. To all of this he gave a cheerful consent as appeared to me; nor do I now feel that I required too much. I have steadily kept that purpose in mind, and so arranged the affairs of the Mission when it was possible, and especially supplied all of its necessary wants so ~~as~~ that that should not be urged as a reason for neglecting the school — And after all this has been done, and as fair an opportunity given as is possible under existing circumstances to have the school flourish I am led to declare, and I do it candidly, that Mr H. has not done as much to promote education as Mr Stevens did —

Yes, Sir, it is but just to remark that it was impressed upon my mind at the examination (to which I refered in my last) that the school had progressed more under the instruction of a lady in delicate health much of the Spring and Summer, than it did under the instruction of its appointed teacher last Summer with a hired assistant — And that assistant I was told received 12/ per week besides her board in the Mission F. But of this I am not certain for I never inquired of her or Mr H. what compensation was afforded her. Still that she was paid some amount per week I am certain — And last winter too Mr H. had an assistant until sugar-time, I believe, as I before mentioned. And now, Sir, under these circumstances, when I have never interfered with Mr Hs. particular charge, and to see the children in an almost statu quo condition or but little more than keeping what they forget. What kind of impressions would the Board suppose it would make upon my mind?

that I feel strongly and represent the case in a strong
light I do freely acknowledge. But how to divest myself of feel-
ing I know not; or of deep interest. Still on no account
would I consciously mis-state or exaggerate in respect to a
single thing. I do certainly hope that the Board are more success-
ful in obtaining Teachers for their other Stations than they have been
for this. I know at Mackinaw the state of the school when I
had the pleasure of visiting it whilst under Miss Cooks instruc-
tion and one or two others spoke for itself and needed no other com-
mendation — I would here take the liberty to remark to you
personally My Dear Sir, what I have long wanted to but have
neglected for want of time or an appropriate occasion. And
that is I have strong objections as a general thing to sending
out broken merchants or such as have failed in business —
There is Sir, you doubtless are aware generally a strong preju-
dice against such, altho. probably at times that feelin
unjust. I speak now only of the cases that have fallen u
der my personal observation. Mr J. S. Hudsons. an
Mr Hs. I was informed that Mr Hudson failed in busi
before he went on a Mission; and in many ~~the~~ places which I vis-
ited in Ohio after he had been there I found a strong preju-
dice existing against him. This feeling operated to my dis-
advantage in such places. It was with difficulty that I
could persuade many that I was not out on some
Speculation &c. And I fully believe that had he staid at the
Station it would have been better for the cause on the whole —
But do not understand me as casting reflections now upon
the Board for sending him, for I mean no such thing —
Mr H. had not been with me but a very short time
before a Mulatto man living with the Stockbridges and
who had married into the nation, said
"Well I am glad Mr H. has come
for now I hope I shall get my pay!"
And come to find out they knew
all about him previously & his
failing &c. or at least some
did ——— And I have
heard remarks of this
kind made "I wonder
(See the inclosed)

Rev. Cutting Marsh.
Date Aug. 21. 1837

Recd Sept. 5.

Wrote Sept. 13th D.G.

Revd David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston. Mass.

see first sheet

why bankrupts are sent on a foreign Mission, when they are not able to maintain themselves at home, &c.

Such remarks I know are severe but they are made and I have heard them — Now, Sir, this subject I mention to you in confidence, and you can make any use of the facts you please.

But to return to the school I would not ask anything more than a general Supt. of the School as you suggested. I wish to have enough committed to me so that when I see matters going amiss and wish to say or do something to have an alteration I may not be told "This is my charge". "I shall hold myself responsible to the Board" &c. In respect to employing permanent teachers, I would hope that the Board will bear with me in making a few remarks. Changes are indeed to be deprecated and avoided as much as possible; but the Board sometimes have unsuitable persons, or persons unqualified for the station of a school teacher amongst the natives recommended to them. And when such get onto Missionary ground they feel precisely the same as a matter of course, as the best teachers do, that their connexion with the station &c. is to be a permanent one and this idea they hold out to their friends &c. but after two or three years' trial they are found to be either unsuitable or else unprofitable, and others feel, tho. they do not, that a further connexion is not desirable. Now to dissolve that connexion without great trouble, a storm &c. "There is the rub" — The thought has sometimes suggested itself whether a change in this respect must not be made — And whether it would not be better for to hire a teacher or teachers for a while and let that be considered as a time of probation, and then if approved invite them to put themselves under the patronage of the Board; — or else have them go out for one or two years at first (that is when they they do not go to a foreign country) and then appoint them permanently or let them return as the case may be — The expense of travelling I am quite certain would not be greater than supporting them where they could not be useful, or were unsuitable &c. I have been grieved in some cases but surprised in others to see what individuals have been recommended to the A. Bd. And when I was in Ohio it was a matter of perfect curiosity to see what was the character of some of the applications to me as an agent of the Board, to know if they were in the want of assistant Missionaries; and often I replied I did not know personally of any vacancy &c. so as to get off —

To mention one instance a young man came up to me and in conversation upon this subject remarked with such a degree of enervation as might be effected were every point unsecured, "I am sometimes, says he, almost a good mind to pull up stakes and go on a Mission for the sake of enjoying _myself_." And I really felt afraid he would make an _application_ —

It was also a matter of surprise to see what incorrect views in other cases Christians had of the proper qualifications of a Missionary after all that had been published — "A _Missionary Spirit_" as it was called and a desire to go seemed in some cases at least all that was needed —

The Board are fully aware that unsuitable teachers do but injure the cause — The surrounding people are all looking on and will form their own conclusions; and the natives too and this has led me to feel upon the subject more than I can express —

I am willing to leave it to yourself or the Com. to say how far such a Supt. shall extend. But, Sir, that there should be a degree of overseeing and responsibility to the Supt. of a Station — My whole experience on Missionary ground has taught me the importance of. I would not ask for entire control. And I can truly say that I would gladly be freed from every particle of responsibility of this kind, were it not that I have seen _much neglect_ in this respect as it appeared to me in consequence of there being no immediate responsibility to any one connected with the Station —

In respect to raising pork I have one remark to make I said considerable in my letter to you on the subject, and the poor success we had had in raising hogs referred solely to the time since the Mission was removed to this place — But, Sir, I did not mention all of my objections, but only what occurred to me at the time, and what I thought would satisfy you and vindicate myself —

~~I have requested~~ I have mentioned to Mr Hall my request to the Board viz. that his connexion might be dissolved with this station &c. He appeared much disappointed and unpleasant about it — said that I ought to have told him before &c &c. Now to prevent misunderstanding I will state, that when Mr Hall left last Spring I supposed the matter was in such a state as that there could be no mistake about his remaining. The question which we agreed to refer to the Board was whether he should have an assistant, in addition to a Teacher for the South Settlement. When I left for Milwaukee I supposed he was going to leave in the Spring at all events. Indeed he had time and again declared he would &c. But when I returned he had changed his mind & said he wanted to remain, but that he wanted an assistant. &c. "Now" says he "if you do not wish me to remain tell me so frankly." I replied I think a change is called for in the Mission and that it will be best to employ single Teachers, besides I do not think the Board will deem it expedient to employ three Teachers where there are so few to be benefitted. That my remarks were understood I am quite certain from what Mrs. H. afterwards said to me, as they were repeated to her by Mr H. himself — And here I was quite certain at the time I was going to get his connexion dissolved with the Mission for I was persuaded the Board would not support three Teachers — But it appears from your letter to me that something quite different was set before the Board and which called forth your letter to which I have replied so fully — Mr and Mrs. H. state after seeing said letter that the Board misunderstood Mr H. "about hiring a man, woman" &c — I would charitably hope it was such. But I think the Board would not have misunderstood if those subjects had never been mentioned to them and which led to your making those inquiries which you did. For I certainly expected as much as I expected anything else that those things were to be called up no more but were buried &c &c —

In respect to the Scotland Soc. Sir, I hardly know what to say. I have not drawn upon it since my return from the Sacs & Foxes, because you informed me that there was some difficulty or dissatisfaction about my absence &c. In the last letter which you —

wrote me upon the subject you stated that you were going to write the Sec. of the Scotland Soc. upon the subject, and I infered that I should hear from you again upon it before I drew again upon said Sec. But I have heard nothing either from yourself since or from Dr. Codman. I wrote Dr Codman upon the subject of my absence at the same time I forwarded a copy of my journal to the Soc. in this country and also to the Sec. of the Gen. Soc. in Scot. The Sec. Mr Tawse has acknowledged the receipt of it 6 months ago, but Dr C. has never answered my letter nor written me and I concluded on that account that the appropriation was discontinued until I received the Circular from the Board, and was indeed, under all the circumstances surprised, that I had not been duly informed that the Scotland Soc. was satisfied in respect to my absence in 1834.

In respect to Mr Barber, the Rev. John Clark Methodist minister, a short time since passed thro. Milwaukee, and he informed me that Mr B. had made an attempt upon the life of his wife It was done I was told with a razor - That she had sworn the peace against him - and that the Physicians pronounced him insane - Mrs. B. had been brought to the Town and was as well as Mr B. keeping at the house of a Physician and had just been confined. That Mr B. made light of the report about his being deranged —

Yours very truly, Cutting Marsh

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 152-156

A. L. Barber (Stockbridge Mission)
152) 21 October 1834
153) 19 March 1835
154) 10 November 1835

Chauncey Hall (Stockbridge Mission)
155) 16 July 1834
156) 11 June 1835

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Statesburg near Green Bay
Oct. 21, 1834

Rev. David Green,
Missionary Rooms, Boston.

Dear Sir,

Soon after our arrival at this place, (July 19) I learned that Mr. Ferry had set out on a journey to the east, and concluded that he would, of course, visit Boston and inform you of whatever might be interesting, in relation to Mrs Barber and myself, during the latter part of the time which we spent at Mackinaw, and of our removal to this place. This is my only apology for not writing to you soon after our arrival here.

Since our arrival here, Mrs Barbers situation has been such as to render my absence, for any considerable time improper, and her removal elsewhere impracticable. Sept. 3. she was confined by the birth of a daughter. Every thing continued favorable to her speedy recovery, for three weeks, when she was taken with a fever, and for fifteen days we indulged but very slender hope of her recovery. Her disorder appears now to have taken a favorable turn, and we are permitted to hope, that with proper care and the blessing of God, she may be again restored to health. We view the detention of Mr and Mrs Stevens, at this place, as the circumstance, to which, in the providence of God, it is owing that her life has been continued. If they had not been here, it appears impossible that there could have been obtained for her that judicious attention and proper care which we viewed as indispensible to her recovery.

Of the eight months which we spent at Mackinaw, Mr. Ferry has, doubtless, given you all the information that would be deemed of much importance. Mrs Barber had charge of the wash-house nearly the whole time. As it respects myself, I was, most of the time, in a very feeble state of health, and subject to extreme depression of spirits. Brother Ferry often attempted to benefit me, in a way that I could not view as altogether judicious, frequently intimating that I imagined myself unwell and that my ill health proceeded from an unwillingness to labour. As it was I preached, with such strength and resources as I had, about sixty sermons; and attended about an equal number of short bible exercises, with the children of the mission.

About three of the eight months which I spent at Mackinaw, I have to put down as entirely lost. So great a sacrifice might, in part at least, have been avoided, but for Mr. Ferry's positive and strenuous refusal to allow me to meddle with the study of the Ojibua language. Much of the time, during which, owing to the state of my health, I was wholly incompetent to the performance of public ministerial duties, or to the business of preparation for them might have been turned to some account in the study of the language.

The above statements, so far as they go, may serve to explain why it is that thus far I have not been able to do much, in accordance with your instructions, or with what were my own wishes and expectations at the time of my setting out for the missionary field.

My health has very much improved since I left Mackinaw, and I am beginning to recover the hope that I may still be worth retaining in the service of the Board.

Should Mrs Barber be restored to health a[illegible] we receive from you no definite instructions before the beginning of the winter, there is a probability that we may go to spend a few months at Fort Winebago. Several of the officers and men express great anxiety that there may be preaching there, and offer a reasonable compensation. Dr. McDougal (surgeon at that post) and the only male professor of religion, has recently sent to Mr. Marsh a particular and earnest request, that I would come and spend the winter there if practicable.

The one hundred dollars, belonging to Mrs Barber, which we had on hand when we arrived at Mackinaw, is now expended. We wish you, in accordance with your suggestion in your last letter to me, to deposit the above sum in the Savings Bank and set it to her account.

I remain, Dear Sir, very cordially
Yours in the bonds of the gospel
Abel L. Barber

Rev. Abel L. Barber.

Date Oct. 21. 1834.

Recd Nov. 19.

$100., Stockbridge miss.

Ackd to Mr. Marsh. Dec. 5.
D.G.

and Feb. 18. 1835.

Grand Kakalin M.T.
Oct. 21
Paid 25

Rev. David Greene.
Missionary Rooms.
Boston.
Mass.

Navarino, Green Bay
March 19, 1835.

Revd David Greene,
Missionary Rooms Boston.

Dear Sir,
At the time of the date of my last communication to you, Mrs. Barber was slowly recovering from the severe and dangerous illness with which, in the providence of God, she was visited, shortly after her confinement, in Sept.

It was not till the beginning of Dec. ~~that~~ her health was so far restored, as that I deemed it consistent with duty, to be absent from her for any considerable time. I then, in accordance with what I intimated to you, unless you directed me to a different course, would be the way of disposing of myself, for the winter, made a journey to Fort Winnebago, intending to spend most of the time, till the opening of navigation, in laboring there, if the way should be found to be open for doing so.

On my arrival, at that Post, I was kindly received by Col. Cutler and the officers in subordinate command, and every, wished for, facility was afforded, for preaching, and having access to the men, in any way which I might deem desirable.

Dr. McDougall, the assistant Surgeon, who with his wife were the only Presbyterian professors there, had for months, been exerting his influence, in favor of the cause of religion, and not without some manifest success.

A few of the men had been hopefully pious, before they became connected with the Army. These, to the number of five or six, and about an equal number of others, who were seriously disposed, he had united in prayer meetings and a bible-class:- and one very interesting case of conversion had occurred, in the latter part of last summer.

Dr. Foot, the senior surgeon, Mrs Cutler, and the wives of several of the other officers, are in communion, with the Episcopal church:- pretty strongly sectarian:- possibly enough so to explain the most unpleasant fact I have to communicate in this letter.

But to resume my narrative - I continued, for a term of six weeks, preaching three times in a week, attending prayer meetings, and conversing with individuals as opportunity presented. The attendance, upon preaching, both by officers and men, was better than I had anticipated - and among the men, a good degree of interest, in view of the truths presented, was manifest. The number of those disposed to attend the prayer meetings, was considerably increased, and before I left, four individuals gave gratifying evidence of a change of heart.

As the Mission-House, at Statesburgh, was required to be vacated, it became necessary that I should make some arrangement, for having Mrs. B. provided with a home, and I had other preparations to make, in case I should continue ~~there~~ at Winnebago, as I expected to do, till the opening of the spring. I accordingly returned, and, after consulting with Br Marsh and Mr. Hall, it was thought best that Mrs. B. should be boarded at the Bay, that Br. Marsh should go to Winnebago, and organize a church, and that I should then return and continue there until I received some definite instruction from you.

The officers made me an appropriation of forty dollars, from the Post fund, an unknown individual, a present of ten dollars, and the serious soldiers contributed twenty dollars, urging my acceptance of it by the consideration, that it was a small amount, in comparison with what they had previously been in the way of spending for intoxicating drink; and informing me, that they had agreed to make a like contribution once a month, as long as I should continue with them. Col. Cutler said to me as I was leaving, that he should be pleased to have me continue and preach there as long as I could. After such expressions of kind feeling, in view of my avowed intention of continuing with them, I was wholly unprepared to be told on my arrival there the second time, that I could not possibly be accommodated there and had better return.

Mr. Marsh had gone and organized a church before I made my second journey. Eleven of the *men* were received; all those belonging to the families of the officers, who had made profession of re-

ligion; thinking it unadvisable for them to enter into Church relationship with the men.
Col. C. told me, on my arrival, that though he would be glad to have me continue and labor there, and should even be willing to pay for my board himself, yet it was not possible for me to be accommodated; and that I had, by all means, better return. The situation of Dr. McDugall's family was such that boarding with him, as I had before done, was really impracticable. After advising with him (Dr. McD.) and Br. Marsh, it appeared to be duty that I should return. I yielded, to the necessity of the case, with feelings of deep regret; on my own account, that all my calculations and arrangements, for the three or four ensuing months, should be thus frustrated; and more so, that the serious soldiers should be deprived of preaching, when they were so eagerly desirous of having it continued to them.

Though disappointed and grieved at being obliged, thus unexpectedly to leave them, I have pleasing evidence that God has accomplished good there the present winter. We have good evidence of a saving cha[illegible] in the case of four; and some ground to h[illegible] that the same ~~might~~ may be true, in the case three others. As many as five were deeply anxious, about their salvation, who had not expressed hopes at the time we left. Several had learned to read the bible, with tolerable correctness, who before were unable to do so. And measures are on foot, to have the garrison furnished with a good religious library and a large supply of tracts. The Church covenant contains a pledge, of entire abstinence from intoxicating drink, which was signed by every member. Two of the men have in contemplation a course of study with a view to the ministry. They are now 21 yrs of age, and have another year to serve. They are both men of fair character and promise.

I am now almost without employment, except as I turn my time to some little account, in reading and writing. I am, and have long been waiting, with much anxiety to receive some instructions from you, in reference to my future course and destination.

Several judicious friends have suggested to me, that I might probably be more useful as a domestic than as a foreign Missionary. It is however my decided choice to continue my connection with the Board of Foreign Missions, if there is a prospect that I can any where or in any way be of essential service to them.

Rev. A. L. Barber,
Date March 19. 1835
Rec'd April 20. 1835.

Ans'd April 23.
H.

Rev'd David Greene
Missionary Rooms Boston
Mass.

Green Bay Mi T.
March 23

25

Single

Thus far, Providence has not seemed to favor the design of my location among the North-western Indians. If it is still thought best that I shall keep that object in view, I shall do so; and cheerfully enter and occupy the first field to which the way may be opened, and the providence of God may direct me.

Very cordially Yours
A. L. Barber

1835.
Milwaukie, Wisconsin Terr., Nov. 10,

Rev. David Greene,
Missionary Rooms, Boston.

Dear Sir,

Your communication, of April 25th, came duly to hand. Before it reached me, however, I had taken a tour, about the south part of Lake Michigan, in quest of a suitable field, in which to engage, for a time, in ministerial work.

In every place, embraced in this tour, the more intelligent class were sanguine in the belief, that the place where I am now located, would soon have a large population and be an important place of business — and it was the feeling of christian people, with whom I conferred, on the subject, that no time should be lost in endeavouring to establish the institutions of religion, and to have the means of grace regularly employed here.

I came here, with my family, in July, and, soon after my arrival, recd a commission from the Home Miss. Soc. to labor, in this place and vicinity, for the term of one year.

I could not obtain the means, of meeting the expense of my journey and removal, and of furnishing myself with a few articles, of absolute necessity, for my family, otherwise than by making a draft of $150, upon the treasury of the Board. I found it impracticable to borrow, and did not know that I should be commissioned by the Home Socy.

Tho. the appropriation of the Home Society will not be half equal to the expenses of the present year, and I am not likely to receive any thing, of consequence, from the people here, I am willing to regard my two last Drafts upon the Board, amounting to $350, in the light of borrowed money, an shall, with the greatest cheerfulness refund to that amount, if Providence puts me in possession of the means for doing so. In the hope of gaining something for the effecting of this object, and for refunding $400, to the Education society, I have purchased land, in this place to the amount of $460, partly, with money furnished by Mr. A. Russel, of Chicago Ill, and partly on credit. This land, I am told by intelligent, business men, will be worth four or five times the cost of it, within two years. Some of the grounds of this calculation are, that village lots are now selling here, at the rate of from $1000, to $4000, per acre. A court-house is to be erected, the coming winter. Measures are being taken, by the general Gov't, for the construction a harbor, and of two important national roads, one from Green Bay to Chicago, and passing through this place, and the other affording a direct communication between this and the lead-mining country and Mississippi River. And, further, many individuals, of enterprize, intelligence and large capital, have made large investments here. The place is not yet nine months old and yet, the average arrivals, of schooners and steam-boats, has, for some time, been more than two in a week.

These facts evince the practicability of raising money here, in a short time, by judicious investments in land. The puzzle is how is the money to be obtained? Those who have it, can do better with it than to loan it, upon good security, at 50 pr ct interest. The success of my plan, for raising the money which I wish to refund to the Board and to the Education Society, will depend, wholly, upon my keeping free from the necessity of selling the land which I now hold, until I may be able to secure the increase of its value.

Agreeably to your advice, I requested you, in Feb. or March, of last year, to deposit in the Savings Bank, Boston, the sum of one hundred dollars, it being money which belonged to Mrs Barber and was expended by me, in the service of the Board.

If the above request was complied with, the above sum is now in the Bank aforesaid, credited to Mrs Barber. The reason of my writing to you, on the subject, is, that I have never been informed, whether the money was deposited in Bank or not.

If I might have the use of the money, two years, it would be a favor to me, and, I think, an advantage to the cause in which we are engaged.

Please inform me, as soon as may be, how you view the matter — whether my Draft for the money can be accepted — whether it should be made upon the treasury of the Board, or upon the Bank — if upon the latter give the name of the cashier and form of Draft.

My apology, for using the freedom I have with you, in relation to this subject, is, that I am confident, that you will be willing to attend, so far, to business not strictly belonging to your official department, in a case which promises some advantage to the cause of Missions, and in which you can greatly oblige those whose greatest calamity is, that they can not be useful as Missionaries.

Very cordially Yours
in the gospel
Abel L. Barber

P.S. I may be mistaken, in regard to the date of the letter, in which I requested you to place the one hundred Dollars in Bank. I have not a copy of the letter by me, and am not certain that it was not written from Grand Kackalin, Stockbridge Mission, in the autumn of last year, instead of from Mackinaw, in Feb. or March as I stated above.

Rev. Abel L. Barber.

Date Nov. 10. 1835.

Rec^d Decr 1.

Ans^d Dec. 7th.
D.G.

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Mass.

Milwaukie M.T.
Nov 8
25

Single

Rev David Green }
Boston Mass }

18 Statesburgh July 16th 1834.

Dear Sir, You have doubtless been informed by Rev Mr Ferry of my departure from Mackinac and of my Marriage with Miss Matilda Hotchkiss. Supposing that he has mentioned the reasons, which to himself as well as the other members of the Mission family, & which we fully believed would in the opinion of the Committee of the Board justify such a measure and permit us to receive their approbation, I do not consider it necessary here to repeat them.

From Rev Mr. Marsh you have been apprised of our arrival at this station, of his departure with the Indians & probably the principal incidents of an interesting nature connected with the departure of the delegation, the condition of the Indians &c

The circumstances of this tour to the west, considering the importance of the errand on which he was going, the deep interest manifested by the Indians respecting the Mission to their benighted brethren, the fact that this was the first attempt of the kind which they had ever made to become instrumental in extending to others the blessings which they had so long been permitted to enjoy, were to us peculiarly interesting

On Sabbath evening previous to their departure Mr John Metoxen, the first chief of the tribe addressed his people in a manner calculated to excite with them a deep interest as well as to encourage & cheer the heart of the Missionary. He evidently felt deeply for the wretchedness of their brethren who were dwelling without the light of the Gospel, and he endeavoured to impress upon the minds of his people a sense of their painful condition. He was not insensible to their wretchedness in this life but the burden of his sorrows appeared to be the hopelessness of their salvation while destitute of a saving knowledge of Jesus. He was sensible of the great privileges which his people were permitted to enjoy & urged upon his brethren their obligations to be faithful, entreating their earnest prayers for the blessing of Heaven to rest upon them in their absence. His counsel to those who were to remain was faithful and affectionate. It spoke the feelings of a heart which felt deeply for their welfare and the prosperity of Religion among them. He assured his friends of his kind regard for them, of his desire to return again to dwell with them; yet respecting this expressing the most cheerful resignation to the will of his Heavenly Father.

There is much in the condition of the Stockbridge Indians that testifies to the happy influence exerted by the Gospel — much to make delightful the labors of the Missionary among them. Contrasting their condition with that of the wretched Menomonies many of whom are living near, they seem to live in the enjoyment of blessings & privileges great indeed, & they are not insensible to the truth that for them "The Lord hath done great things"

The Indians belonging to this

A letter was rec'd from Henry Hill Esq on or about the 20th June with an invoice of articles purchased for Mr Marsh. The box has not yet been rec'd. I rec'd a letter from Mr Marsh Dated June 25th at Prairie Du Chien. He was about to leave for Rock Island 200 Miles below, did not say when he should expect to return tribe are mostly industrious. It is highly gratifying to witness the change which has been effected in this particular, since their removal from the State of N. York. I was then well acquainted with the habits of most of them having from my earliest days resided near to them until the time of their removal.

Many of the young men who were at that time much given to habits of dissipation & Idleness are now temperate & industrious men, consistent professors of religion, living in the enjoyment of comfortable homes, with rising families of children to whom they seem anxious to afford an opportunity of acquiring education. The women also who were at that period of time in the habit of supporting themselves & in too many cases their families & idle drunken husbands by making & peddling baskets brooms &c. are now living very comfortably. They labor still & many of them very diligently, but they labor at home in care of domestic affairs & often assist in work on their farms, but they have the satisfaction of seeing that their husbands & sons are also diligently engaged thereby relieving them of much of that oppressive burden which has in days past rested upon them.

The influence of the leading men of the tribe is decidedly in favor of Religion, Temperance & Industry. At the last annual temperance meeting which was held at the new Station soon after we arrived here, a resolution was passed to relinquish the use of Wine (except at communion of the church) strong beer & cider. The same resolution was presented at a temperance Meeting which was held here a few days afterwards. It was favorably recd. by many but as it was new to some they desired to have it remain till the next quarterly meeting before it was acted upon.

At this meeting nearly all who had during the past year violated their pledges came before the society acknowledging their error & asking to be recd. again as Members. In such cases they are received on trial for 6 months at the expiration of which time if their conduct is good they again become members—

Among the professors of Religion cases of departure from the temperance pledge is not frequent & so far as I have an opportunity of knowing the Members of the church in general exhibit by their lives the christian character.

I am aware that in thus particularly mentioning these facts it may be only presenting to you what you are already in possession of; but if it be so you will I hope accept as an apology that to me the scene is new & doubtless the favorable change in the condition of the people is to me more striking than if I had been with them during the past years.

We had many anxieties respecting the people in the absence of Mr. Marsh & the principal men whose counsel & controlling influence was peculiarly to be desired this season as the Indians would be more exposed to temptations in consequence of receiving their pay for their improvements, and being

I should have mentioned in connection with the encouraging appearances respecting the State of Religion that our Social meetings, particularly on

harmonious feeling with christians, some who were not before professors have publickly more unsettled as they are preparing to remove. We could but feel that there was but one Source from whence help could come, and we have had reason to acknowledge with gratitude that He who has promised that "they who water shall be watered" has not left us without an evidence that he is faithful to his promises. Our Meetings on the Sabbath have been well attended and much attention is manifested in listening to the instruction which has been presented. I have read Sermons on the Sabbath Morning & afternoon. The Sabbath School is attended at noon. Almost all the children who are here attend & we think the School interesting. A class of young men and young women sometimes attend but as they are at this season much from home their attendance is irregular. Their absence from their people is an evil over which we mourn and one which is most ruinous in its influence upon them. The young people are not professors of Religion & restraining influence has never been exerted by their parents as it should have been. They now lament when it appears to be too late that they have neglected the early discipline of their children. The young men go from home employed as boatmen or in other ways which peculiarly lead them into temptation & consequently they fall victims to Intemperance in too many instances. The Girls often go to Green Bay & other places employed in families where they are exposed to the licenciousness of wicked white men and many of them are early ruined. We can but hope that when they shall become settled at their new home that this evil may be prevented, at least that the rising generation may be kept from the errors of those who have gone before them, nor are we to cease to hope that those whose conduct is now so much a source of grief to their friends may ~~not~~ be reclaimed by the power of Divine Grace. The School is small at present as about half the children are at the new Station. About 25 have attended regularly & appear intelligent & desirous to learn. about 10 more have attended some but too little to improve in their studies.

The season has been extremely wet & the people have scarce been able to cultivate their land. This has caused them to detain their children more than they would otherwise have done.

Health has been very generally enjoyed. There is a prospect that the people will raise grain enough to supply their wants. They are preparing to remove some are building houses this summer & others design to do so early in the fall. The people at the new location have Meetings regularly on the Sabbath. also a Sabbath School Then they conduct themselves. They appear anxious to have a School as soon as may be consistent. We hope the settlement at the new Station will be more compact than it is here which will enable the children to attend School more regularly. As far as I have the means of knowing there are about 60 children who might attend School in addition to the large boys & girls who will

I should have mentioned in connection with the encouraging appearances respecting the State of Religion that our Social meetings particularly on Sabbath Evening are well attended and there is much evidence of a reviving feeling with christians. Some who were not before professors have publicly expressed anxiety for their Eternal welfare & their resolution to serve the Lord. Mrs. Hall attends a weekly prayer Meeting with the females also the Maternal Association has been renewed & is interesting.

probably attend some part of the time.) Before Mr Marsh left he thought it advisable to send to Boston for such supplies as were necessary for the School. As about 30 of the children are of a suitable age for an Infant School we felt that it would be desirable as far as we could maintain such a School & we hoped with the ~~assistance~~ use of an Apparatus for such a School to do much more for the small children than we otherwise could. Mr Marsh desired that I should write requesting that Apparatus for a School might be sent (if the Committee approved) and also such other books as were necessary for the School. At present we are but poorly supplied excepting with Spelling books of which we have enough for the school at its present number of Scholars. There are also about 1 Doz Colburns Arithmetic ½ Doz of American Popular Lessons & about as many Goodriches U.S. History. These with a few Geographies & Dictionaries comprise all the School books now here. What we want most is Elementary Reading books & also a few for classes more advanced. I will add such a bill as appears to me proper for the School. I would add that I regret having so long delayed writing. Mr Whiting who ~~has~~ is expected ~~come~~ to bring from Washington the Indians Money for their improvements as well as the School fund &c has been weekly expected. Mr Marsh wished me to write as soon as he arrived respecting the ~~[illegible]~~ money which should be rec'd here for the Board. It was supposed Mr W. would come in season to send for the Books. I fear it may now be too late unless they be immediately sent with directions to ~~the~~ agent at Buffalo & Detroit to have them forwarded without delay.

Mr. W. is now daily expected. On his arrival I will write respecting the money which is expected to be paid here

2 Doz Emersons Childs Arithmetic
1 Doz Improved Reader
1 do Analytical Reader } Perhaps there are
1 do Childs Friend } other books more sui-
½ do Adams Arithmetic } table than those I
1 do Childs Book on the Soul } have mentioned
I should gladly peruse the "Annals of Education" & Scientific tracts & the "Teacher" by Mr Abbott if it be thought best to send them [illegible] H. wishes for the Mothers book & [illegible] Childs for the benefit of the Maternal Association
2 Reams writing pa[illegible] 1 Letter & 1 Common paper

I designed to have written something respecting the Menomini Inds as quite a number perhaps 20 families are encamped but a few rods from our dwelling. Their state is wretched indeed & the efforts of the Catholics to bind their minds to a belief in their Religion seem to make their wretchedness still more wretched. I have been compelled to write in much haste as the cares of my School & other cares of the mission &c occupy all my time
With much respect Yours. Chauncey Hall

Mr. Chauncey Hall
Date July 16. 1834
Recd Aug. 20.
(copied)
Sept 3. 1834.

Grand Kakalin M.T.
July 18th 1834

25

Rev
David Green
Boston Mass
Missionary Rooms. 28 Cornhill

Rome New York June 11th 1835.

Rev David Green
Boston Mass

Dear Sir. I will endeavor in as few words as can to tell why I am here. When I went to Mackinaw in 1832 my aged parents indulged the hope that, should our lives be spared I should return and visit them if circumstances were such as to render it consistent. My Mother died the following year & although I have had reason to believe that my Father did not desire that I should leave my work unless I could consistently do so, yet I have known that he felt a strong desire to see me. Having learned during the last winter that the health of my Father was evidently declining (His age about 76 years) I felt that if my fellow labourers & the Board approved it would be my duty to visit him. On mentioning this to Mr Marsh asking his advice with a design to write and lay the subject before you if Mr M. should approve he gave me what I will here add as the expression of his views respecting it. He believed that Missionaries should very seldom leave their labo to visit friends without the consent of the Board. Still he felt that if the reasons for my going were such as would be satisfactory to the Committee, there was much to render it desirable that I should go in the early part of the season. Our School for several weeks would be small as several families of the Indians would reside at Statesburgh to cultivate their farms, (The U.S. Agent having permitted them to sow upon them this spring) and it could be continued during my absence by Mrs Hall with the assistance of a girl who has resided with us during a part of the last year for the purpose of attending School. The land which it was necessary to clear this year (about 8 acres) was mostly ready for the seed, the fences and garden made & our dwelling tho in an unfinished state so comfortable that we designed not to complete it till Autumn.

Our cares would be much greater during the latter part of the season as the School would be larger, our crops to be secured, the buildings to be finished Etc.

Mr Marsh said he could not assume the responsibility of my going but could only say that if I was satisfied with regard to duty, he would advise to go immediately and communicat to the Board what I have been designed to do. As Mrs H. approved of my going it was hers as well as my own conclusion that it was best to go this spring hoping the committee would not disapprove.

I left Stockbridge Monday May 4th and came to the Mission house at Statesburgh in the afternoon of the same day. Mr Stevens & family were there having arrived the previous week. They were well & left as I afterwards learned on the following friday on their journey up the river. I went to Green Bay the following day. Mr Barber had left in a Schooner for Chicago on the Saturday previous. Mrs Barber was in good health. She is boarding in the family of Mr John Smith Navarino. I learned that Mr B had just recd a communication from you requesting an expression of his wishes as to his future labors, but I did not learn that he was decided whether he should go among the Indians or to some field of labor among the White settlements of Michigan or Illinois.

As far as I have heard the opinion of Mr B's friends both at Mackinaw and Green Bay, (I mean those who are considered men of discernment and friends to the cause of Missions) it has uniformly been that in the latter field ~~was one of more likely~~ he would engage with say the greatest prospect of usefulness.

I was detained at Green Bay near three weeks in almost daily expectation of securing a passage down the lakes, & was very kindly received by several families in Fort Howard and Navarino with whom I had a pleasant home without incurring expense. 3 Officers and about 14 Soldiers (most of the latter being subjects of the revival of last winter) at Fort Howard are professd christians & it is very interesting to witness their engagedness in the cause and the happy influence which they exert in favor of religion and temperance. There is a Methodist Missionary (Mr White) now preaching at Navarino.

I left Green Bay May 22nd arrived at Mackinaw on the 25th and remained there 2 days. Mr Ferry had arrived at Mackinaw a few days previous and was expecting to remain till the ensuing week.

You have doubtless been fully informed

respecting the interesting work at Mackinaw during the last winter. When I was there several of the oldest of the children were absent. Two had gone to reside with Mr Ryer. One a girl about 17 years of age (Susan Bennett) was with Mr Stevens family at Statesburgh on her way to Stockbridge to reside with us. Altho, the number of children at Mackinaw is much smaller than it has formerly been (about 40 now) yet the situation is ~~not~~ perhaps not less interesting or important. The boys who are now at M. are many of them of the number that have been considered the most promising. Some of the oldest of these manifest a desire to devote their lives to the service of the Lord in doing good to their people. The secular cares of the Mission are now so much reduced that those who labor there will not be burdened with these. Mr Ferry while he has no male assistant will have a great amount of care and if considerable time should elapse before a teacher arrives at the Station the boys must suffer in consequence as Mr F cannot with all his cares do all which should be done for them.

Miss Persis Skinner had previous to my arrival at M. been contemplating a visit to her parents. Her Father is supposed to have the consumption and was anxious to have her return. As Mr Ferry and the Mission Family approved of her going she came with me and arrived at the home of her parents near Rome last evening. She expects to return to M in a few weeks.

I have said nothing respecting the present prospects of the Stockbridge Mission as I suppose Mr Marsh in his last communications has written whatever would be interesting.

It is my design if Providence permit to return in about 2 weeks. I am now near to Utica in the vicinity of which my Father lives. I have written the above while travelling on the canal wishing to mail it on reaching

Utica that it may reach you in time to forward any communication to me if you desire to do so before I leave Utica. I shall be in Utica frequently and if letters are addrsd. to me they may be directed to Utica

Mrs Hall has enjoyed good health since our removal to Stockbridge and is very contented & I have every reason to believe happy in her labors.

Very Respectfully Yours Chauncey Hall

Mr. Chauncey Hall
Dated at Utica, June 11.
Rec'd June 16. 1855
Ans'd Same day.
D.G.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass

10

PAID

UTICA Jun 12 N.Y.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 157-162

Chauncy Hall (Stockbridge Mission)
157) 1 March 1836
158) 1 May 1836
159) 8 June 1836
160) 17 August 1836
161) 16 May 1836
162) 8 September 1836

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev David Green
Boston Mass

Stockbridge M. T. March 1st 1836

Dear Sir, I left Utica immediately after the receipt of your letter dated June 1835, and by a kind Providence was preserved on my journey and permitted to meet my companion and fellow laborers about the 20th July. Soon after my return I prepared a communication with the design of forwarding it to you answering your inquiry respecting a teacher for Mackinaw or the Ojibway country by saying that I found no one within the circle of my acquaintance qualified for the situation who was willing to relinquish other purposes of business or study, and also mentioning some facts in relation to Mr Campbell of Canandagua on whom I called, with some occurrences of my journey not now important.

The embarrasments which attended our labors with the Indians, particularly in school induced me at that time to mention them and seek advice respecting future movements. I had not before thought proper to write you respecting what I much feared would prove a serious obstacle to the instruction of children as well as to other efforts for the improvement of the Indians at their new settlement, supposing Mr Marsh had communicated all that was necessary on this subject.

I had also indulged the hope that such movements would be made by the Indians that these embarrasments would be to considerable extent removed.

I commenced school at this settlement last winter (1835) as soon as the school house was comfortable, and continued till the season for making sugar when school became so small that it was thought best to discontinue it. So irregular was the attendance of the children during this period, that little could be done for them. The causes of this irregularity were the distance of most of the children from school and their not being ~~un~~furnished with winter clothing. About 25 children attended some part of the time but the average attendance did not exceed 10.

We expected during the summer that the school would be more regularly attended, but on my return I found that Mrs Hall for considerable part of the time had but 6 or 8 scholars. The prevalence of the whooping cough, and the scarcity of provisions were in part the cause of so few attending.

The distance which the children had to walk was also a serious obstacle and this was not a little increased by disaffected feelings respecting the present location of the Mission & school house, in the neighborhood where the Indians had before they commenced removing fixed upon a site for these buildings.

It was not till this time that I relinquished the hope that several families would remove within a short distance from the school house. On learning that there was no prospect of this, I proposed to Mr Marsh to consult the Board on the expediency of appropriating $100. of the $300 fund which the Indians appropriated for the ~~sup~~ support of their school, in assisting two or three families to erect dwellings near ~~them~~ thus securing the attendance of their children and also encouraging their boarding children from the more distant parts of the settlement.

Mr Marsh said he was not prepared to give his advise on this subject, but would consider it and converse with the people when he should be better prepared to judge of the expediency of the measure. Not wishing to act without his approbation I delayed sending the communication mentioned at the commencement of this.

Before Mr M. was prepared to give his advise it was too late to receive an answer from Boston in time to accomplish the object before winter and therefore it appeared best to avail ourselves of all the means in our power to insure the prosperity of the school. I have endeavored to do this, have attended the school regularly during the winter, frequently visiting the parents, in some instances assisting destitute families, and endeavoring if possible to secure the attendance of children.

46 children have attended a school during some part of the winter but the avarege attendance has been less than 18. The children whose attendance has been most regular have made as much improvement as could have been expected. A feeling of kind obedience and application to study has existed with the eldest scholars, which rendered the task of instructing them pleasant indeed when they attended with regularity. As far as I can judge there appears to be a kind feeling on the part of parents, and a desire is evinced to send their children. I see no reason to believe, were the settlement compact, that there would be any obstacle to a prosperous school.

In the neighborhood in the southern part of the settlement there are 26 children of proper age to attend school. Of this number only 4 have attended during the past year so as to derive any essential benefit, and for these 2 Months regular attendance would have been better than the time they have attended. 2 of the 26 children live within 1/2 mile of the school house the remainder from 2 to 5 miles.

I can see no reason to expect for the future anything more favorable from this quarter than the past has presented, nor can I see the least probability that we shall be able to instruct the children of this neighborhood unless we can establish a school near its centre, probably 2½ miles from us.

In the northern neighborhood there are 45 children of proper age for school. 6 of theese live within a few rods of the school house. 14 more from 3/4 to 1 mile and the remainder from 1 to 2½ miles. I can but hope that most of theese children will attend where the school is now kept, but one half of them will be so irregular as to derive little benefit.

The most favorable location for a school

~~Noth~~ In reference to a female teacher I would add that a ~~young~~ Daughter of Rev Mr Dickinson a Methodist clergyman who lives about 10 miles from us has spent considerable time with us since we have been at the station & we have the assurance from her Father that she may engage in the school if it is desired. I consider her qualified & believe she would [illegible] good satisfaction house in this neighborhood would be nearly a mile from us & altho it is very desirable that the school should be near yet I would much rather submit to the inconvenience of going thus far with the prospect of a regular school than suffer the inconvenience I now do from irregularity of attendance.

I have thus attempted to represent the situation of affairs, and in view of them would ask. Will not the committee deem it expedient to provide a female teacher for the southern neighborhood when the Indians shall erect a school house there? At the same time the school could be continued where it it now is, and every proper effort made to secure the attendance of children. But should it hereafter be the wish of the Indians to erect another school house in the northern part of the settlement, would it not be advisable for the teacher to meet them in this and thereby increase his usefulness and promote harmony of feeling?

I think there will be no difficulty for the present season in procuring a competent teacher and I also feel assured that the expense thereby occasioned with all the necessary expenses of myself & family (unless unexpected causes of expense occur) will not exceed the sum which the Indians now pay for the support of their school (viz $300). I have not until the past 3 month had it in my power to know what was the exact amount of expense incurred by us. During this time the family expenses have been far greater than at any former period during our residence at the station, yet they will not exceed $75.* (I mention this merely that the committee may judge of the probable expense of the school on the plan I have proposed.)

I am well aware that had the Indians consulted their Missionaries, and regarded their advice as they ought, before they fixed upon a location for themselves or the Mission, both Missionaries and people, would have been relieved from embarrassments, which must now be lasting as their residence here; but it is now easier to deplore this than to apply a remedy.

In many respects there is much yet in the situation of the Indians favorable to their improvement. No spirituous liquor is yet brought near them. (I have learned since writing that in one instance liquor was brought to the settlement.) The Mothers and children are most of the time at home. 45 of the children ~~of the children~~ mentioned above are the children of professing parents. All the children understand to some extend the English Language. The Mothers are united in a Maternal association and many of them appear to feel increasing interest in the welfare of their children.

The Indians are very regular in their attendance at meetings on the sabbath and also at their neighborhood meetings sabbath evening. Several during the past year have manifested anxiety respecting their eternal welfare and publicly expressed their determination to lead a new life. Most of these have by their conduct evinced the sincerity of their profession.

There have been some painful cases of departure from duty with members of the church over which we mourn, yet when we consider

*In this I include all expenses of Myself and family with the expenses of maintaining the family, providing domestic assistance ~~[illegible]~~

the temptations to which the Indians have been exposed we have the greatest cause for gratitude that so many have been preserved.

The Brothertown Indians (recently from N York) who live near us have the past winter enjoyed the privileges of a school and Religious instruction from Methodist Missionaries. They have for many years had a teacher (one of their tribe) who unable to read himself has discouraged all efforts for instruction and opposed Missionaries, Temperance Societies, Sabbath schools, Etc. He died last summer and tho many of the Indians are very inveterate in their prejudices, yet we can but hope there is a commencement of better days with them.

March 4th. I have given Mr. Marsh an opportunity of perusing this & we have conversed upon the subject. Mr M says he sees no objection to the establishment of a school at the Southern neighborhood, ~~except~~ yet from the neglect which has long existed with the Indians in sending their children, he feels assured that the school there will be small. The subject of selling their lands and removing west of the Mississippi begins to engross the minds of the Indians. We have no reason to expect that this will long be their dwelling place. But is not this a reason for renewed exertion to do something for their children while it is our power? You will permit me [illegible] from you as soon as may be consistent.

Mr. Chauncey Hall.
Dated March 17. 1836.
Recd April 15.
Ansd same day. D.G.

Single Paid
Butte des Morts M.T.
March 7th
Paid 25

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms Boston
Mass

Some efforts are now made by the Methodist Missionaries to instruct the Monomenie Indians and we hope not without success.

A school is also just established for them, at a Settlement about 10 miles from us on the west side of Lake Winnebago where the U.S Government have erected Mills, dwellings Etc, by Rev Mr Gregory of the Episcopal church, under the patronage of Government. We rejoice in any prospect that these poor wanderers may receive the knowledge of the Gospel.

Mrs Hall desires an affectionate remembrance to you. The Lord has dealt in much kindness with us. Mrs H has a healthy daughter 2 weeks old. Her own health appears quite restored

Very Respectfully yours. Chauncey Hall

Rev. David Greene 3 158
Boston Mass

Stockbridge Mission May 1st 1836

Dear Sir. I wrote you in April respecting the prospects, embarrassments Etc. of our School and requested advice in future operations. I have hoped that before it would be necessary to enter upon any new arrangement that I should receive intelligence from you. As Mr Marsh had given his advice that nothing should be said to the Indians respecting two schools it was my wish not to communicate ~~this~~ my views to them until I could learn what the committee would advise. I have however thought best to depart in some degree from this & have been induced by the following reasons to do thus.

The young woman who has resided with us part of the time since we have been at the station & whom I mentioned in my last communication as the person who I thought would teach one of the schools if desired had an urgent request from the brothertown Indians to come and teach their school. (I mentioned some facts relative to this tribe in my last to you) The teacher who had kept their school during the past winter had relinquished the charge in consequence of ill health. The Indians had had a meeting and had agreed to employ Mary if she could be obtained, offering her $7.00 per Month and her board.

It was expected that 25 or 30 children would attend. As these children are now under circumstances very favorable for instruction & have been almost entirely destitute till recently I felt very anxious that they should be supplied with a teacher.# At the same time I feared that we could make no other provision for a part of the Stockbridge children.

The time for the annual town meeting of the Stockbridge Indians drew near and from what I had learned respecting the feelings of some of the people in the southern neighborhood I apprehended that they would at that meeting ask that a part of the schoolfund should be appropriated to the support of a school for their children, unless they had some assurance that the Mission would assist them. The withholding the money from the Mission would be but a small part of the evil It would suffer by such a measure.

I had heard that the people of that neighborhood (or some of their number) had sent to Green Bay to have a woman, who was a native of this tribe but who had some years since married a white man come and teach their children. Her husband was dead and she had lived a licentious life. Her influence was therefore to be dreaded

In view of these things I thought best to converse with Mr. Metoxen yesterday respecting the subject, telling him what I had communicated to the Board Etc.

He informed me that

They have now a school in operation. June 8}

You will please favor me with an answer to these when you deem proper & it is convenient. Yours in the bonds of the Gospel. C. Hall last autumn the people in the South neighborhood proposed to him the subject of building a school-house and establishing a school as their children could not attend the Mission school.

He had advised them to wait a little longer, telling them that if they did this it would occasion unpleasant feelings and perhaps cause division of feeling among their own people; but by waiting till the present season, the Missionaries would see that their children could not attend school unless one was established nearer. He said he thought the people would be very anxious to have a school established, he would converse with them and he thought nothing would be done at the town meeting about it, but that it could be attended to by the Mission and themselves at another time. Mr M. said he had understood the woman I have mentioned had come to the settlement for the purpose of teaching school, but he disapproved having her for a teacher.

May 4th I have this morning been to visit an Indian who is evidently fast wasting with consumption#. He has been for several years a member of the church and has by his conduct evinced the sincerity of his profession. In early life he had been very intemperate & wicked. His wife appears to be a devoted christian. She has subscribed for the "Mothers Magasine" for the two past years, and is very diligent in acquiring knowledge respecting her duty to her children. Few Mothers perhaps manifest more anxiety or faithfulness towards their children than this woman.

I have often visited and conversed with the man above mentioned since his sickness. He appears to have relinquished all expectation of recovery, appears resigned to the will of God & is patiently waiting for the exchange of worlds, with a comforting assurance of pardon and acceptance thro. the merits of the Redeemer.

A few days since while conversing with him I asked how does your past life appear to you? He said, bad, very bad I have been very wicked. I said to him, For a few years past you have been trying to serve the Lord, Do you think you have done any thing for which God will save you? He said. Oh no, I have done nothing. I can do nothing. Christ alone can save me. I depend only on Christ.

Yesterday when I called to see him he had ~~been~~ bleeding at the lungs & had thought himself near death. He said as death appeared near, he felt peace, felt that God was near and supported him. He wished me to come with Mr Metoxen this morning as he wished to make his will. After this was done ~~this morning~~ he appeared to feel that he had no anxiety about the things of this world. He left his farm house cattle &c with his wife to be used by her as she thought best for the comfort of his children at home. Three of his eldest children are married and have removed from home. They are professors of religion. 5 younger children are at home.

This man is still living, but is evidently very near the exchange of worlds,

During the past winter Temperance, Industry and attention to meetings and religious instruction has been more general among both old and young than at any previous period since I have been at the station. The young people have been more than usual at home. There have been several ~~weddings~~ marriages among the young people whom we have regarded as the most abandoned. These have been conducted with sobriety and decorum & they are now industriously pursuing their agricultural and domestic duties.

Yesterday was the Monthly concert and was attended with more than usual interest. While at Statesburgh the Indians had formed a Missionary Society, but during their unsettled state it has been neglected, altho' they have frequently contributed at the Monthly concert. They resolved yesterday to reorganise their society. Upwards of $30. was subscribed & probably those who were absent will increase the subscription to $50. It was proposed to pay their yearly subscriptions in Autumn, when they shall gather the fruits of their labor from their farms.

The Indians to day have their annual town-meeting. The contrast between a town-meeting here and ~~one~~ in the State of New york when these Indians lived there is great indeed and affords great encouragement for Missionary labor with Indians. Then such a day presented a most revolting scene — such a scene as the benevolent heart would shrink from & to which the lovers of sinful indulgence and pleasure from the surrounding white population would hasten.

To day the men have quietly concluded their business and peacefully returned to their homes. The women have assembled at the Mission house to attend the meeting of the Maternal association which has been unusually interesting.

As the young men and boys have long been accustomed to consider this as a holiday, they have during the afternoon been amusing themselves within a few rods of the Mission house by playing ball and other diversions. All with them has been quiet and peaceful and as the day closed they separated and returned to their homes.

But perhaps it may be said. It is the wilderness and not the Gospel which protects these Indians from former vices. Did the wilderness protect Indians from vicious practices we should not so often as we do hear the recital of the most painful ~~scenes~~ occurrences with the Indians around us

Last Saturday evening, Mr Dickinson (Mr D. is a local preacher of the Methodist society, but has now an appointment of farmer with the Menomonie Indians ~~about~~) came to our dwelling. He had been to the head of Winnebago Lake looking for a farm as that country is now in market. At the head of the lake he found an Indian trader who was selling whiskey to some bands of Indians. When Mr D. arrived at the traders camp the trader offered him whiskey. as he was thouroughly drenched, having been exposed to a most severe storm of rain. Mr D refused it. An Indian present said something to the trader which appeared to excite surprise. This with the earnestness of the Indians manner induced Mr D to inquire what the Indian said. The trader said the Indian inquired if he (Mr D) was a God. The Indian could not believe that a man would refuse whiskey. The trader had been dealing out whiskey to a band of Winnebago Indians. They soon became so much intoxicated that he refused to let them have more. One of the Indians threatened to kill him if he did not give him whiskey. The trader still refused. The Indian then came to Mr D. and told him if he did not give him whiskey or obtain it for he would kill and scalp him as soon as he lay down to sleep.

Soon the Winnebagoes commenced fighting among themselves and after most unmercifully beating each other rushed in a body to the traders tent. Mr D., his travelling companion and the trader sought safety in flight. Mr D took shelter in a Menomenies wigwam. Soon a young man of the stockbridge tribe with much difficulty forded the river on the banks of which they were. This young man had come to the opposite bank, as a guide, with two white men who were viewing the country. They had encamped on the opposite shore & not content with refreshments that would "cheer but not inebriate" had prevailed on their guide to ford the river and get a bottle of whiskey. The trader furnished whiskey and offered the Messenger some to drink, which he refused — Mr D. procured an old canoe and with his companion and the Stockbridge youth crossed the river, leaving a scene which he said language could not describe. Yet in such scenes Indian traders will live, for the uncertain prospect of earthly gain. When Missionaries will practice but a part of the self denial which the trader does, and follow these wretched bands to preach to them the Go[illegible] they will by the blessing of God be converted to the knowledge of the truth.

Rev. Chauncey Hall
Date May 1. 1836
Rec'd June 30.
Ans'd July 9. D.G.

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston. Mass

Rev David Green }
Boston Mass }

Stockbridge June 8th 1836

Dear Sir. Yours dated April 15th was recd. about 2 weeks since. I have delayed sending the enclosed letter as I wished to communicate more respecting the prospects of the School &c.

I have conversed with the ~~Indians~~ freely on the subject since the receipt of your letter & there appears to be a very desirable state of feeling with the Indians generally on learning that the Board would approve having two schools.

The men in the southern neighborhood have been very busy in clearing land and putting their seed in the ground but say they will build a School house as soon as they have finished planting.

I believe I mentioned in my last that I thought the most eligible situation for a School house for the northern neighborhood would be near a mile from the Mission house. I had however said nothing to the people respecting this, but on communicating to them the views expressd in your letter respecting the propriety of opening a school in the Southern neighborhood, one of the principal men informed me that they had concluded in the northern neighborhood that, as the distance was so great for their children to attend school regularly, it would be best to build a school house about 200 rods from the Mission house. They had not consulted the Mission respecting this, as they had reason to suppose that the measure would not be pleasing. The people in both neighborhoods will I believe be united in having their Meetings on the Sabbath & other religious meetings where they are now held, but their wishes with regard to their schools are such as might have been anticipated and must be regarded. But no immediate change is necessary in the place for the northern School. Most of the children will attend where it now is at present.

At the time our school commenced in the spring my health was feeble and my eyes so weak that I feared I should not be able to take the charge of school. As the School was expected to be small for a few weeks, the Scholars principally girls and the parents had assured me that they would be fully satisfied to have Miss Dickinson teach the School I thought best to have her commence it, visiting it frequently & expecting in two or three weeks to take the entire charge of it & have Miss D go to the South neighborhood, if the school was opened there.

The school has thus far been a composed of about 20 children, the larger ones (especially the boys) having been assisting their parents in their labors on their farms. I have felt satisfied that ~~the~~ School was very properly conducted and that both parents and children are pleased and think they would be well satisfied to have Miss D continue in School during the summer.

I have therefore thought best to go to the South

I have for some time past ~~wished~~ to ~~[illegible]~~ make this inquiry yet have hesitated because I regretted that such things should exist or be added to your cares, I do still hope that there may be such an arrangement that we may pursue ern neighborhood, as I could do thus and usually pass the night with my family & by having a place where I can occasionally have a home near the school house incur less expense, and feel less inconvenience than would be met by having a female teacher board there continually. The School taught by Miss D would thus be more immediately under the inspection of the Mission family & the teacher have a pleasant home in our family as well as permit Mrs H. to enjoy a privilege which in our situation is to be prized, that of having society and occasional assistance of which she would otherwise be deprived.

About 3 weeks since Mrs Denton (formerly Miss Persis Skinner of the Mackinaw Mission) arrived at Green Bay in company with her brother who had pass'd the winter at Mackinaw and who was going to ~~Gal~~ Galena. Mrs D. had written her husband ~~that~~ who had spent the winter at Prairie Du Chien, that she would accompany her brother as far as Fort Winnebago or Galena and thus save him a journey to Green Bay. But on their arrival at G. Bay the river was so high that it was difficult for & canoes to ascend and the travelling on land was so bad that it was thought improper for Mrs D. to proceed with her brother whose business required that he should proceed immediately. Learning that Mrs D wished to come to our station and remain till she could proceed on her journey I went to the Bay and she accompanied me on horseback to our home. Miss Eunice Osmer who had come with Mrs D to the Bay to spend a few weeks for the benefit of her health which the Mission family at M ~~[illegible]~~ thought required the change also rode to our Station and has remained 2 weeks with us. As Mrs D supposed her husband would be expecting her arrival and also that it was important for her to be at Prairie Du Chien as early as possible I accompanied her to Fort Winnebago. We performed the journey on horseback except the first 20 Miles which was considered too tedious for a ~~lady~~ female to ride. We went in a Canoe to the head of Lake Winnebago and from thence found very comfortable travelling. We arrived at Ft W on the Morning of the 3rd day having found comfortable houses to stop at at nights. Mrs D sustained the journey without being greatly fatigued. I left Fort W. a few hours after my arrival leaving Mrs D at Major Green's the commanding officer who very kindly entertained us. I have since my return learned that Mr D arrived at Ft. W a few hours after I left and is now probably on his way to his field of labor with the Sioux Indians. Mr Gavin his associate has already gone to Lake Pepin about 150 Miles above Prairie Du Chien on the west side of the Mississippi where a numerous band of the Indians reside, and among whom they have a prospect of labouring under very favorable circumstances. From

exists harmoniously. But if it is otherwise I know of no other earthly source where I may safely seek counsel but from you. Mr M refuses to tell me whether he has communicated anything to you respecting this. If he has I may be permitted the what we hear from Messrs Gavin & Dentan we are encouraged to hope that their labors will prove a great blessing to the poor benighted Sioux—

Miss Osmer has returned to Green Bay & expects in a few days to leave for Mackinaw. Her health is I think improved. In assisting our former fellow laborers to visit us & Mrs D to pursue her journey I have necessarily left our station for a few days, but I have supposed that under existing circumstances the committee would not disapprove of my doing thus as our ~~labors~~ arrangements in our labors were not deranged by the temporary absence & Mrs D paid the expense incurred by the journey. Our interview with our Sisters has been precious to us.

As the Indians have now finished their planting I expect they will in a few days prepare a building for a School house altho from their being very busy in cultivating their land and being obliged to go frequently to work from home to obtain provision for their families it cannot be expected that they will build a house which will require much labor—

Much More has been done by the people on their farms the present season than the last, altho the season has been very cold and wet, and provision is scarce and dear.

The Indians are frequently importuned to go from home and labor at various places in the vicinity where White Men are making improvements & being but poorly supplied with provision they are in some cases compelled to do thus, but most of them appear determined to depend principally on their labor at home for their support.

The state of Religious feeling among the Indians does not appear less favorable than when I closed my last. In some respects it is more so. One young Man during the last week has express'd a hope that he has found peace by applying to Christ for Pardon & Salvation. Time Must test his sincerity. There have been & still are other cases of uncommon seriousness. Our last Monthly concert was attended with more than usual interest. The Mothers appear to feel increased interest in their Meetings.

As the Mothers are much More constantly at home than the men and their children at present seldom absent we feel much encouraged at any indications of increased interest with them for their children.

There are rumors of discontent and preparations for hostile movements among the Menomonie Indians. Altho most people in this region believe there will be no aggressions yet the Commanding Officer at Fort Howard is busy in making defensive preparations & it is expected that a Steamboat which is daily expected at Green Bay will be chartered to transport troops from Chicago to Fort Howard. An Indian is now confined in Fort

[illegible] from you the nature of his communications. Accept for Mrs H and Myself our Most affectionate Salutations. Yours Chauncey Hall

Howard for the Murder of a White Man. The Murder was committed on ~~an~~ peaceful traveller last winter & the Murderer will doubtless be executed. The Indians threaten Vengeance on white men if he is— We do hope Providence will withhold the already wretched Indians from incurring the guilt of shedding innocent blood and thus bringing on themselves a more speedy destruction. Major Green informed me when I was at Fort Winnebago that the Winnebago Ind's were in a most distressed condition. Large numbers of them had recently died with Small Pox and other disorders. A large band had the day previous come to the Fort almost in a state of Starvation. It is painful indeed to contemplate the condition of this and other tribes.

I am aware Dear Sir that I have perhaps trespassed quite too much on your time. I have been more particular in mentioning facts &c respecting the School, because Mr Marsh wishes me to be guided by your advice & the wishes of the people in respect to it & as I have never had an opportunity of seeing or hearing his communications to you or yours to him, I feel under the necessity of stating what measures I do adopt, that I may receive advice as far as you deem it necessary— I have mentioned my temporary absence because I wished not to leave the station without assigning my reasons for doing thus. I wish before closing this to say that since our being attached to this Mission we have experienced some unexpected trials. We have found Mr Marsh all that you represented him to be when you conversed with me at Mackinaw except in ~~them~~ transactions arising from the management of secular affairs. Respecting these I shall feel under the necessity of seeking counsel if I may be permitted to do thus from you unless Mr M shall view things differently from what he has hitherto. Shall I in case these causes of trial continue municate to you the nature of them. (Please look at the sides of the sheet)

Double Paid 50 Paid

Jun 11

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass

Mr. Chauncey Hall
Date June 8th, 1836.
Rec'd June 30.
Ans'd July 9. D.G.

1836.

Rev David Green
Boston Mass

Stockbridge Mission August 17th

Dear Sir,

Yours dated July 9th was recd on the 9th Inst. I immediately handed the same to Mr Marsh. I have requested the perusal of the letter you mention as one which I ought to see, and have this morning been permitted to read it. This is the first letter from you to Mr M. which I have seen since my residence at this station. I have recd none from you while at the station which I have not handed to Mr M. at the time they were recd.

During the past Autumn there were some transactions, intimately affecting the comfort of myself and family respecting which I then assured Mr M. I should deem it proper to take measures which he disapproved, provided he continued to pursue the course he had adopted.

I begged of Mr M that there might be no collision between us, told him that I would submit to the Board my reasons for my conduct. I was at that time under the necessity of devoting all the time which I could during the day to labor on our dwelling and ~~such~~ was the weakness of my eyes that I could not write in the evening. I therefore requested Mr M. that if he thought proper to write you on the subject before I did ~~that~~ he would let me see his communications; assuring him I would write nothing without his knowledge.

Mr M. said he could not then tell me whether he would let me see his letters on the subject. I then asked if he would tell me at some future time, but before he wrote whether I could see his statements. This assurance was refused. I inquired if he would before he wrote you on the subject tell me he designed to do thus. This he promised to do. With regard to one of the transactions about which # we thought differently I thought best to relinquish my wishes & in another Mr M. made a concession which was satisfactory. After the preparations for winter were in a measure completed we conversed on the subject & Mr M. express'd his wish that the subject of our difference might not be communicated to the Board, or to any person, but be forever buried this side the grave. I consented to this and at the same time assured Mr M. I was willing to hear whatever he should then or hereafter choose to say respecting any thing in my conduct which had been a source of trial to him. Mrs H. also requested that he would frankly ~~commun~~communicate to her whatever he had seen or should see in her conduct which he thought improper.

When I (or when he returned it to me after perusing it,) gave to Mr M. the letter, which you recd April 15th we conversed ~~with~~ about some points relating to the domestic affairs of the family. I had proposed a plan which I believed would very materially lessen

At the close of this conversation Mr M was assured that he could see my letters if I wrote on the subject, even if he withheld his from me.

have made these statements because Mr M. assigns as a reason for writing you on the subject, his supposition that I had done thus.

Mrs H's care and labor, without embarrassing him or increasing the expense of the mission. I had told Mr M. that unless we could ~~agree in~~ respecting an arrangement which would relieve us in the department above mentioned I should write the Board on the subject, but I thought we could & ought to dispose of the affair without a reference to you. Mr M would not consent to our wishes, but consented to another arrangement which would in a great measure relieve Mrs H in her charge. Before I forwarded that letter and at the last conversation which we had respecting it I told Mr M. that I should not write any thing more to the Board at that time, for I believed we could amicably dispose of the small matter about which we thought differently.*

About 6 weeks subsequent to this a record or journal written by Mr M. March 16th 1836, respecting transactions in the Spring, summer and Autumn of 1835, in which my own conduct as well as that of Mrs H. was represented in a manner which I believed to be very improper, came to my knowledge.

For reasons which I will mention hereafter I feared Mr M had made communications abroad respecting us to our injury, yet I was very unwilling to believe this could be the case. The following reasons led me to decide that it was duty for Mr M to review with us the transactions embraced in the record above mentioned. These were 1st A conviction that there was an error on the part of Mr M. [illegible] respecting which the precepts of the Gospel forbade silence.

2nd If Mr M. could be convinced that ~~that~~ he had entertained wrong views of our conduct & had communicated such views, it would be in his power in some measure to remove unfavorable impressions thus caused.

3rd If Mr M could make it appear that his statements were correct & that it was proper in such a manner to keep a record of them, it would be very undesirable for us to be associated in labors unless we could make such concessions as would produce a change in his views and feelings.

In reviewing past transactions I thought proper to write a statement of them which I proposed to communicate to Mr M in Mrs H's presence, assuring Mr M that the statement which I would thus present should be submitted to the inspection of Mr Greene if he (Mr Marsh) desired it, or to the committee of the Board if Mr Greene thought ~~that~~ ~~proper~~ advisable. (My reasons for believing this a proper course I would here mention, but I wish to make this statement as brief as possible.

Not succeeding in obtaining such an interview with Mr M. after some days of painful suspense I prepared a communication, stating as definitely as I well could the causes of our embarrasment &c, with the design of forwarding it to you unless by a mutual adjustment, we could avoid such a measure, which I could but feel was much to be deprecated.

After more than a month had elapsed I thought proper to submit to you the inquiry which I did at the close of my letter dated June 8th.

Before I did this, being repeatedly disappointed in obtaining an interview with Mr M. I inquired of him whether he had communicated either to the Board or elsewhere on the subject. I told him I asked the question that I might decide what for me was the path of duty. I assured Mr M. that neither myself or Mrs H. had ever mentioned the subject to any person. (If Mr M could have given me the assurance that he had not mentioned it I should have thought proper still to defer mentioning it, with the hope that at some future time there would be an opportunity suitable for an interview.)

Mr Marsh refused to answer the question.

For reasons which I believe will be satisfactory I did not hand to Mr M. for perusal the letters I forwarded dated May 1st & June 8th but I retained a copy of all that had any relation to the above which (June 8th) I communicated to him. Several days after this I had an opportunity of expressing to Mr M. my views relative to past transaction in the manner I have mentioned above as one which I thought proper.

In reviewing the past I told Mr M. that it was not because myself or family had suffered inconvenience, or because I viewed the errors of judgment on his part greater or even equal to my own, that I deemed such a review necessary, but because principles were embraced in the measures he had adopted and pursued, which were improper.

These are, 1st Withholding advice, when it was sought in a proper manner, & at a proper time, and thereby leaving me to pursue a course, which he secretly disapproved.

2nd Receiving and cherishing unfavorable impressions respecting our conduct, and concealing the same from us.

3rd Disregarding our wishes in matters which affected our comfort and usefulness and in several instances without even assigning a reason for doing thus.

4th Charging the unhappy consequences, which (as I believe) were the results of these, to an improper interference on my part in his affairs.

Respecting the record above mentioned I have submitted to Mr M. the following. That it was wrong for him to write and keep a record, which it might meet the eyes of others and thus injure our reputation, as well as seriously injure the cause for which we profess to labor; said record particularly relating to transactions mutually disposed of as stated on the first page of this letter; that it contained misrepresentations & essential deviations from truth,# and that there was language employed in it which a Minister of the Gospel should not apply to his associate in Missionary labors. At the close of the interview above mentioned after I ha

I do not mean by this that Mr M. made statements which were false, knowing or believing them to be such. This explanation I made to Mr M. when we conversed on the subject.

read ~~to them~~ what I had previously prepared, and had given Mr M. my reasons for believing the positions enumerated above to be correct, he requested that we would wait till the ensuing week, when he would give us a full expression of his views, saying that he then felt unable to converse as much as he desired on the subject. I then inquired if the subject had been communicated to the Board or to others. He informed me that he had written you & had conversed with a Gentleman at Green Bay respecting it. I expressed my willingness to wait, but told Mr M. that I felt ~~anx~~ious to know whether the result would be an amicable adjustment of the unhappy difference; that I could but feel that an admission of an error on his part as expressed in the above positions was required; that in writing you without our knowledge, I believed he had done wrong; and particularly that otherwise disclosing matters relating to us, which, as he viewed them could but do an injury, & when no effort had been made by him to convince us of our errors, it was adopting a course which could but do great injury to the cause of missions; that I believed it his duty to endeavor to remove as far as he could the unfavorable impressions he had thus caused. From Mr M's. answer to this, we were led to suppose that such a change was produced, as we had desired, altho he had not fully assented to the justness of the above positions except the first & second.

The following week as Mr M did not mention the subject I inquired if he was ready to express his views as he had assured us he would. He assigned ill health and fatigue from attention to secular business as reason for further delay. Knowing that Mr M had rec'd a letter from Boston. I asked if he had rec'd an answer from you to the letter he had written respecting the subject of our difference. He said he had; a part of which he would read to us as soon as he was able to say what he desired to say to us. After two or three weeks had passed I again inquired if he was ready. His excuse was pressure of business, but he consented to read a part of the letter. When after the reception of yours I asked him for your letter I again mentioned his former engagements to converse with us. He answered that after much reflection he had decided that such were some of the positions I had taken, that he should never yield to them unless by the decision of a higher tribunal. Now if the above statement is correct, may I not ask can we expect to be true fellow helpers while such matters remain thus? Reposing the utmost confidence that your advice will be such as may be best calcu[illegible]move our embarrassments I submit this to you with deep regret that they exist [illegible] Yours in the bonds of Christian love

C. Hall

Mr. C. Hall
Date Aug. 17th, 1836
Rec'd Sept.
Ans'd Oct. 13. D.G.

Green Bay W.T.
Sept 16

Paid

Paid 25

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms. Boston
Mass

(The following is a continuation of the subject under the date of August 25th)

This subject or occurrence is not mentioned for the purpose of complaining of Mr M's conduct or the inconvenience occasioned thereby. So far as I am acquainted with Mr M's charges against me, they are almost entirely confined to my "interference in his affairs" — How what affairs it may be asked have I so interfered in as to cause all this trouble? For nearly half of the time that I have been at the station has the charge of conducting meetings on the sabbath and during the week devolved upon me. Has he ever found that at such times or in any public manner I have done any thing to counteract his influence? Has he ever visited the school and there found any thing which has been a cause of complaint? Has he ever entrusted to my care any business either at home or abroad respecting which he has reason to believe I have ~~by~~ disregarded his wishes? Have myself or family neglected or refused attention to any thing which would conduce to his comfort or have a tendency to leave him free and unembarrassed in pursuing his labors as a Minister of the Gospel? I have never heard any such complaint. I cannot believe Mr M. can produce a single instance where I have asked for or claimed the right to pursue any course which he disapproved, where the comfort, safety or usefulness of myself or family was not directly concerned, and which# he might not have yielded without inconvenience to himself or unhappy results to the Mission. When I have unexpectedly been refused the priviliges which I believed should have been granted it has been my fault in several instances, that I have not met the refusal with that spirit of forbearance which I ought to have manifested. But should not ~~Mr~~ Mr M. have sought a favorable opportunity, and faithfully disclosed to me his knowledge of my errors? This he has never done in a single instance, either to Mrs H. or myself — What I have said respecting my want of forbearance relates principally to some occurrences of last Autumn. Soon after their occurrence I sought an interview with Mr M for the purpose of acknowledging my consciousness of having done wrong and seeking his forgiveness therefor. He assured me that he freely forgave. Yet in his journal more than 1 month after he records these errors, (greatly magnified as I believe) without any intimation that I had expressed my consciousness of sorrow for them.

But small as are the matters respecting which I am charged with interference, or however just my claim to the priviliges asked for may be, had I contended after it was evident they would not be cheerfully conceded, I would acknowledge a fault, which, I do not think should be charged upon me. The points of difference (as I believe) have not been too small to have an influence upon our comfort & usefulness, and consequently not too small to be removed if no particular evil would result therefrom; but the object to be gained by the removal of the inconvenience (except in case of the room) was far too small to be purchased at the expense of harmonious & cordial feeling.

(I have written more respecting this than I should because I considered it important that you should know the causes of our difficulties & disunion, causes which I supposed had ceased to exist & difficulties which I hoped would not have a recurrence when I found by Mr M's journal that this hope was vain unless he could view our conduct different from what he had there represented it. The subsequent events & disclosures afford to my mind but little promise of a happy adjustment.)

Sept 2nd. After finishing the two sheets, enclosed in this, finding it difficult to copy them, as other duties required all the time I could command, I thought proper to present in writing to Mr M, the following as reasons which as I thought required that he should read them,

1st That the letters contained statements unfavorable to him & if in any one of these there was the least deviation from truth or impropriety in the manner of expressing it, I desired that such errors might be corrected. 2 It would enable him to make such explanations as he chose or had it in his power to make, & if on reading these he believed he could make satisfactory explanations to the Board, he ought to make them to us. 3rd It would relieve Mr Green from embarrassment, to know that we had conferred together respecting these statements, and have the views of each upon them. 4th That I believed it in our power, and that

I say safety, because, in November last, after the winter had commenced with severity, Mr M wished if possible to have our house plastered. Anxiety for the safety of Mrs H, in the then delicate state of her health, led me to request that one room might be left unplastered. This privilege was refused & necessity required as I believe that I should claim it as my right. to be thus indulged

there would be an inexcusable fault on the part of one or both of us, if we did not come to such an understanding as would save both Mr Greene & ourselves the unprofitable and painful duty of a future consideration. ~~Mr M did not~~ These I handed to Mr M saying to him that after he had time to consider upon them, I would hand him the letters if he desired. I inquired after a proper time had elapsed if he wished to see them, & received in answer the assurance that he would converse with us on the following day. The result of this interview was such an expression from Mr M. respecting the record & the impropriety of his having kept us in such a painful state of suspense as was satisfactory. I assured Mr M of my willingness to forgive, & destroy every paper which had any relation to past differences except the letters now prepared; that as he had declined making an explanation, I had written these, believing that improper representations of our differences had been received; that however I would yield my desire to explain respecting these & permit him to make such explanations as he thought proper, were it not for this reason (viz) that there was still a difference of opinion between us respecting which I could but feel desirous to have Mr Greene's advice. I therefore desired that Mr M. would examine these and point out errors if he sees they are contained in any of the statements. I hope he will do this. I now desire to mention the subjects respecting which, if Mr Greene shall consider them of sufficient importance to grant the request, I desire advice. In asking for this however I should destroy what I have written, but if I should do this, I should have to make some of the same explanations already made in order to give my reasons for the reference to you. This I have neither time nor health to do.

The questions I wish to refer are 1st. Presenting and reading each others letters when they contain any thing unfavorable to an associate, and also the propriety of permitting each other to read or hear all letters written to or received from the Board relating to the interests of the Mission. This last however I have supposed should be regarded as a privilege and not a right which either should insist upon. 2nd. The priviliges to which a person situated as I have been at this mission is entitled. On this point altho Mr M and myself think differently yet I believe for several months past he has had no occasion even according to his views of the subject to complain of interference.

These may relate to things when a definite charge has been sought or yielded — such a case as I have mentioned in the statement respecting the Cows; or, to such a case as the following. During the summer of 1835. Mr M. was told that I felt some embarrassment in attending to secular cares; that I desired to assist him as much as I could, but feared to engage in labor or business as I had done, because there was an appearance of dissatisfaction on the part of Mr M. and the cause unknown to me.

Mr M. would not admit that he was dissatisfied with any thing I had done, or consent to give me definite instructions as to my charge, said he did not wish to have me consider him as my master, but consider myself responsible to the Board; that he desired my assistance about the secular cares & when I saw things which I could do he had no objection to my attending to them. Previous to this time, I had by his consent or direction occasionally hired men to prepare fuel, I had also, sometimes done it without consulting him previously; The previous winter I had in consequence of not having it provided seasonably often suffered inconvenience and had to attend to cutting wood frequently when I was unable from previous fatigue to do so, or my time was required to attend to other duties. In conversing with one of the Indians on the importance of sending his boys to school, one objection to their coming was the want of suitable clothing. I told him if his boys would be industrious and improve their time properly before the commencement of the winter school, (this conversation was in October) they could easily provide such clothing as was needful. I said to him we want wood cut for winter If they will cut wood we will assist them to get clothing. In December the man came to me saying "My boy wants to see you" "He has come to chop wood" I went to Mr M and asked where he chose to have the wood cut telling him the circumstances as far as I supposed it necessary. He appeared displeased & I saw that in his opinion there

This was an admission that as the statements in the record were, they justified the views I had taken of A. But Mr M. said he wrote it in haste. He acknowledged that there no sufficient reason for thus delaying to remove our anxieties.

was something wrong. But I had promised that the boy should have the privilege of chopping and could not well disappoint him. I took an opportunity soon as I well could of explaining the Matter to Mr M.

I told him the reasons above mentioned led me to make the engagement with the Indian; that there was no intention on my part to do wrong; and, for the following reasons requested that I might have permission to have 20 cords of wood prepared. These reasons were; 1st That it would be both a relief to myself & family to have the wood cut, as it often was inconvenient for me to do it & it was often difficult to make a fire in our stove from green wood; and besides when my health would not permit me to do it we had felt that the task which devolved on him was one with which he ought not to be burdened, and we could but feel unpleasant to see this added to his other cares; 2nd That I knew individuals who would be glad to cut the wood at a reasonable price and board themselves, receiving their pay principally in such things as would prepare their destitute children with clothing and shoes that they might attend school. My reason for wishing to have them board themselves was that the situation of my family rendered it very desirable not to board hired men at that time. Mr M refused his consent saying that he had made his arrangements respecting the wood, but did not tell what these arrangements were, nor assign any reason (except the above) or previous engagement for not complying with my request.

My reasons for having the boy cut wood did not satisfy him & to save all further difficulty I asked him to permit me have 10 cords cut and pay for the same without any expense to the Board, and if we should be at a future period unprovided with wood I would use it & he might pay for it but if otherwise I would not bring it to the house. Mr M refused his assent to this & I had the boy stop chopping as readily as I could, and as he wished for some articles of clothing which we had I paid him & told Mr M. that I had paid him with the property of the Board and if he chose he could have the wood drawn to the door. He gave me no expression of satisfaction or dissatisfaction at that time, but I have since found it his fixed determination this wood shall not be used by the Mission & it still lies where it was cut.

Most of this conversation took place in presence of Mrs H and her recollection of it agree with this statement. I have endeavored to state the whole with fairness & I have been thus particular because Mr M says my conduct respecting this has been one of his greatest trials. Now I think this "great trial" has been one which Mr M. has made for himself; because I feel conscious that there was no intention on my part to do wrong, (and Mr M had this assurance) but if I did commit an error Mr M should have overlooked it under such circumstances and when he saw I had yielded my wishes, he should, (as I believe) have had the wood drawn to the door, and there would have been an end of the Matter; or if there was any thing that still appeared wrong to him should he not frankly have told me thus at the time or at the first convenient opportunity?

I do not write this long & tedious statement about these small matters, (for such they do appear to me) ~~for the~~ purpose of obtaining from your decision a relief from any inconvenience arising to myself or family, altho we think there are some such that could be easily removed. But to these I chose cheerfully to submit & I was happy to have the assurance from Mr M at our last interview, that my conduct in relation to our business the present season had been satisfactory. But Mr M may soon have another associate, who may come with a sincere desire to aid him, but, not knowing how tenacious ~~his views~~ he is of his right to direct all movements; and having no definite instructions, he will be in great danger of interfering in Mr M's affairs; may ~~become~~ feel embarrassd and discouraged, and the Board & Mr M's confidential friends may soon learn that his new associate is not such a man as they had supposed him to be.

3rd Respecting the propriety of Missionaries ever making statements unfavorable to their associates to those who are not Missionaries, however great may their confidence in the fidelity, judgment or piety of such persons.

I have supposed that the Secretaries of the Board were the only proper confidential friends of missionaries, when it ~~was~~ possible thus to seek advice, & it appears to me that an opposite course, ~~without~~ (unless very extraordinary reasons justify) is in the highest degree reprehensible. ✠ 4th The Manner in which a knowledge

✠ If it had been "an enemy that reproached me" I could [illegible] to make a satisfactory explanation to friends, whose good opinion [illegible], without thereby injuring the character of one whose reputation should be dearer to us than our own.

of Mr M's record was obtained. I give the explanation in the ~~same word~~ exact copy of part of a letter which I gave Mr M for the purpose of explaining to him the same.

Dear Sir, Monday May 16th 1836

Several days since a woman came during your absence to get some medicine for a sick child. I went to your room & while standing at the Medicine cupboard I cast my eyes to your table and thought I saw a pamphlet for which I had inquired a few days previous, I went to your table but found it was not the one I wished for. Your desk was open. I raised the front lid and saw several manuscripts written by you but as I had no design to read them I did not touch them. A small book with a paper cover was lying on the top of your papers. I opened it and almost the first words which met my eye convinced me that unjustifiable as my conduct thus far might be, I ought to see something of the nature of the record. I read a part of it and laid it back. On saturday last I went to your room on some errand and found Mr White in your room. you was absent. The desk was in the same situation it was when I saw your journal. As Mr W left the room I raised the lid of the desk and was not a little surprised to see the same book in a situation where if a person were disposed to look at your papers it was the first on which he would have laid his hands. Mr W went to tea with me and you soon returned. As I supposed you would occupy your room on the sabbath I said nothing to you that evening on the subject. On Sabbath Morning I went to your room to carry Mr W some clothes, supposing you was there. I found you absent & Mr W sitting at your desk. I learned you had been absent about two hours. After a little reflection I returned & took your journal & locked it in my trunk.

Now I feel willing to acknowledge (as I have done) to Mr M. that the act of raising the desk lid, and opening the leaves of the book was not justifiable altho there was not the least intention of looking at or reading a private journal or any thing of the kind.

The pamphlet I wished for was a temperance document which I had previously handed to Mr M & which I wanted at that time as I was preparing an address for the temperance Society, and I thought it possible that it was in the desk, but did not intend to remove papers to find it. The desk I had never supposed one in which private papers were kept. I do not recollect that I had ever known it locked or that I had ever before looked into it. Since the transactions furnishing the subject of the record occurred, we had frequently had gentleman with us who had freely occupied Mr M's room in his absence. ~~He almost invariably~~ Some of these had been Ministers but others ~~had been~~ were not professing christians. Mr W was almost a stranger to us. I mention the fact the fact that the room had been thus occupied because it increased my anxiety respecting the record as I did not know when I first saw it that it was written at so late a period. Now should Mr M maintain that a person who will do what I have done respecting this will take money from a pocket book? Should he say that such a person shall never have permission to enter his room again? Should he call it a species of stealth he cannot overlook? I cannot yet view it thus but if I am wrong I wish to be corrected.

There is one subject more which more than any other has been a ~~so~~ source of trial to Mrs H and myself. This is the time and attention devoted by Mr M to secular cares. In all the unhappy differences which have existed at this station since Mr M has had the care of its affairs, as far as I know they have without exception arisen from the management of comparatively unimportant secular interests. I do not say Mr M has been most in fault about these, but I can but believe had he only regarded them as too unimportant to be a cause of difference, when a little concession on his part would have restored harmony, there would have been far less to destroy the bonds of union than there has been, but even this is not the great source of our trial. In consequence of time and attention being devoted to these other duties of vital importance to the interests of the Mission, such as visiting the people attending religious meetings Etc are neglected. We have hoped and we do still hope that this trial will be removed, but this hope has been hitherto a "hope deffered" on which often makes our hearts sick. But I do believe there will in future be a change in this respect & I desire no change in this department except such as Mr M. may feel cheerfully to concur in. I close this not without a feeling of sadness & depression above which I find it difficult to rise. I have not been able to persuade Mr M. to read the letters. Desiring to share your counsel and prayers I submit them to you.

In christian love Yours. Cy Hall

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass

Paid 50

Green Bay W.T.
Sept 10

Mr. Chauncy Hall
Dated Aug. 25th. 1836
Recd Sept. 29.
Ansd Oct. 13. 36.

Rev David Green
Boston Mass

Navarino September 8th 1836

Dear Sir. I rode to this place yesterday. The object of my journey to procure some some necessaries & also hoping the ride would be favorable to my health which has been more feeble of late than usual. Altho my friends here regard the present state of my health as unfavorable & advise an immediate change in my employment, yet I can but hope, with a freedom from anxieties, which I am conscious have been very unfavorable, I shall still be able to pursue my duties without injury to my health.

It was very gratifying to me to learn from your letter of August 9th that you approved of the arrangements for the school. Unforeseen causes have prevented the Indians from building the School house. About the time they expected to have built it, the unhappy event — the Murder of a Brothertown Indian by two Stockbridge youth occurred. (Of this doubtless Mr M has informed you) This so occupied the time and attention of the Indians that I did not think best to urge the building of the School house under such circumstances.

I have therefore endeavored to make the school near us as useful as possible for the summer, x believing that in Autumn a house will be erected. The Indians in both neighborhoods appeared pleased with the proposed arrangement. They have recently been called by the Governor of the Territory to attend a treaty & proposals have been made to purchase their lands and remove them west of the Mississippi & South of the Missouri rivers.

x About 30 children now attend.

The Stockbridge Indians ask for the privilege of going to see the country before they consent to remove.# The Oneida & Brothertown Indians are determined not to sell their lands and refuse all propositions.

The Menominies have sold their possessions and are to remove about 50 miles northwest from Lake Winnebago. All the benevolent operations for their benefit by furnishing farmers, teachers &c. will probably be counteracted by this arrangement.

Poor, unhappy beings! I passed perhaps two hundred of them last evening, encamped on the bank of Fox river a little distance from the village. A recent payment has furnished them the means of obtaining whiskey. The spectacle they presented & their drunken wailings are too painful to be described, if description were possible. I tremble for the White Man when I think what an awfully accumulated weight of guilt must rest upon him.

The poor unhappy Stockbridge youth who killed his neighbor would never have raised his hand to shed his brothers blood had not a white man furnished the whiskey.

Men who sell whiskey know it is death to the Indian.

Except in few ~~instances~~ instances (and these in almost every case appear to have been visited by the frown & judgments of Providence) temperance has prevailed among the Stockbridge and Brothertown Indians this season. The most careless observer sees that the temperance pledge furnishes a security for the Indians, while those who despise it bring upon themselves swift destruction.

In our efforts to extend instruction to the Stockbridge

This the Governor has communicated to the President & if the means are furnished the Indians will go and look of the country proposed

The Indian whom I have mentioned as being sick died August 17th in the

Brothers we have much to encourage us. So far as we can see an awakening interest for the welfare of their families and a regularity in their attention to Religious, social & domestic duties, we hail it as a "bow of promise" to the rising generation & as we can have but little reason to expect that the Indians will long occupy their present homes the importance of doing all that can be done for parents & children while they are here increases.

The Rev John Clark of the Methodist Society has just returned from a tour thro Lake Superior country. He speaks favorably of the prospects of Missions in that region. Mr Clark was at Messrs Gavin & Denton's station about 2 weeks since. From Mrs D we recd a letter sent by Mr C. The Sioux have suffered greatly from Small Pox. Mrs D. writes that one fourth of the adult population have died. She appeared happy in her new situation, Her health as well as that of the Gentleman good. Mr Gavin has acquired considerable knowledge of the language & thus far is kindly received by the Indians. They intend to follow the Indians in their wanderings.

Mr Clark has presented to the Governor of this Territory who is now here, the name of Brother Frederic Ayer ~~with~~ a design to obtain for him the appointment of Sub Agent of Indian Affairs at La Pointe. Mr Clark is sanguine in believing Mr A will recieve the appointment & that he can thus do more for the cause of Missions, than in his present situation. I do not think as Mr C. does on the subject, but know I am not so well qualified to judge as he may be.

It is my design to return home tomorrow. I left Mr M. and Mrs H. well. Mr Green will perhaps expect no cheering intelligence as to the prosperity of the Mission & if the poor Indians received Mercies only as the reward of our faithfulness, sad indeed would be their state. But it is not thus. There are 7 or 8 persons who have at

The Indian whom I have mentioned as being sick died August 17th in the triumphs of faith.

different times during the past year# express'd their determination to devote their all to the service of Christ & I can but hope that some of them are truly the subjects of saving Grace. Some of these desire to unite with the church. The Young man whom I mentioned in my last still appears well. There has been some unhappy division in the church arising from the decision of the Indians respecting the Murderers. Unless the Lord breath upon us the Spirit of peace this division will lead to unhappy results. But at our last Church Meeting the indications were truly comforting.

Some of these express'd the same at earlier periods

It will be my purpose to pursue my duties in such a manner as shall give no occasion of complaint. I shall cheerfully if required make any explanation which may be required, but unless they are desired it is my purpose to cease to write, converse & as far as I can to think of the subject.

Your last letter as well as the one wrote to Mr M was very consoling both to Mrs H & myself. I hope we shall all profit by your kind advice. Mrs H has much desired to write you, but the weak state of her eyes has hitherto prevented. She desires an affectionate remembrance.

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel
C. Hall

Mr. Chauncy Hall
Dated Sept. 8th, 1836.
Recd Sept. 29.
Ansd Oct. 13. 36.

Green Bay W.T.
Sept 10
Paid

Paid 25c

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 163-167

Chauncy Hall (Stockbridge Mission)
163) 25 August 1836
164) 10 April 1837
165) 10 June 1837
166) 11 June 1837
167) 7 August 1837

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev David Green } 163 Stockbridge Mission August 25th 1836
Boston Mass }

Dear Sir, Before I wrote the letter dated August 17th I told Mr M. I believed he could easily make such an explanation to you as would save me the unpleasant necessity of writing you on the subject; that from his having written you without our knowledge, and other circumstances connected therewith I believed it his duty to do thus. He said in writing thus he had obeyed the instructions contained in your letter to me. I immediately handed your letter to him again requesting him to consider the direction, "or if you choose write separate letters, with each others knowledge, so that there may be a mutual understanding of each others views and representations;" telling him I understood this to mean that if either wrote letters relating to the other, he should give him the opportunity of reading or hearing them. Mr M. said this was not the import of the language (This conversation took place after I had requested, but before I had the privilege of seeing your letter to Mr M.)

After finishing the above mentioned letter, I sought the first opportunity when I thought Mr M would have leisure to peruse it, of handing it to him. He said he did not wish to read it, but chose to follow your directions. Believing he had mistaken these, I again handed your letter to him, requesting his particular attention to what you had written, respecting the difficulty of your judging from seperate statements, and the propriety of our having a mutual understanding of each others views & representations.

I this morning asked Mr M. for the letter inquiring if any change was produced in his views. He answered that he had not read it. He had been busy. As he express.d no wish to keep the letter longer, I did not think proper to urge his attention to it again.

I much regret that Mr M. should take this course. I cannot think the language of your letter convey the meaning which he thinks it does. I have since I have been associated with missionary labours, entertained the opinion, that the reading of each others letters, is a privilege which fellow laborers at mission stations have a right to claim & should extend to each other; particularly when such letters contain any unfavorable representations of the character or conduct of ~~another~~ an associate. If however there are reasons why such letters cannot at the time be presented to the person thus implicated, or he shall refuse to read, I have supposed a copy might be retained for his perusal when he could or would attend to it & the letter forwarded. I have also supposed and express.d it as my opinion to the [illegible] nearly a year since, that the perusal of each others letters, written to the Board, on all subjects relating to the interests of the Mission, the state of the Indians Etc, was desirable, as it would [illegible]

this I shall add more respecting this on another s

little reflection led me to disapprove & as Mr M would not consent that I should ~~do~~ thus & submit my reasons to the Board nor comply with ~~the~~ my wishes in seeing each others statements, I relinquished my wishes & have ever since submitted to his choice the disposal of the matter.#

the embarrassment felt in writing, if it was otherwise, from not knowing what intelligence had been communicated or what views were entertained by associates respecting circumstances prosperous or adverse.

I had hoped that Mr M. would read the letter & if he saw any deviation from truth in any statement therein contained it would be in his power to furnish me with his reasons for believing thus. Or if he saw it to be a correct statement I could but hope he would make such explanations as would save you the painful duty of again taking the subject into consideration.

In this however I am disappointed. Now unless I have entirely misapprehended the principles of Christian duty there is an error in Mr M's conduct & painful as these representations are I can but believe it my duty to present them to you.

It has been my design not to record what I have regarded as errors on the part of Mr M. any further than it was necessary to explain principles and measures adopted and pursued, and which I have no assurance he does not yet claim the right to adopt and pursue. Nor has it been my design in not recording errors of my own acknowledged as such to lead you to suppose I have been free from them. I do not write this to ask you to decide whether my brother or myself shall forgive the other most. I have not been able to review my conduct during the period of my residence at this or the Mackinac Mission, without being sensible that no small share of that charity which "believeth all things" "hopeth all things" "endureth all things" must be exercised towards me by my associates. Yet I have formed a wrong estimate of my conduct, if I have not been willing whenever a fellow laborer in compliance with the precepts and in the spirit of the Gospel told me my faults, to confess and depart from them if I could view them as such or if I could not, to endeavor to avoid a repetition of the cause of offence. Whenever I have been conscious that either in words or actions, I have departed the precepts of the Gospel I have felt it my duty and privilege to make such concessions as associates had a right to expect, whether required or not.

I desire that the consciousness of past errors may by Grace assisting enable me to be far more watchful; Still if my brother shall withhold from me his knowledge of my faults, real or supposed, if he shall claim the right, without endeavoring to restore me "in the spirit of meekness" to communicate them to the Board or to his confidential [illegible] I much fear I shall prove far too imperfect to be useful. In the statement I have mentioned as prepared for Mr M. last spring and the communication at the same time prepared for the Board, I have endeavored to state with correctneſs my views of my own and Mr M's conduct, with such facts as I deemed neceſsary for a correct view of the subject. If the facts contained in these, and acknowledged as such by Mr M. ~~are~~ or ~~not~~ sustained by other testimony than my own, do not sustain the positions I have taken I must acknowledge that I have greatly erred in aſsuming them. These with the record of Mr M. ~~can be sub~~s with a full explanation of the manner in which that record came to our knowledge I am perfectly willing to forward you if it is desired. But I can but hope this will be unneceſsary.

The expreſsion of your views respecting our appropriate departments is such as I have supposed to exist. I have ever considered it Mr M's privilege to direct all movements connected with the interests of the miſsion; this privilege extending as fully to the school as the other departments; while at the same time I have considered myself as fully responsible for the charge of the school as if I had no aſsociate.

There are also priviliges connected with the charge of domestic affairs in the house & other things which seem appropriately to belong to us, or neceſsary for our comfort or usefulneſs, with which it appears to me Mr M. ought not to interfere, unleſs he can see that he has good reasons for doing thus, and these reasons should be clearly expreſsd to us. In order that you may understand what is intended by the above I will briefly as I can explain.

So small is the amount of daily labor connected with the cares of the family that I have not thought best to keep a boy or man to attend to them. We have however often aſsured Mr. M. we would make no objection to doing this if he thought it advisable.

Now we have two cows the care of which must devolve on Mr M. or myself. For the following reasons I have desired to consider them my charge, when my health or other circumstances would permit.

Those who live in our family, our neighbors or visitors, can but form an unfavorable opinion of myself and family if they see Mr M daily attending to such cares. When Mr S. was at the Station, it was Mr M's practice to milk the cows and attend to other cares of a similar nature. (And Mr S's family say he did it because he chose to do it) Yet Mr S. & family are to this time reproached for their neglect, not only by the Indians, but by inhabitants at Green Bay. When we were on our way to a friend of Mrs H's at Green Bay requested that we would pursue a different course from what Mr S & family had in relation to such things. But Mr M is frequently absent & at such times the charge must be mine or attended to by some other member of the family. We have no enclosure for our cows. They run in the woods. By keeping their calves little inconvenience is felt from this, during the spring and summer months, but in autumn they go farther into the woods & often on the Sabbath; or when visiting or attending meetings in remote parts of the settlement & unable to reach home before dark; or in stormy weather, an inconvenience is felt which it is very desirable to remove. This an I have supposed could be easily done by throwing a temporary inclosure around our Garden after the crops on the rest of the cultivated land can be secured & thus keeping the cows so as to ~~remove~~ prevent much perplexity & often fruitless waste of time, when that time is required for other duties, or previous fatigue renders ~~[illegible]~~ the task truly burdensome. But to such a course Mr M has objections. Now am I mistaken in supposing that in such a case you would say to Mr M, Indulge Mr H in this if no essential evil will result from it, notwithstanding you have some objections to it? Would you not say to him. Mr H. is more directly interested than yourself in the measure, and even if he has not adopted in all respects the most prudent course, yet as he may feel more sensibly the inconvenience arising from his plan being frustrated, than you can by his pursuing it, it may be better to yield to his wishes than do otherwise?

There are some other things which might be mentioned involving nearly the same principles, but I forbear to name them. But perhaps Mr Green may ~~perhaps~~ ask me, Why ~~d~~ not relinquish your wishes respecting such things rather than cause unhappy divisions which destroy the bonds of union so essential to your usefulness? About a year since when, in addition to the reasons I have above mentioned for keeping the cows in the field, there were others, Viz, I was so ~~[illegible]~~ much afflicted with Rheumatism that it was difficult for me to go to the woods, and also very busy in preparing our house for winter, I commenced preparing the field to keep the cows at home. But little labor was necessary to do this. I had found that a boy whom I employed to bring the cows, after I ~~had~~ wearied ~~my~~self with unsuccessful pursuit, was unsuccessful. Mr M was absent & I knew not whether he would soon return. When he returned I informed him of all I had done, with my reasons Etc. Without one word of explanation, or assigning a single reason, for doing thus, he immediately drove the cows to the woods. I did not submit to this as cheerfully as I ought. [illegible] one of the transactions respecting which as I have

tioned in the letter dated the 17th I told Mr M. I should think proper to take measures which he disapproved, that is to drive the cows to the field and submit my reasons to the Board. This was a hasty resolution and one which

Rec'd ~~[illegible]~~ Sept. 29. 1836.

Mr Chauncy Hall

Rev David Green
Boston Ms }

166

Stockbridge April 10th 1837

Dear Sir I wrote you early in the winter giving a particular statement of the manner in which our schools were conducted, but delayed sending letter, expecting to receive advice from you. Your letter dated 13th Novr was recd 23rd Jany. It was missent and forwarded from Stockbridge Ms. A few days previous to that time Mr M. informed me that he had recd a letter from you, (which he read) and the views and feelings he then expressed were very different, in relation to the subject which has so much grieved and perplexed you, and been so unhappy in its influence here, from what he had heretofore entertained. These were such as in a great measure removed our anxieties respecting the subjects of my last communications. Mr M assured me he would write you and make such an explanation to you as would render it unnecessary for me to write you again on the subject. The peculiarly disheartening circumstances under which we then labored, considering the difficulties in the church & other things which I need not here mention, led me to defer writing you immediately, as I could but hope that soon a more favorable state of thing might exist.

I rejoice that in this far more than we even dared to hope has been realised, and that we have tidings which will fill your heart and the hearts of all who love and pray for the poor Indians with joy. On the 17th of Feby the church in this place assembled to observe the day as one of humiliation, fasting and prayer, and to decide on the expediency of holding a protracted meeting.

To one who looked alone at present appearances the state of the church at that time was such as to sink the heart in sorrow and despondency. I believe christians returned to their homes from that meeting, feeling, that, unless the Spirit of God was poured upon us, desolate indeed were the future prospects of the church and deplorable the condition of the impenitent. The following sabbath (19) was a day of much solemnity and interest, and in the evening voluntary confessions were made by those who were considered by the church as standing free from censure. On Monday the meeting of the church was continued. Most of the time was spent in prayer, while opportunity was given for voluntary confessions, and members of the church under censure were faithfully labored with in private.

On the 21st Rev Mr Ordway from Green Bay was present and assisted Mr Marsh. The regular services of a protracted meeting were commenced and most of the Indians attended. Some members of the church were absent ~~from~~ in consequence of previous engagements, others of
tated feelings. The efforts dur

ril 17th Mr M does not yet return nor have we heard from him. I suppose he has written you. His expectation when he left was to return in 3 or 4 weeks. The travelling is such that it will now be difficult for him to come for several weeks. I wish you to write us on the receipt of this.

first days of the meeting were directed to awaken the church to a sense of duty and responsibility, restore harmony and remove stumbling blocks. Meetings were held in the morning, afternoon and evening, each preceded by a season spent in prayer by the church. Before the close of the 5th day of the meeting almost every case of difficulty in the church was removed, satisfactory confessions made by excommunicated and suspended members, and about 40 persons ~~most~~ of whom were young, ~~persons~~, were enquiring what shall we do to be saved or indulging hopes that they were born again.

The meeting ~~was~~ continued nine days, and the interest and faithfulness in attending was as manifest during the last as any subsequent days. All the members of the church one excepted who had been absent during the first days of the meeting attended regularly during the closing days, and as far as we know every cause of offence and disaffected feeling was removed. All the excommunicated and suspended members made confessions which evinced as far as man can judge sincere repentance. Many confessions were made, of unchristian walk and departure from duty which were previously unknown to the church. We have reason to feel that the blessing to ourselves and to the church is great indeed and with faithfulness in instruction, attended by the continued influence of the Holy Spirit, will produce a salutary and abiding influence on this people and their neighbors.

Among the number who, at the close of the meeting indulged hopes were 24 parents, most of whom are young and about 12 young persons. As far as we can judge at the present time most of these have conducted with propriety and appear to be faithful in their duties. About 30 have requested that church will consider them under their care, expressing a wish to join the church when it is thought proper. We can but expect, considering the former way waywardness, unsteady habits, and undisciplined minds of these persons, that, without great watchfulness on their part as well as the church and their teachers, ~~that~~ the danger of their being led astray is great: but we do hope that many of them are truly converted & that they will adorn their profession and be useful to the cause of our Redeemer. We do still feel to exclaim "the Lord hath done great things for us" and we will say "Not unto us O Lord not unto us but to thy name give glory.

Our meetings have been well attended and very interesting since the protracted meeting closed. The aged christians feel that their cup of blessings is full. When they saw those over whose wickedness they had long mourned coming forward to the anxious seats and expressing hopes rdon through Jesus, they were like those who

ll probably hereafter send you as much as will be necessary of the account of the manner of conducting our schools. I believe
is very general satisfaction with the Indians, our schools have been better attended the past winter than formerly

among them 2 of them subjects of the late revival aged 21, and one who indulged a hope in June last aged 83. [illegible]
interesting characters have been temperate and indus

dreamed, but as they have since seen them come to the meetings of the church and heard them confess their former wickedness with tears of penitence (as we hope) and express their determination henceforth to serve the Lord, their hearts seem melted within them and their tears of joy are not be restrained.

Cases of deep conviction, and I hope subsequent conversion have been found since the meeting closed with those who did not attend. A woman who lived in a remote part of the settlement and who had not for many month attended meetings on being visited besought with tears that christians would pray for her as she felt that she was a guilty lost sinner. I have seen her several times since & hope she has exercised that repentance which will not be repented of.

There have since been several cases of hopeful conversion and there are still indications of seriousness & anxiety with the impenitent. In consequence of my time being required for the school, my feeble health, and having no horse I have not been, nor am I now able to visit the Indians as much as I could wish. The travelling is now such that it is very difficult for me to walk much to their dwellings & since the young men x I have mentioned under the date of April 8th have come into school it has been necessary for me to devote part of my time to them. I have since the school in the south neighborhood was suspended spent 3 hours daily in the school near us and expect to do thus till the other school is commenced, when it will be necessary for me to confine myself steadily to one school.

Since the close of the Protracted meeting I have written, as I could seize a few moments leisure an account of the meeting, its results Etc. and in connection therewith proposed some arrangements for our future movements, with my reasons for believing they would be conducive to harmony in our labors, but as M. M. does not return I feel quite unwilling to send them without conferring with him & have therefore written the above to send to you, hoping that when M. M. returns if he desires that we remain such arrangements can be harmoniously made as you will approve. Mr Marsh has gone to Milwaukee, has been absent 4 weeks. We daily expect his return but have heard nothing from him since he left. Mrs Hall has for several years suffered from weakness & inflammation of eyes. One cause is an obstruction of the lachrymal duct. All physicians in this region who have examined her eyes advise a surgical operation. To have this done she must go as far east as Detroit. We wish for your advice and permission for her to go if you think best.

Judging from the present state of my health I think it will be necessary for me to leave the employm teaching for a few months. My health has s

x young men 2 of them subjects of the late revival aged 21, and one who indulged a hope in June last aged 23. [illegible] a few weeks st attended school and express a wish to obtain a thorough education. They are youth of interesting character, have been temperate and industrious in their habits. We wish for your advice respecting this case. Will it not be best to encourage their going to a school at the east when they are prepared to do this. They express a wish to devote their lives to the service of Christ as duty may hereafter direct.

from confinement in school & from labors and cares still more injurious during those periods when I have been relieved from school. Still I do not think it will be necessary for me entirely to relinquish the employment. Should my health evidently require a suspension of my labors in school & my absence from the station for a few weeks not be attended with any interruption of our labors I wish to go to the State of N. York. I would be particular in mentioning my reasons for wishing to go, but as they are such as would not lead me to go and leave either of our schools unprovided for, and the present prospect is that no provision can be made for both I do not deem it necessary to do thus.

If however my health renders it necessary for me to leave for a season and Mr M approve of my doing this may I have your permission to be absent for a few weeks of the early part of summer, provided provision is made for my expenses by my friends so that no expense is incurred for the Board to pay.

I have mentioned that in another letter which I think best not now to send I had proposed some arrangements Etc. My wish is even if my health or other reasons make it necessary for us to leave the Mission & the service of the board, to ^remain & have my family remain here the ensuing summer.

The expenses of myself and family, the expense of [illegible] [illegible] for the school, boarding Mr M and [illegible]taining such company as we have had, will not exceed, for six months ending with the present month, $120. In this estimate I include every expense for provision, clothing, books &c. for the schools, fuel, hiring and keeping a horse for myself and family, (as we have been able to use the horse which is kept for the mission very little & have frequently found it necessary to use a horse when one could be obtained) and every expense which Mr M. has had to pay for the above, making no account however of house rent, the butter which we make from our cows and vegetables which were raised on a small garden which I cultivated last season. We have reason to expect that expenses in future will not be greater than heretofore.

Mrs Hall desires an affectionate remembrance

Yours in christian love C. Hall

conversed with Mr M before asking his opinion about ~~[illegible]~~ leaving here the present season even if I could not teach school. He thought there would be no objection unless it was that of the expense.

Mr. Chauncey Hall.
Date April 10 & 14. 1837.
Recd May 13.
Answd same day. D.G.

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms Boston Ms

GREEN BAY, W. T.
Apr 19

[illegible] 25

Paid

copied.

Revd David Green
Boston Ms

Utica June 10th 1837

Dear Sir, When I wrote you in March last I mentioned Mrs Hall's desire to come east for the benefit of her eyes and also my wishes respecting a visit to this place. I will now briefly as I can explain our reasons for leaving the station before receiving your advice. In consequence of irregularity of the Mails at the season I wrote you we had reason to suppose that before my letter could reach you and an answer be rec'd, a much longer time must elapse than. We had reason to believe thus as we knew that our letters remained at the Post Office at Green Bay considerable time after they were mailed there.

The state of Mrs Hall's eyes was such as seemed to require immediate attention, and Physicians whom we consulted as well as M[illegible] Marsh advised us to seek assistance from surgical aid without delay. My own health independent of other reasons for the journey seemed to require that I should leave the charge of the school for a few weeks at least, but other reasons, which I believed you would approve, (and which I will hereafter explain) induced me to believe it best for me to visit this region this season, and if I did thus during any part of the year, the interests of our schools seemed to require that I should not delay. We had last year employed Miss Lee a young lady connected with the Methodist Mission among the Oneida Indians to take charge of one of our schools. In the winter the removal of one of their teachers from a school among the Brothertown Indians led the Superintendant of their Missions to request that we would release Miss Lee and receive the services of Miss Sophia Mudgett a teacher of theirs. The reasons for this change being satisfactory we consented to it. Miss Mudgett's engagement with us was only till the opening of spring, but under existing circumstances she consented to remain till we returned. This would provide for one school during our absence. The other had been continued in a room of Mr Metoxen's till the sugar making season and the bad travelling required its suspension a few weeks. As Mr Metoxen wished to use his room for other purposes, we could not commence the school again till their school house was completed. This was partly finished last fall and would not be ready in less than 4 or 5 weeks.

As Miss Mudgett expected to go to the Methodist mission at Sault Ste Maries early this season, it would be in my power to provide for but one of the schools even if my health permitted me to teach, without obtaining a teacher from abroad. This I felt unwilling to do unless Mr Marsh approved of such a measure. I supposed as we had rec'd instructions from you to employ a teacher for one school, that it was proper for us, if no one was to be found in our immediate vicinity, to obtain one elsewhere, provided we could do this without exceeding in expense the sum you had mentioned. Mr M. however thought differently, considering it our duty to ~~obtain~~ a teacher from you or by your direction.

I mentioned in my last the one of the Indian youth who express'd a desire to obtain an education. When after the revival we looked upon the young men who professed to have given themselves to the Saviour, we were ready to ask, are there not some of these who will devote their lives to spread among the benighted tribes the knowledge of that Gospel, the blessings of which they so richly enjoy? Our feelings on this subject we communicated to the church and to the youth. The young men express'd a desire to qualify themselves to labor for the perishing. But in the minds of their friends who earnestly desired the accomplishment of the object there appeared difficulties which to them appeared insurmountable. The most intelligent of the Indians assured me that from past experience, their knowledge of the character of their youth, and the many temptations they would have to turn aside from pursuing their studies, they felt assured that the attempt to educate them at home would prove unsuccessful. Could they go to a school where young men of their own age, and with the same object in view were engaged in study there would be hope of their success. But to do this they had not the means.

Mr Marsh was at this time absent and was not ex-

Mr Wyman W. Matthews Green Bay pa[illegible] Mr Mc [illegible] Herald which he wishes sent to him commencing with the present year
Shall I send the money to you or pay [illegible] Dea Thomas?

pected to return for several weeks. Two of the boys were just 21 years of age. Their friends who were among the most respected and influential in the tribe were prepared to assist and encourage them to cultivate their farms erect houses Etc. From these expectations and prospects the youth expressed a willingness to turn aside and their friends were willing they should, do thus, if there was a prospect of their being placed in a favorable situation; otherwise they chose that they should immediately commence the cultivation of their farms. Under such circumstances I felt called upon to assume the responsibility of acting, or relinquish the hope of seeing the youth ~~obtain an~~ education. If this opportunity were permitted to pass unimproved we could not look to any other youth for several years who would be of a suitable age. It was such an opportunity as we had long desired. I therefore thought proper to encourage the boys to study, permitted one of them whose home was too great a distance for him to board with his friends to come and live in our family, advised the others to board with their friends who were near telling them if they found this difficult they might for a few weeks come into our family and assured them I would do all in my power to aid them in their studies here, and also to procure the means necessary for them to go to a suitable school if Mr Marsh and their people thought proper.

The boys pursued their studies with diligence exhibited as far as we could judge evidence of piety, and a great interest was soon manifested by the Indians in their behalf. One of the boys was obliged to leave school a few days in consequence of ill health and when he recovered his health he was persuaded to leave school by a white man who wished to hire him and who made him believe that if he went to school the Missionary society could send him to any part of the world where they pleased whether he chose to go or not.

About this time Mr M returned. The case of the boys was presented to him with my reasons for having done what I had. He fully approved of the measure of encouraging them to obtain an education, but would not assume any responsibility either in expense or otherwise respecting it. I felt that I had gone too far to abandon the object without doing much injury & if I pursued the object it was under circumstances which called for much solicitude. Two of the boys were diligently and successfully pursuing their studies, but they were doing thus with the hope that they would soon go to another school. This feeling I could but expect. They were in a school entirely composed of small children who required all their teachers attention and from whom it could not be withdrawn a sufficient time to do them justice without injury to the smaller scholars. Many other reasons were calculated to induce them to chose going to another school which it is perhaps unnecessary to mention. I had reason to expect that Miss Mudgitt would soon leave and must then confine myself to the charge of one of the the schools without any immediate prospect of providing for the other. My health was insufficient to do justice to a school of small scholars and devote as much time to the boys as was necessary to keep them interested in their studies. Mr Marsh could render me no assistance by attending to their recitations.

In view of these and other considerations, after consulting the most intelligent of the Indians, seeking the advice of Mr M, ~~and~~ fully giving him my reasons for doing as I have done and much reflection and prayer on the subject, I decided to undertake the journey with Mrs Hall and to take the boys and place them in a suitable school if such a situation could be obtained. For Mrs H's expenses Mr M, felt that it was proper he should provide and he gave her a draft of $50. on Mr Hastings for that purpose. For my own expenses I expected my friends would provide, but as I had purchased very little clothing during the past 2 years I was in need of a suit of clothes and requested that Mr M would furnish me the means to purchase them at Utica as I could there get them much cheaper than at Green Bay. This request was not granted. I also desired that he would advance a small sum to aid me in the expenses I must incur for the boys, assuring him that I believed I could replace it as I believed there were christians who would provide every necessary expense for the boys. This Mr M told me he did not feel authorised to do; but at the same time assured me he fully approved of their going and believed every expense would be met by christians at the east. When it was decided that the 2 boys should go with me the father of the other youth earnestly solicited that he might also go. His case was refered to Mr Marsh and the head men of the tribe and it was thought best that he should go. Unexpectedly to me and without a knowledge of the embarrassed condition in which I was about to undertake the journey, the chief men of the tribe met the day previous to my leaving and furnished me with $50. to aid in the expenses of the journey, gave me the assurance that they would continue to render all the aid in their power & sent a letter to Messrs Knox and Chandler, men of wealth influence and piety, who have in days past received a large share of the Indians trade, requesting that they will take the guardianship of their sons, and pledging themselves to repay any expense which it may be proper to incur for them hereafter.

At Green Bay and Detroit I received assistance from some few christian friends to whom their case was mentioned. I have advised as far as I could with christians in this region as well as on my journey and have thought best to take them to Oneida Institute, where a deep interest is manifested for them and they are joyfully received as students there. On our journey their conduct was honorable to them and the christian religion. Much interest has been manifested by christians where we have stopped on our journey as well as in this region. From the assurances I have of assistance in this vicinity I have not the least doubt that every necessary provision will be made for them and that no present or future expense will be incurred by myself or the Mission for them.

In doing as I have in relation to the above measures I have done as I fully believed you would advise under such circumstances and unless we are deceived, thus far the blessing of Heaven has been bestowed upon our efforts to provide for the youth and attended us on our journey. It will be a source of great satisfaction to us to learn that you do not disapprove or feel grieved by what we have done. We have not done as we have without many an anxious feeling respecting the results of this measure. The more we see and hear of the wants of the Indians the more we feel the importance of having native teachers qualified to spread the blessings of the gospel to those who are yet in darkness.

Mrs Hall hoped to obtain the surgical aid desired at Detroit, but we found no one there who had ever performed such an operation as her case required. The operation was performed here yesterday by Dr Bachelor and we hope with success. Dr B. thinks it will not be necessary for her to remain but a few days & that a healthful state of her eyes may be regained.

We left our Station May 16th and Green Bay May 24th. Mr Marsh returned from Milwaukie a few days before we left. A happy state of religious feeling existed among the Indians up to the time we left, with the exception of some differences respecting their political and secular affairs which I may find it necessary to mention again. But these did not appear to disturb the harmony of the church and I can but hope if judicious measures are pursued in instruction, attended by the influences of that Spirit which brings peace and love harmony and kind feeling will be preserved.

The subjects of the revival as far as we could judge with very few exceptions had thus far honoured their profession. We left at our ~~home~~ Mrs Hall's Mother and our little daughter. She would have the society and assistance of Miss Mudgett and a girl who attends school and assists in the family.

We expect Miss Mudgett will continue the school till we return, but have no reason to expect the other school will be commenced till we return.

The school in the southern part of the settlement it is important to continue. About 25 children will attend and besides these a teacher has an opportunity of much usefulness with the females in that neighborhood. I have no doubt that a female qualified for the charge can be obtained in this vicinity, and believing it will be your advice to secure the services of such a person I shall make inquiries ~~respecting~~ of some individuals who I believe would sustain the charge with satisfaction to the Indians, and exert the influence desired.

It is my opinion, that while we endeavor to obtain a person who does not go for the sake of the compensation, that it would be the most judicious course to pay a stipulated sum, engaging the teacher by the year, and having her expenses to and from the place defrayed by herself. Probably $75 or at most $100 yearly would be satisfactory. But there may be objections in your mind to this. The Indians unanimously request and they expect that we will provide for this school

With regard to the school near us, I am willing to continue the charge of it if it is thought best for me to return to the station as far as my health will permit, but I can but desire if it may be thus that such arrangements be made as will relieve me from the constant charge of the school the present season. When I am engaged in more active duties and labors and free from confinement in school I enjoy good health and have much reason to believe that a part of a year spent as I propose would restore my health so as to enable me to continue the employment of teaching. With my present health I am able probably to accomplish more directly for the benefit of our schools than I could with much firmer health when I first commenced teaching as I am now acquainted with the wants of the children and possess their confidence.

I spent part of a day at Rome while on my way to this place and became acquainted with Miss Hannah Blair, who has offered her services to the Board. From her I learned that she expected to go out in the service of the Board but did not expect instructions to go at present. I mentioned to her our want of a teacher and from her conversation I concluded that if the Board did not wish for her services elsewhere and would advise her to spend a season or a year at our station she would have no objections to doing thus.

It may appear to be incurring an unwarrantable expense at so small a station to support two female teachers in addition to myself, but if my time is not required for other duties, by employing a small part of it in such labor as will be beneficial to my health I can earn as much as will compensate a female; but when our Minister is absent from the station as has been the case nearly half the time that I have been engaged there ~~at the station~~ or busied with secular cares or in the study or practice of Medicine as he as he has been a considerable part of the time since when he has been at the station, I should find in attending meetings, visiting the Indians at their dwellings and other duties which cannot be neglected without endangering the prosperity of the Mission full employment for all my time ~~which~~ except what should be devoted to labor for the sake of exercise.

It is the necessity that has been laid upon me to discharge these duties ~~which~~ in addition to the labors of school and other depressing cares that has caused my present feeble state of health. The present situation of the Indians is very favorable for the education of their children but we can expect this to remain thus but a short time as it is probable the Indians will soon remove in a year or two.

Yours ~~in~~ confidence and love C. Hall

Mr. Chauncey Hall
Dated June 10. 1837.
Rec.d June 17.
Ans.d June 29.
D.G.

Rev.d David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Ms

Revd David Greene
Boston Ms.

Utica June 1st 1837

Dear Sir. The enclosed letter* contains what at the time it was written appeared proper to communicate to you. For reasons which I believe I mentioned in my last I delayed sending it & I believe in that letter I mentioned some facts contained in this. I now send it because there are some things in relation to our schools, family &c. which it may yet be proper for you to know and to which I shall find it necessary to allude in this letter.

I stated in my last that I had in a letter previously written but not forwarded proposed some arrangements which I believed would be conducive to harmony in our Mission. It may appear strange to you that after you have taken so much pains to define our respective charges this should again be mentioned. I am aware that your instructions have been plain and were they followed neither of us should have just cause to feel embarrassment. But permit me to allude to one fact which I think furnishes evidence that your instructions are not always followed. This relates to Mr. Marsh refusing to read letters when he was repeatedly desired to do those which I had prepared to send you, and subsequently writing you on the same subject keeping me entirely in ignorance of his doing thus & at the same time maintaining that he is strictly following your instructions. It cannot be saying too much to assert that in this there is inconsistency for which I must acknowledge I am unable to account, but facts will testify my saying that the same inconsistency, and as I believe disregard of your instructions is extended to almost all the transactions of Mr M in managing the business of the Mission. I would not be willing to assert or believe that Mr M. really intends to disregard instructions, but the fact that he does thus renders such instructions as useless in one case as the other. I cannot doubt but a full statement of facts would convince you that Mrs H. and myself have been subjected to trials and embarrassments at the Stockbridge Mission ~~to~~ which you would not willingly permit us to feel.

We have from attachment to the Indians and a desire to do something for them chosen to remain and I believe I may safely assert should have maintained the strictest silence with regard to our trials. But while we were doing this and honestly endeavoring to aid Mr M. and render his situation pleasant, he was complaining abroad of us and writing you respecting his dissatisfaction,

Previous to and at the time of our protracted meeting such a view of past transactions was taken by Mr M. and such expressions of his feeling in relation to what he had done as was perfectly satisfactory to us.

Anxious still to remain with the Indians and believing that some different & more definite arrangements would leave both Mr M. and myself more free to act in the department of each without embarrassing the other I wrote a proposal of the following arrangements designing to send them to you after conferring with Mr M respecting them.

As my health seemed to require that I should leave ~~school~~ the constant charge of school I wished if suitable teachers could be obtained to provide for the schools thus during the summer season, making it however a part of my daily business to visit and assist in the schools, and in case of either school being interrupted by sickness or otherwise to be ready at all times to take the place of either teacher. I had conversed with the Indians respecting this and had the assurance that they would be satisfied with such an arrangement. As this arrangement would leave me more time to labor I wished Mr M to permit me to take charge of part or all the land which we cultivate. My reasons for wishing this were to relieve him as much as possible from these cares, to have ~~an~~ employment for my time which was favorable to the restoration of my health and thus endeavor to earn what would at least compensate our teacher.

As Mr M. has often found it necessary to deny us privileges which we believe our usefulness absolutely requires, and the manner of his transacting all the business of the mission with far less regard to our opinions and wishes than mere hired laborers would have a right to expect, was often embarrassing to us, I desired the privilege of ~~managing~~ providing for the immediate wants of my family, permitting him however to make all the purchases which were necessary abroad. This he could do annually or when he chose, and when these were received he could charge them to us and then permit, as when occasional expenses were to be incurred to purchase such things as we considered necessary, presenting to him all the bills of purchases at such periods as he chose to examine them and receiving from him the means of payment at such times as he thought proper.

This would

*In perusing again the letter which I have mentioned I have thought there was nothing now of sufficient importance to warrant sending it. It contains in detail the manner in which our schools have been conducted. Respecting these both Mr M & the Indians are I believe fully satisfied prevent our ever perplexing him with requests which appear to him improper, or being denied when we think our requests reasonable. To such a plan Mr M has heretofore objected that he has to sell and lend so much to the Indians, that no regular account of our family expenses can be kept. But if this is necessary Mr M can without any trouble set apart a part of his supplies for the use of the Indians. Probably about one half of our supplies purchased from abroad have been thus disposed of in past years. With such an arrangement as this it appears to me that if there is any thing injudicious in my own or Mrs Hall management Mr M. can produce evidence of its existence, if there is not he will avoid the care of continual watchfulness and the danger of misjudging with respect to our movements.

The management of domestic affairs with such things as come particularly ~~within~~ under the care of myself and family we desire the privilege of managing, always feeling that it is his privilege to interfere if he has evidence that what we are doing will be unhappy in its influence and our duty to make any explanations at any time respecting our movements. On some points relating to domestic cares and obtaining supplies our views are very different. Mr Marsh would chose to have a hired man and hired woman. These he would employ and to him they would look for direction. With such an arrangement Mrs H. rises in the morning and directs the woman about preparing breakfast for the family and engages in some other duty or employment. Mr M comes and without any knowledge of Mrs H's plans directs the woman to do something else. At night the proper hour for retiring has arrived. My own or my family health leads me to request that all retire with regularity that the house may be quiet. The appointed hour passes and still the hired man and woman are sitting up or at work. And the excuse is Mr Marsh has directed that such and such things be done. He is himself absent or has retired. I am here not making suppositions of what may be but relating facts. But this is not my principal objection to this plan. The expense of paying a hired man and woman with the ~~food~~ provisions which will be necessary for their support & the increased quantity which will be required for our own family in consequence of giving the management to such women as we must hire, will more than pay for every article of provision including vegetables, & our fuel prepared for the fire and brought to our door, I mean all that will be necessary for my own family. Mr Marsh. ~~an~~, a little girl who will attend school assisting Mrs H night and morning, and such company as we occasionally have.

With the latter arrangement Mr M and myself are free from the continued charge of directing a mans labors (and such men as we must hire require continual watchfulness) and Mrs H is quite as ~~free~~ free from labor and far more from perplexity with her little girl who is daily deriving a benefit from being with us than she is with such women as we can hire.

In providing food we think differently. Mr Marsh thinks it cheapest to buy our pork Etc. $100 at least have annually been paid in cash for the article of pork. We can raise our pork as well as the New England farmer and perhaps far easier. I would chose to keep one or two hogs and at a proper season purchase a beef, which arrangement I am satisfied would save half the expenditure and be more comfortable for us. The last summer & autumn all the milk of two cows which we could not use after the cream was taken from it was wasted or ~~th~~ given to our neighbors, Mr M refusing to let us keep 2 young hogs which could have been obtained for a very small sum and fattened with very little trouble or expense, because he said it was unprofitable to raise our pork and that he should be annoyed by having a small enclosure for them. I am both ashamed and grieved that such things should be mentioned and I do not do it to complain of Mr Marsh, but as such things do affect the happiness of a family situated as we are, they are not too small to receive proper consideration and it does appear plain to me that Mr M ought to let whatever family is with him have this choice about such things unless he can [illegible] from the results of their Mismanagement show they are unworthy the trust. One inconvenience more which has seriously

Respecting this I do not expect there is any thing that will prevent my returning & continuing with the Indians if this is desired, nor is there any thing ~~there~~ respecting which there was any intention of wrong on my part at the time the business was transacted. ~~as~~ I will fully explain to you all circumstances if you desire it.

Yours in Christian Bonds C Hall

affected my health and usefulness I think I ought to mention. We have one horse kept for the use of the Mission. When Mr M is at home I always wish him to use the horse as much as he chooses and consider it his privilege to do thus. ~~And~~ And it is our intention never to use him without first inquiring if he wishes for him. But we have often requested of Mr M that when he does not want him we may use him in preference to his being lent to others. Yet frequently when we have wished for the horse to visit the Indians we find that he is ~~promised~~ engaged to some one without any consultation with us. Such has heretofore been the arrangements that myself and family have very little benefit from the horse. The Indians expect we will visit them and we must do thus or we cannot be useful as we ought.

When Mr Marsh went to Green Bay last winter to attend a protracted meeting where he remained 2 weeks and could easily have had a conveyance to and from the place, he took the horse to stand there idle in the stable, while I was several times subjected to much perplexity and unnecessary expense and ~~daily dep~~ much hindered in our efforts to visit the Indians and attend religious meetings. You will readily perceive that when I am engaged in school thro the day it is difficult for me to visit families 2 or 3 miles from us if I am obliged to walk & impossible for Mrs H to do thus.

When Mr M went to Milwaukee where he was absent 8 weeks he left us destitute of a horse. I told him when he left I must keep one during his absence & asked permission to use some grain for his keeping. He refused me permission to use any altho we had sufficient provided to have kept our horse and were daily supplying travellers by his direction. He however said he had made arrangements with a neighbor to let me have a horse, but this man soon had daily employment for ~~a~~ his horse. As The state of the Indians required unusual labor at this time. Meetings were held almost every evening and often in remote parts of the settlement. As I have mentioned in the enclosed letter I was obliged to take charge of the school most distant from us. The walking was very bad yet I had no alternative but daily to walk to the school and from the school perhaps walk as much further to attend religious meetings or neglect them.

Now with such an arrangement as I desire all this could be avoided. I could last fall have had a good horse ~~for~~ to use thro the winter merely for his keeping, but as Mr M claims the privilege of providing for all our wants I can do nothing of the kind without collision of feeling. I make these statements because they are simple facts & I do not do it for the purpose of complaining of Mr M, but after much reflection and prayer on the subject I feel it my duty to say that altho ~~[illegible]~~ both myself and Mrs H feel strongly attached to the Indians, and feel assured that we have an evidence of possessing their confidence and may rationally indulge the hope of returning to the station with prospects of being useful yet with deep regret we say to you unless we can return free from these embarrassments which we have long felt without complaining of them we wish not to remain at the station.

That I may not perplex you I ~~again~~ will repeat what I ~~want~~ think a desirable arrangement. 1st The privilege of receiving from Mr M such supplies as he deems it proper to procure from abroad and appropriating them to the use of ~~my~~ our family with the privilege of purchasing such things as we may occasionally want and providing for and managing our domestic cares with the same freedom which we should were Mr M but a boarder in our family, furnishing him with an exact account of our expenditures and as he is deeply interested in the influence our family exert feeling at all time that it is his privilege to correct in a proper manner any thing which he sees will be unhappy in its results. 2nd to have the privilege of laboring on some part of the farm or garden, to have a place for a small enclosure for ~~one~~ or two hogs, to take charge of the cows, to have the privilege of keeping a few fowls & to let the results of our management of this charge during a year decide whether we are competent to take care of it or not.

If Mr M were willing to relinquish the entire charge of the farm, stock (except his horse) and repairs &c. I would gladly attend to them and I cannot doubt such a measure would greatly promote his ~~influence~~ usefulness, yet if he continues his charge of a part of these and wishes to hire laborers we will at all times provide for them. we will do all in our power to render his home pleasant, to relieve him of any care or labor, to second his efforts to do good to the Indians and in every way we can endeavor to be what he has a right to expect from his associates. That you may not be in doubt respecting Mr M's wishes respecting our remaining at the station I feel it my duty to state ~~that~~ that he told me immediately after his return from Milwaukie that it was his wish to have me looking out for another place, yet I am not able to obtain any other reasons why he objects to our remaining than the following that the Board will not be willing to incur the expense of my remaining if I am not able to keep school, that the Indians will not be satisfied to have me remain unless I am in school and that he does not think the Board will aside from the expense consent to my remaining if I am not in school.

With regard to the first I would repeat that a respite of a few months from school is all I have ever desired. I do not think the expense of our Mission will be essentially increased by employing a female while a part of my time is devoted to labor. Respecting the 2d objection I have the assurance from all the head men of the tribe that they desire that I should remain with them. It is with grief I feel compelled to add that I do not think that either of these reasons are the true cause why Mr M desires our removal. nor do I entertain the hope that any circumspection on our part will remove his prejudices against us.# One consideration alone under these circumstances could have reconciled ~~us~~ us to remain or think of returning to the station, to wit our removal from the station will not ensure prosperity to the Mission without a a great change in the Measures and labors of Mr M. Could we believe it would we would most cheerfully leave. With regard to our expenses in returning I would add that $50. will not furnish the whole expense ~~to~~ which Mrs H must incur. It was my purpose not to have any part of my expenses paid by the board & I believe my friends will supply all that is necessary for my return. Believing you would pay for my clothing and being in want of clothes before I can hear from you I have purchased cloth for a cheap suit and shall get them made. If you think best that a teacher return with us it may be necessary to defray her expenses, but this will be repaid ~~by the~~ from the sum rec'd from the Indians. The same will be the case should you advise Miss Blair to spend a season or year with us. To meet the expense which Mrs H may incur, the expense of my clothing and the expense which may be incurred ~~for~~ a teacher if ~~one~~ it is thought best for one to go I wish for permission to obtain money from your agent here if you deem that proper, [illegible]

The sum of $100. will I think be sufficient for all these. If you consider that too large let a smaller sum be named in your letter.

I have much desired to see and converse with you or one of the Secretaries of the Board, ~~and~~ but we feel anxious to return as early as possible. We shall endeavor to be ready to start as soon as we recieve an answer from you & we trust the Lord will give you wisdom to direct us at to what we shall do

It is not till since his return from Milwaukie that we have relinquished this hope

I have written in haste and with much imperfection It has been my purpose to convey ~~to~~ you as well as I could my reasons for my conduct ~~and and the~~ respecting the youth who are at Oneida and also respecting our journey. I have mentioned that I would explain my reasons for wishing to visit this region. I would do this in detail but perhaps it is unnecessary & I will here only state that some circumstances respecting business transactions of my early years, before I indulged a hope induce me to wish a personal interview with individuals concerned.#

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Ms

Mr Chauncey Hall
Date June 11. 1837.
Rec'd June 17.
Ans'd June 29. D.G.

Rev David Greene
Boston. Ms ; [6] Stockbridge Mission August 7th 1837

Dear Sir, After waiting at Utica three weeks from the time my letters were forwarded to you we judged it best to return to our station without further delay. We had left our little child with Mrs Hall's Mother, who had spent the last winter with us. Miss Mudgett the teacher and a girl who attended School and assisted in the family, her only female companions, both expected to leave in July, and by letters recd from the station after I wrote you we were informed that Miss Mudgett's health had become so poor that she had relinquished the charge of the School.

Before leaving Utica I saw a notice that your circulars had been sent to the different Missions & concluded that pressure of business had prevented your writing. I requested Deacon Thomas to enquire for and forward letters as soon as they should arrive at Utica. We left Utica on the evening of the 4th of July and reached home August 2nd. Nearly half of this time was spent at Detroit and Mackinaw, waiting for a passage. Our journey was pleasant and we were permitted to meet our family and friends in health.

For the many mercies bestowed upon us during our absence and the preservation of those dear to us here, we desire to render a tribute of grateful thanksgiving to Our Heavenly Father.

From Christian friends we have recd many testimonies of kindness, and our hearts have been cheered by the assurance that a lively interest is felt by many in the Missionary cause.

Doct Bachelder of Utica made a donation of his bill for Medical services amounting to $15,90. The Ladies of the Blecker St church furnished a barrel of clothing for our Station and one for Mr Ayer at Pokeguma The estimated value of each of these was $40. The acknowledgement of these donations in the Missionary Herald will probably be expected.

We spent part of a day on our return at Geneva and visited Mrs Ricords female Seminary. When Mrs Hall was at Geneva in 1833, the young ladies then in the Seminary formed a Society and agreed to support a child at Mackinaw to be named Elisabeth Thurston Ricord they have paid $50. annually until the present year. When they learned from us that the Mission was discontinued they expressed their desire that Elisabeth might be sent to them and requested that we would aid them as far as possible by seeing or writing the present guardians of the child. We saw Mr Oaks whose wife is a relative and guardian of E. at Detroit. He had been prevented from landing at Mackinaw on his passage down and making arrangements for a home for E. as he expected to have done, approved of her going to Geneva and requested that we would take measures to secure her passage, Mrs Ricord having pledged herself to pay the expense of her passage. We found her in a family at Mackinaw who were about to leave the Island, and as we knew of no suitable home for her there, and a favorable opportunity presented to send her east in charge of a respectable family, we did this, making such arrangements for her expenses as to have no expense incurred for the Board to pay. She appears an ~~[illegible]~~ interesting and promising child.

My own health is much improved, and we think Mrs H. has and will derive great benefit from the operation performed for her eyes.

While we recount the many mercies we have hitherto experienced we feel that it becomes us to be humbled in the dust in view of past unfaithfulness, and, imploring wisdom and grace from on high to consecrate ourselves anew to the Redeemer's service.

We have experienced a most kind reception from the Indians. They inform us that the period of our absence has been a time of most unhappy difference in the church. It has evidently been a time of great declension in religious feeling. Most of the meetings of the church have been occupied in settling difficulties which arise

May I not expect you will write soon. I really cannot account for not receiving any intelligence from you.

sent from the views of those, who, with Mr M's influence have the control of the affairs of the church, are excluded from the communion, and those who desire admission to the church are refused, except on condition of abandoning the dissenting party. As I informed Mr M last spring I should, so I can but most deeply regret that these things are brought into the church as they are. I believe there is "a more excellent way." I am willing to state my reasons for believing thus with such facts as it would seem proper for you to know to judge of the case, provided Mr M would read mine and permit me to know ~~what~~ his communications. But as he has thus far declined doing either (except one letter which I wrote you in March 1836,) it would only perplex you.

As the case is "envy and strife," followed by confusion and every evil work we have every reason to expect. There is not however one of the Indians who knows that I think differently from Mr M on this subject. I can in such cases only express my views to him and must then be silent.

I have as yet heard of no instance of directly immoral conduct with any of the hopeful subjects of the revival of last winter# since we have been absent and but one instance with any of the members of the church who were at home the last winter. From what we see and hear we have reason for gratitude that there is with many so much evidence of steady consistent piety.

#I have since learned from Mr M. that there has been one and he thinks 2 cases.

On arriving at the Bay July 31st I recd your letter dated May 13th. Had we known of the pressure ~~for~~ money we should not have felt justified in expending any thing from your treasury without express permission. The kind advice and instructions contained in your letter of 13th May affords us fresh evidence of your desire to promote not only the interests of the Mission but our own comfort.

I took from the Post Office at Green Bay 2 letters for Mr Marsh, directed to him by your hand, one of which from its being a printed sheet I suppose to be the circular sent to your Missions, relating to expenses.

Supposing the other contained some instructions respecting our future movements I requested Mr M. whom we met a few miles from the Mission, on his way to Green Bay, that he would see if there were any instructions relative to my remaining at the Mission.

From a short paragraph which he read I perceive it is your opinion that we shall not return again to this station.

We found on our return as we expected that there had been no school in the southern neighborhood during our absence and nothing has been done to prepare the school house. Miss Mudgett's health is so far restored that she has resumed the charge of the school near us, but her health is feeble and we have reason to expect that she can remain but the present week with us. I can now see no reason to expect that but one school will be provided for unless I take charge of one, even if Miss M remain with us. When we look at the wants of the Indian children, and the opportunity we now have of instructing them, we can but feel anxious to pursue our labors with them. I think my health will now permit me to teach one of the schools and we look for Mr M's return with the hope that your instructions will not forbid me to do thus.

August 10th Mr Marsh returned last night. He has to day informed us that he finds his health is failing under the weight of his cares and labors; that he now ~~finds~~ considers it to be his duty to have a companion to share these; that he regards the sum which the committee now assign for this Mission as inadequate for the support of 2 families and our house is not suited for their accommodation; that unless we remove from the ~~station~~ this arrangement cannot be made; that he desires to remain as the Missionary to this people and therefore he desires that we will make our arrangements to remove from the station as soon as convenient.

Mr M. informs us that he has written you since our return requesting that this arrangement may be made.

[illegible] the reasons which Mr Marsh now assign[s] [illegible] the only ones which exist with him we should fe[el] [illegible]

Stated [illegible] in your opinion for my views again[st] [illegible]ting any thing which relates to any difference of opinion between Mr M and [illegible]self or relating to what he has done or said. I feel that I s[illegible] unwilling to do it unless Mr M will read my statement and permit me to

I have offered Mr M the perusal of this but he declines reading. I have never been permitted to see or hear any thing he has written [illegible]

[illegible] in your opinion for my own again[illegible]ting any thing which relates to any difference of opinion between Mr M and

they need not lead to such a result. I took from Detroit 3 boxes directed to the Mackinaw Mission, by the advice of Messrs Hastings and Stuart. 2 of these I have brought to the station and directed & sent the other to Mr Hall La Pointe. I also took some articles of bedclothing Etc from Mackinaw by permission of Mr Campbell. The boxes brought from Detroit are valued t $50 each. The articles from Mackinaw about $35. There is a box t Green Bay from Middlefield N.Y worth probably $40, a barrel from Augusta and a box from Upsonville Penn each valued at about $35. The barrel from Utica is valued at $40. (considerable part of this might be exchanged for things we want in the family)

The value of Pork, flour and Groceries which Mr M. now has on hand are worth at least $250. The butter which will be made at the close of the season, besides what we shall use and the produce from the land now cultivated will be worth at least $100. Besides this there is property belonging to the Mission, such as a waggon which we very seldom use, a set of plough-irons for which $10 cash was paid 2 years since and which have been useless during that time, and are not now needed, and other articles not needed ~~Etc~~, which might be sold for at least $50 in exchange for such things as are needed in our family.

~~With one half of this sum for the~~ The Indians have paid the Mission for 3 years past $300, or very near that sum Annually for the support of their schools and I expect they will do the same the present year.

One half of the sum which you specify in your circular as an amount which we must not exceed, is more than myself and family have expended, (allowing the house rent, use of the cows & a small garden to be equivalent to Mr M's board, washing Etc,) annually, supposing our travelling expenses from the time we left Mackinaw, till the time of our return from our late journey to be equally divided ~~between~~ for each year, since we have been at this station; and I may safely affirm, that besides the sums received for teaching School for the Stockbridge Indians, and the sums rec'd at Mac inaw for services rendered, by Mrs H and myself in teaching the children from the village, it is more tha we have expended to be paid from your treasury during the 9 years which Mrs Hall has been in your service and the 5 years I have been thus engaged.# I do not mention this to boast of what we have done or to ask that you will now do any thing for us which we might not justly claim, if we had caused you far greater expense, but you may well imagine that while we believe the above statement to be strictly true, we cannot feel that the reason assigned by Mr M for our leaving is very satisfactory.

Mr M has repeatedly assured us that he has no reason to be dissatisfied with anything which either myself or Mrs H. have done or neglected to do, ~~since the time he wrote you in the com~~ excepting such as I mentioned to you in my letters last year and respecting each one of those he has expressed himself fully satisfied. If there is any thing which I have done or neglected to do (those excepted) which Mr Marsh is dissatisfied with, so far as I can judge from any admission which he ~~will~~ has made to myself or family, I am ignorant of it.

Still as I wrote you from Utica so I repeat that I have no hope of his being satisfied with any thing but our removal from the Station & we only wait for your permission to go. We do deeply regret that such a measure is necessary and we feel that the responsibility of thus turning from the Stockbridge Indians is not ours. We would rejoice at having the privilege of laboring with them, but to expect to do this, happily or usefully, sit[illegible]

we have been most [illegible] the time [illegible]

ot include our board in the Mission family at Mr M. but believe ou[illegible] when out of school a full compensation for that

cannot, nor Sir, can you find any Man or family that will do it.
Our expenses for our journey, and other expenses incurred during our absence stand thus.

For Mrs Hall's expenses	$70.00
" Clothing for myself	30.00
" a part of my expenses	25.00
" articles purchased for the use of my family & freight and charges on the boxes I have mentioned paid at Detroit and Green Bay	25.0
	$150.0

Of this sum $50. was paid by E.P. Hastings Esqr by Mr Marsh's direction st $100 Mr Hastings paid me wishing to have Mr Marsh send his order for th sum. As I wrote you from Utica it was not my purpose to have any part my expenses paid by the Board, but I found it more difficult for friends aid than I expected. Mr Marsh declined giving his order to Mr Hastings except for $20. but he has since consented to do thus by my making arrangements to pay as much of the sum as you think proper. This is perfectly satisfactory. I do not wish him to assume any responsibility about it. You can instruct Mr Marsh to draw on Wm Mitchell Esqr of Green Bay for such a sum as you think proper.

Mrs Hall has in the hands of Mr Mitchell a sum sufficient to pay the order. This is money which was the avails of her ~~indus~~ own labor before she went to Mackinaw.

Voting to [illegible]

Green Bay August 23rd

I have delayed sending this, hoping to hear from you. I came to this place yesterday. Mr Marsh wishes me not to do any thing about the School house, nor to teach either school. I have told him it would be my choice to go into school till you decide what I am to do, but I do not feel willing now to do it in opposition to his wishes. Or I would labor on the farm But this he refused me permission to do before I left last spring & I have not thought best to mention it again.

I do much fear that Mr M's proposed arrangement respecting the schools will not succeed & I regret that the present favorable opportunity of instructing the children should not be improved.

[illegible] that we will under any circumstances we can [illegible] the interests of the mission if you advise us to do this, yet it appears to us better to leave [illegible] will advise us to do this. I think I can get a School which will insure a support for myself and family at this place and otherwise be useful here. I wish to leave to your choice whether we receive a dismission or remain subject to your direction if any opportunity hereafter present of our being useful to you and the cause of our common Lord and Master.
Mrs Hall desires an affectionate remembrance. Yours in the love & service of Christ.

Chauncey Hall

Mr. Chauncey Hall
Aug. 7 & 23. 1837.
Recd Sept. 5.
Ansd Sept. 25. D.G.
Discharged.

PAID

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms Boston. Ms.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 168-173

Jedediah D. Stevens (Stockbridge Mission)
168) 15 October 1830
169) 11 June 1831
170) 15 January 1832
171) 1 May 1832
172) 11 May 1832
173) 7 January 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 168-173

Jedediah D. Stevens (Stockbridge Mission)
168) 15 October 1830
169) 11 June 1831
170) 15 January 1832
171) 1 May 1832
172) 11 May 1832
173) 7 January 1833

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

168

Statesburgh Oct 15th 1830—

Rev David Green

Dear Sir — yours of the 20th of July containing an appointment for me to labour at this station one year, came to hand about the middle of August. I trust Mrs Stevens & myself feel it ~~to be~~ a privilege to be permitted to Labour in the Great & good work of giving the Gospel to the heathen. We feel thankful for the appointment but regret that we are no better qualified for the work assigned us, and that we do not practice more selfdenial, and make far greater sacrifices to promote the cause of Christ and save souls.

The Object of this communication is to acquaint you with some of the circumstances in which we are now placed relative to our future labours — to request to be informed of the determinations of the Board respecting their missionary efforts in the Interior of the Chippeway country — to answer some inquiries in your Letter — and to request your counsel &c —

In my last letter I mentioned that I spent three weeks at Mr Warren's Post Magdalen Island — that he manifested great anxiety to have a School opened there, and had forwarded a communication to the Board of Missions for the Genal assembly. Mr Warren informed me that he understood Mr Green to say when at Mackinaw "that the Prudential Committee had determined not to open a Mission School at his place; but to send a Missionary into the region (if a man of suitable qualifications could be found) to itinerate for one, two, or three years. Obtain a knowledge of the country — the number and local situation of the Indians — their character language &c — and give instruction to the Traders and natives as opportunity should present. Dispairing therefore of any immediate assistance in the establishment of a school &c at his post. Mr W—

was induced to apply to the Genl. Assemblys Board:— When I met Mr W— last Summer at Mackinac— and conversed with Mr Ferry on the subject— Mr F informed us "that he, understood from Mr Green when there, and from communications of a later date, that the Board had pleged it self to make an establishment at his Post, as soon as a suitable person or persons could be found.

Mr W— said if the committee were making every consistent effort to open a school there he did not wish to apply to another Board,— and said he regretted he had written this being the case, and spoke of forwarding a letter to that Board by way of explination &c: but as nothing diffinitely was known of the intentions of the assemblys Board relative to the formation of Mission Stations in the Chippeway Country as I had recd no Instructions or diffinite communications from them after forwarding our Report (*Brother Coe and myself) it was thot best to delay untill some~~thing~~ information on the subject was recd. A week or two since I recived a letter from Doct Green Pres— of the Board ~~—~~ the Secretary being absent containing instructions for me to remove with my family as soon as may be to Magdalen and open a school &c— Also informing me that Mr Coe was Stationed at St Peters Upper Mississippi: From a letter recently recd from Brother Coe I learn that he has opend a school there with about 40 pupils— a part half breeds— the others Chippeways & Sioux What the prospect is of a permanent Station there I have not learned. Doct Green in his letter says "If we ~~can~~ ~~ever~~ shall ultimately obtain Governmental patronage in our endeavours, ~~attempts~~ to evangelize the Indians we may then make important Establishments among the Chippeway and Sioux Indians. But untill there is something from Gov— more favourable towards the Indians our attempts

P.S. We are all now in usual good health. Brother Marsh wishes to be remembered says he shall answer your inquiries soon. Mrs S desires affectionately to be remembered— we all must be on a very limited scale. this is the substance of all the information in my possession respecting the opperations of that Board in this region. The above appointment was recd to late to go on the present season, if I had had no previous appointment. Now Sir I wish to be informed whether or not it has been or is the determination of your Committee to ~~open~~ establish a Mission on Magdalen Island, or only to send a Missionary into the region as before mentioned): and whether if I should go on there next summer it would interfere with any of your plans of opperation. If I should go to Magdalen or any other place under the direction of the Assemblys Board I should wish to continue a correspondence with the A.B.C.F.M. The appointment from the Assemblys Board if accepted, is a permanent one - our present appointment only for one year. - I have a family depending upon me under God to provide for their necessities; I feel it therefore desirable and duty that I should have some rational prospect of continued patronage, & permanent residence, so far as circumstances will admit.

Our hearts are much attached to this dear people and we could most contentedly spend our days with them if duty called. - The Island of Magdalen is also a field that has occupied many of my thoughts as my attention was first directed to ~~him~~ it when I engaged in Missionary labours. I am personally acquainted with almost every Individual upon the Island and with many of the Indians around it; and am now able to communicate some Instruction to them in their own tongue these advantages lead me to enquire if it may not be my duty to go there: If we should regard earthly comforts and blessings we should prefer staying here, if we could be appointed for this Station. Another subject, but intimately connected with this I would at this time mention upon which I desire advice

P.S. We are all now in usual good health. Brother Marsh wishes to be remembered says he shall answer your inquiries soon. Mrs S desires affectionately to be remembered - we all desire to be so much remembered by all the friends of Missions as to share largely in their fervent prayers. Yours truly J. D. Stearns

It has long been on my mind to devote my self more entirely to the work of giving religious instruction: and it has been suggested to me as being desirable that I should take measures to obtain a license next summer — but being conscious of a very deficiency in almost every respect for so great a work, I almost shrink at the consideration; but I know thro, Christ strengthing me I can do all things — do sir write me on this subject also —

I hope there will be no delay in forwarding instructions on these subjects as it will be necessary for me to make some probable conclusion at least, what I shall do, and also I intend dispatching a messenger to Magdalen as soon as the Lakes & Rivers are clos'd: to inform Mr Warren that he may come to Mackinaw next summer prepared: this will be the only way of getting communications to or from him either here or Mackinaw untill next summer. —

Mr. Jedediah D. Stevens,
Nov. 20. 1830.

Ans. 25rd

Green Bay M T
Oct 30
25

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston Ms.

Nothing specially or unusually interesting among our people here
I am Teaching the school have more than fifty different scholars but they do not attend very punctually; about the same number in the Sabbath school as day school some of our Sabbath scholars near fifty years old. after attending the morning service and Sabbath school at the S-house I return to the Mission House where I collect a few Menominees and Chippeway Indians and endeavour to give them some instruction from the bible. Last sabbath 16 or 17 came in most of them listen with serious attention. I found a young Chippeway Indian when at Mackinaw who appeared to be religeously inclined whom I took with me to this place he is very steady labors diligently morning and evening attends school and learns very fast to write and read he gives very good evidence as far as we can judge of piety. I think he possesses superior intellect & for a call from Gerrit Smith if he should continue to appear well & give his mind to study I think ~~Mr~~ Smith may give him an Education. Yours in Christian affection J. D. Stevens

(6)

Mission House Stockbridge
Mich. Ter. Jan. 11th 1831 —

Rev David Green
Assistant Secretary
A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir

In a letter dated Oct 15th I mentioned the instructions I had recd from the Assemblys Board to remove to Magdalen Island — Mr Warren's misunderstanding relative to the intentions of your committee relating to the opening of a school at his Post — and a number of inquiries — to all which I desired advice & information but as yet have recd nothing. —

Brother Marsh says it devolves on me to report the condition of the school; I shall therefore confine this sheet principally to this subject, together with a brief statistical account of this people. —

(3 inches)

I believe I have visited every family in town, and have ascertained pretty accurately the number of men, women and children: — their condition relative to the necessaries and comforts of life — and the number of hopeful christians. Exclusive of the Oneidas who came from Newyork last season, and located near this people, there are 225 souls — 56 men, 62 or 3 women and about 106 children. 15 men are professors of religion and 20 members of the temperance society — 6 or 7 who are not professors are either very serious or indulging hopes — the remainder are more or less intemperate and probably half of them habitually so. 27 women are members of the church and about 30 of the temperance society — several who are not professors are apparently very serious. —

With a ~~xxxx~~ few exceptions those who are Members of the Temperate Society and those who give evidence of seriousness, conduct with much propriety. The Members of the Church give as much evidence as far as we can judge of being Genuine & consistant Christians as professors Generally in the most enlightened & orthodox Churches

There are near 50 regular families: most of which obtain the necessaries, some of them, most of the comforts of life; not more than 8 or 10 families are miserably poor: they have above 20 Yoke of Oxen, between 30 & 40 cows and most of the families have hogs & poultry — besides Corn, Potatoes, Turnips, Oats, peas, & some flax they have raised the season past (as near as I can calculate) about ~~near~~ 500 bushels of wheat If their mill for grinding was finished most of them would soon be able to obtain ~~xxxx all~~ the comforts of a civilized life. There are only about 20 of the adults who cannot read in the Testament. The people who came on last summer are located about three miles up the River from the School house. most of them appear to be industrious, but they are very ignorant, very few of them either of the children or adults can read:— The number of them is about 90 they have united with this people, & become one people, They ~~are~~ have about 40 children of suitable age to attend school but they live to far from the School House to attend here, some of them attend Church on the Sabbath, & some of the children attend the Sabbath School. One of our young men who lives in their settlement collects their children at one of their houses on three evenings in each week & teaches them to read:— they manifest a great desire to have their children taught — 4 or 5 among them give evidence of piety — one or two are of the Episcopal order, the others Methodists.

But to return to my subject: There are among this people 68 children
over 5 and under 20 years of age; 52 of them ~~I~~ we have now in
School; tho, the number in a day has not yet exceeded 40; from
35 to 40 is my usual number. Several of the head men have
visited the School and they say it has never been in so good
a state of proggreſs as it is now, tho I am almost discouraged
at times on account of the irregular attendance of the
Scholars: as a people they are verry far from sufficiently feeling
the importance of having their children educated. It is only by
continued exertion that the School is kept in its present
State. As to the improvement of the School I can only say
that more than 30 of the Scholars can read intelligibly in the Testament
and other School Books — about a dozen are studying geography
and several arithmetic. These are all pure Indian Children
I do not know of a single exception ~~exception~~ — there may be
one or two. The Sabbath School has been gradually rising
in interest during the past summer and autumn, but
it is only within a month or six weeks past that it
has aſsumed the interesting features it now does. The latter
part of Nov — I visited many of the parents and children
and endeavoured to excite them punctually to attend the S.S.
as well as the day School — about the same time I gave
notice that on the first day of the ensuing year there would
be a public examination of S. School — and gave out
the Leſsons upon which they would be examined — The
Teachers and Elder Scholars were invited to meet on Thursday
Evening each week to be questioned on the Leſsons and to
learn one or two tunes and Hymns for the occasion
This excited some interest and there was a general attendance
both on Thursday Evening and on the Sabbath — —
On the first Day of Jan — near all the youth and children and a
goodly number of the Parents aſsembled in the
School House between ten and Eleven oclock AM — The
Exercises were commenced by singing and prayer — The portions
of Scripture upon which the School was to be examined were —

in the 3d Chap of John: 4th of Luke and 5th of Mat — also upon the Geography of Palistine, & the origin of the old & new Testaments — Above 500 questions were proposed to the Scholars and teachers, to which answers were promptly given: This exercise occupied more than two hours — Then an appropriate Hymn was sung, and the parents and children were addressed — After which a Constitution was presented and read for the organizing and regulating a bible and Sabbath School association. The object being sufficiently explained — above 60 manifested a desire to be members — here was seen the child of 4 or 5 years of age, up to the man ~~and~~ woman of 60 engaging in the study of the holy book of God — As soon as the names were taken, a Board of Managers were elected for the ensuing year and the exercises of the day closed by singing a New years Hymn, and prayer.

All the members of the association were then invited to repair immediately to the Mission House to partake of a cold Collation which Mrs Stevens had previously prepared; and which we had designed to do at our private expense, but were prevented by several of our people voluntarily assisting, ~~so~~ so that the expense on our part was a mere fraction, not worth mentioning: two long tables were set in our dining Hall and compleately filled — during the whole the utmost decorum and sobriety was manifested — Several of the parents addressed the youth & children while seated at the tables in a very affecting and impressive manner — it was truly an interesting scene — a happy New year — Just as night began to spread around her sable curtain all in cheerful sobriety returned to their homely cottages to prepare for the holy day of rest. Since that time the School has been well attended & interesting. It is divided into 12 classes of about 6 in each class: the great difficulty now to be encountered is the want of qualified teachers but this is in some degree remedied by the bible class which ~~[illegible]~~ is com-

-posed of the Teachers and older Scholars — these meet on Thursday evening of each week when the Lesson for the ensuing Sabbath is examined and explained:- here is a very interesting field of labour — a plenty of work for many hands - heads and hearts. — Do write me something to read in the School — and help us by your prayers.

The remainder of this sheet I will fill, by making a few Extracts from my Journal: but before I commence I would just observe that for several Months past our people ~~we~~, have been visited with unusual sickness, there being no Physician here, and as I have had some considerable experience in sickness, and some little practical knowledge of medicine, I have had frequent occasion to administer to their relief as far as I have been able in this respect. —

(2 inches)

Monday Jan 12th

Before school this morning I visited Mary the wife of S. M. and Daughter of Jacob and Hannah Chicks, who has been gradually wasting away for several Months past with a consumption. I found her very weak, unable to converse but very little — she cannot live but a few days: I have repeatedly conversed with her on the great subject of her souls concern, but I find it very difficult to come to any satisfactory conclusion respecting her real character. Before her sickness she gave no evidence of piety; for some time past she has manifested much serious concern. — She says "~~[illegible]~~ I am willing God should do with me just as it seems good to him" &c — — At noon I went about 3/4 of a mile to see George Simons a boy about 18 years old who has been sick since last spring with the same disease of M— I had not seen him for more than two weeks past and I found that he had verry rapidly decayed — think it very doubtful if he survives more than a day or two — G— united with the church early last spring and to outward appearance has since maintained a christian walk. After conversing with him a little I told him I could stay but a few minutes ~~with him~~ he said "I wish you to pray with me again I want you to pray for me as long as I live — I pray most all the time" — he said he was not afraid to die — "I desire the Lord to do with me just as he pleases." — when I took my leave of him he took my hand and expressed a desire to have me ~~to~~ visit him again, I told him I would try to come again in the evening.

Thursday 13th Jan

Several persons from the Bay calling at the Mission House last evening prevented me from visiting G— as I designed: just as I was preparing to go very early this morning — his Brother came to inform us that he was dead. — I set off immediately for the house (a distance of near 2 miles) on ~~any~~ my way I passed the house of Brother Chicks and called a moment to see M— She was too low to converse, except to answer a few questions — her child which had been very ill for several days had died during the last night. After a few minutes delay I proceeded on — when I ~~was~~ arrived at the House the corpse I found decently laid out, and the family about to assemble for prayers — for this, I found was a house of prayer — the Grand Parents of the deceased, the widowed Mother and an Elder Brother are members of the church: — Two or three years ago this family were in all the ignorance and darkness of Paganism — now every thing bares the stamp of Christianity — no symptoms of excessive grief or of savage wailings were discovered — all was still and solemn — only now and then a deep sigh, told that the stroke was felt within — I read a part of the 11 chap of John and had it interpreted — we all then knelt in prayer — after which, I retired to my school-house — feeling "that it was better to go to the house of mourning than the house of feasting." — — Just as I closed school at night a Messenger came from Broo Chicks informing me that Mary was no more. — — — — — —

- - - - Friday 14 Jan The funeral solemnities of G. took place at the school-h. this after noon - the exercises solemn & impressive - - - Between 7 & 8 o'clock evening I called at the house of Mr Chicks - found him earnestly engaged in urging upon his relatives who had collected at his house about 20 in number the great importance of making their peace with God without delay - The arguments with which he endeavored to prevail upon them to renounce their sins & come to Christ were drawn from the unspeakable joys of heaven, and the indescribable pains of hell contrasted, & the probable reflections of an inhabitant of each world - when he had finished his talk, he said to me in english "I glad you come - I want you to help me I have been talking to my relatives here, to have them forsake their sins & serve God, & now I have done, and we were about to have prayers:- but I want you should say something to them." my own mind had now become deeply impressed with the subject upon which he had been speaking & I attempted to comply with his request - when I closed my remarks one of the relatives who had been a great drunkard & an adulteress burst into a flood of tears & exclaimed "I will - I will if God will spare my life & give me strength, break off now from all my sins & try to prepare for death - I know that I have been the vilest of sinners - I can see nothing in my life but Guilt - but I will now try - O pray for me (this woman had been very serious for several weeks previous to this) Two or three others made similar confessions & resolutions John, the eldest son of Mr Chicks who was once a member of the F. M. School at Cornwall, & had since notwithstanding all the instruction he had received, had lived a very dissipated & wicked life - during all this, had remained silent. I now felt constrained to address him personally - after I had done - he said with a trembling voice "I am compelled to say a few words. I have lived such a dreadful wicked life I thought I would le no one know my feelings - for several days my mind has been greatly impressed, ever since Mr Marsh read to me this passage of scripture, "he that being often reproved &c" - I have had much instruction & many calls & I have always refused & hardened my heart in sin.

& I have felt for a few days past that I should soon be cut down, & be past all hope — he then spoke of his deceased sister, & handed me a paper on which he had written her dying words which I will ~~here~~ insert, "My poor body is most worn out & my breath is most gone — I have but a little time to live — I wish you would all make immediate preparation for death while God spares your lives — use your utmost endeavours to do what Christ has taught in his book — the way, you ~~[illegible]~~ understand it — — — I was taught of Christ, but I am sorry that when I was in health I did not do what I knew of Christ — I am a sinner & cannot say much (here she paused & appeared to be in prayer she then said) but I thank Christ for what I do know of him, & my self now — being asked if she was prepared to die she answered "yes, I pray & beg for Christs assistance: I then thanked her for her counsel & promised to do what she had said" She then repeated "well do begin right away to prepare for death — I will try as long as I ~~live~~ have my breath & senses." — he said when I came here & saw my sister & heard these dying words — heard her tell me to prepare right away for death — I could not speak — I felt guilty & ashamed of my past life — I thought if I had set her a good example she might have been prepared long ago — now I felt I could no longer refuse — I told her I would live a different life — & now my friends — In the strength of Him who has power to strengthen the weak I will try to do as God requires me. —— The scene was solemn & affecting beyond description: The good old man with tears of trembling joy witnessed the confessions & resolutions of his prodigal children & relatives, & directed them to the

Lamb of God who alone could take away their sins — We then knelt in prayer, and endeavoured to commend these poor sinners to the mercy and grace of Him who is able to save the very chief of sinners. — As I was about to leave them - Bro Chiks said "I rejoice you come here to night I guess the Lord put it in your heart." This was a little reviving season — a place "privileged beyond the common walks of virtuous life, quite in the verge of heaven". Sat 15th About 2 oclock P.M. the funeral of M— and her child took place at the school house - Most of ~~the~~ our people were present - and many were deeply affected. — —

Feb 9th

For about three weeks past, while the Judgments of God have been abroad among us, and several appear deeply awakened to the concerns of their souls - and professors have been excited to greater engagedness in the duties of religion, and a more fervent spirit of prayer has been manifested some of our youth have seemed bent on destruction - some have even gone from the Bible class and the House of God to the dance and the midnight revelry - and like Pharaoh in the midst of Judgments have apparently harden'd their hearts more and more. On the 23rd ult several young men remained at the school house a short time after the exercises of the sabbath had closed - they seemed to have taken some offence at the preaching that day: it being directed particularly

=ly against their besetting sins — they said their parents used to drink and frolick and dance — and had now become steady and they intended to do so too — three of them A-- L- and H- all members of the bible-class now resolved on going to Green Bay where they get a plenty of liquor and do as they pleased — H- accompanied A to his Mother's house where they took supper — the evening A was solicited by his Mother and sister to attend the prayer meeting which was at the next house, but he utterly refused — as soon as the other members of the family had gone to meeting A and H went to the house of L- and they all set off for the Bay — On Wednesday following I was called down to the Bay on business I reached there about 10 o clock AM I went into a shop and found these three young men with P- a Brother of L- who had been laboring for the Shop keeper — they had all been drinking; as soon as they saw me they slipped out and went away I felt pained to the heart, to find them in such a condition but they were not now in a state to receive any instruction after procuring about three quarts of whiskey - they four, started up the River - the weather was exceedingly cold after travelling about 5 miles they came to a house where they obtained more whiskey — here L and H- tarried all night and A and P went on — they stopped again at a house about 3 miles below our settlement where I think it is very probable they obtained more of the liquid poison tho, P says he does not recollect of calling at all — they left this house before sun set some time in the night P[illegible] with great difficulty succeeded in reaching the nearest house he did but just escape with his life — The next morning A was found frozen to death upon the ice. On Thursday evening his lifeless remains were brought home. This sudden, alarming providence has filled the ~~h~~ hearts of his pious Mother and sister with lamentation and Mourning, and spread a gloom and alarm thro' our settlement — On Saturday the funeral was attended, and also the funeral of a child about 2 years old both at the same time at the School house — The house was crowded and solemn — an unusual solemnity seems to pervade every mind The meetings on the Sabbath - Sabbath evening and monthly concert on monday evening were full much feeling was manifested. Our hearts are filled with trembling anxiety for the result — O that God would now in the midst of wrath remember mercy and pour out his Spirit upon us, and gather many of these perishing souls into his Kingdom. [illegible] we be remembered in the prayers of all who love [illegible] &c.

Brother Marsh will write soon - he wishes affectionately to be remembered, also Mrs Stevens —

I have just recd Mr Evarts letter - feel grateful for the advice it contains think I shall be prepared to decide whether I remain under the patronage of your Board or go to ~~Ma~~ Magdalen agreeable to the directions of the Assembly's Board in a few weeks. I have heard from Brother Ayer and Mr Warren about two Months since they were in good health, Brother Ayer had had a small school but it was suspended for the present I expect to hear something more definitely soon

Yours most affectionately J. D. Stevens

Mr. J. D. Stevens.
March 30. 1831.

No answer required.

Green Bay M T
July 11. 3

PD

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Statesburgh Jan 13th 1832

Revd David Greene

Dr Sir

Yours of Sept 6th to Brother Marsh was recd the first of Nov — just as he was leavin for Ohio. Brother Marsh left the letter with me and has not probably replyed to it. I immediately made arrangements for completing the house but before I could get the lime for plastering from the Bay the River closed and I was obliged to leave it until Spring: the joiner work is nearly done, & it is about ready for plastring.

I feel obliged to the committee for remunerating me the expenses of that vexatious lawsuit in which I was unhappily involved. It has occasioned me many painful reflections & much anxiety — hope I may profit by it. — Hobes Miner is still living at the Bay is greatly reformed in his habits; & conducts himself with much propriety — He acknowledges that it has done him much good, & others remark that it will prove the means of saving him from ruin. I feel sometimes much for his soul, & hope the prayers of his Godly Father may be answered in his speedy conversion and that he may yet repair the injury he has done to the cause of Missions.

(2 inches)

Last June a few of our people formed themselves into a society for promoting Industry among themselves; the avails of which were to be considered a donation to the A.B.C.F.M. In six Months ending with Nov. they paid in labor provisions &c $28, 75cts the society is composed in two departments — male, & female; & each have done nearly the same amount. The labor has been principally performed at the Mission House & farm and sometimes at very little profit to the Mission yet we have thought it advisable to encourage them in it. On account of the Mission House being so far one side, it is suspended during the winter If it should be resumed in the Spring they will probably cultivate a field somewhere near the middle of their settlement & devote the avails of it to the Mission I think if the difficulties in which ~~these~~ our people are involved were adjusted in equity, the time might not be far distant when they would be able & willing to support entirely themselves their School & Missionary. They have been far more industrious the year past than heretofore notwithstanding their discouragements about their lands. They have raised 15 hundred Bushels of Wheat more than 2 thousand bush of Corn - above 3 thousand bush potatoes besides a great quantity of Turnips Oats &c The cause of Temperance has also greatly advanced among them the year past: but this is not all, we trust that genuine piety, true christian feelings have likewise proportionably increased: For a month or two past an increasing attention to the means of grace has been manifested & for two or three weeks there has been much religious excitement. The first Monday in this Month, & year was observed as a day of fasting & prayer - a prayer meeting was held at the School House commencing at Sunrise, It was well attended & continued until 10 o'c A.M. and was resumed again about 3 o'c P.M. - Much deep feeling was manifested by professors and also by several of the [illegible] Several morning prayer meetings have since been held commencing at or before day break & very well attended - Some of our native Brethren & Sisters here I think begin to pray, feel & act in some degree at least as tho- they believed the word of God; believed that there is a Heaven & Hell, & a Day of Judgment approaching & also the perishing condition of sinners. Some of the most hardened are awakened to an anxious concern for their souls. What God is about to do with us, or for us we know not - but we do pray that his holy Spirit may be poured out in copious effusions & that there may be a great ingathering of souls to his Kingdom - Let all the friends of

Jesus & the poor Indians pray much for this; & also "that great Grace may be upon us." I sometimes leave the school a day or two in the care of Mrs Stevens while I go from house to house to converse with awakened sinners, and careless sinners about their souls - I feel as tho much time need to be spent in this way, & much good might be thus accomplished - but with my present duties & cares I can spend but little.

Mr. J. D. Stevens,

March 13, 1832

25

Ackd to Mr. Marsh,
May. 22. D.G.

Ans'd June 2. D.G.

Rev David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston

Grand Rapids
Jan 13th

Excuse my errors as I have written in haste & am too much occupied to copy. Mrs Stevens & myself desire ~~[illegible]~~ the affectionate remembrance & prayers of all our Missionary friends in Boston.

Yours in Christian love

J. D. Stevens

Statesburgh May 1st 1832

Rev David Green
Asst Sec A.B.C.F.M.

Dr Sir - I feel that I have too long delayed writing you, but my time has been so constantly ~~employed~~ occupied that it really seemed impracticable to do it at an earlier period. The charge of my family concerns and the teaching of a school at the distance of a mile & a quarter from the Mission House, must necessarily keep me much employed, besides a great variety of other cares & duties have devolved upon me.

A particular Statement of the affairs of the mission, people, school &c may not be useless, or uninteresting to you.

Two years have now transpired since I returned from the interior of the Chippeway country & entered upon the duties assigned me at this Station. About the same time Brother Marsh arrived & entered upon the duties assigned him. Being inexperienced in transacting secular business & particularly missionary operations; It could not therefore be expected that every thing would be conducted with the utmost propriety & economy. As I was uniformly called to assist Brother Marsh in preparing the Quarterly Returns to Mr. Hill, I had an opportunity of examining all the items of Expense during the time he has had the charge or management. At the close of the first year which ended) on the first of May 1831, the Expenses of the Mission (Exclusive of Land & travelling expenses) amounted to $515.$\frac{95}{100}$. Few repairs had been made about the Mission buildings, ~~or~~ farm except such as had been made with our own hands; and these had been considerable, but could not have materially increased the expenses. As my own family (consisting of myself & wife, an adopted daughter, our two infant children, and a Chippewa boy I had brought here) comprised the Mission family except Brother Marsh, I felt a greater anxiety on that account to have the expenses of the Mission as small as would consist with the prosecution of the great object.

With the experience of six or eight years in providing for a family, I felt a confidence, amounting to a certainty in my own mind, that the expenses of this station, tho. much less than formerly; might still be very considerably reduced: but how to effect it I knew not. For, as a subordinate member, I had probably said already too much on this subject, particularly while at Mackinaw) After reflecting upon the subject some length of time, I made the following proposition to Brother Marsh (viz) If he would give me the entire charge of the secular business of the Mission for one year I would engage to bring the ordinary expenses of the same within the sum of $350,00 and if this sum should be exceeded I would pay the excess. It was understood however that extraordinary expenses, such as finishing the Mission buildings; furnishing books for the school and a teacher during the summer, and the purchasing of stock if any should be deemed necessary, were not to come within the given sum.

The proposal was accepted and I have since conducted the pecuniary affairs of the Mission

The Expenses for one year ending the 1st day of May are as follows

Returns made to Mr Hill Sept 1st 1831	$73.13
Do do do Dec 7th "	112.51
Do do do May 1st " 1832	63.43
Goods &c purchased by A. Thomas Utica	66.53
Money advanced to defray the Expenses of Law Suit	61.66
The whole amount	$377.26

Items of Expense not included according to arrangement in the given sum (to wit)

The Expenses of Law Suit	$61.66
Finishing the House	40.00
For Books & School Teacher	24.63
One cow & calf	31.00
This subtracted from above	$157.29
gives the sum of	$219.97

And $130.$\frac{03}{100}$ less than the sum proposed Or from $565. the ordinary Expenses of the Mission the preceeding year subtract 377\frac{74}{100}$ the whole Expense of the past year, it will give a ballance of 187\frac{74}{100}$.

The House is now finished Except one small Room designed for a Store-room that is to be sided up with boards planed & matched, and shelves made. The Expense will be trifling as the Materials are principally on hand. A good well was dug &

stoned last fall 15 ft deep: Cost about 20 Dollars

During the last Summer I disposed of ~~the~~ the Horse-Cart and obtained in the Room of it a two-horse wagon: and purchased another horse at my own expense. Two reasons induced me to do this: One was, that One horse was not a sufficient team to do the necessary work on our little Mission farm and get our wood: The other was I could not get my family to Church comfortably (or possibly) over the hills, & thro, the mud in a One horse Cart; and the roads are too bad, & the distance too great to walk. The horse is 5 years old this Spring, and worth $55,00 ~~the~~ I paid $40.. for the horse last year: The Board may have him for the same if ~~the~~ they choose.

The property belonging to the Board at this Station is One horse —	$50..00
2 Cows — —	55..00
1 Heifer —	8..00
2 hogs —	6..00
1 two-horse-wagon —	40"00
1 do " Sleigh	15"00
1 Train & harness —	10"00
A few farming Tools	20"00
A Chest of Old Joiner & Carpenter Tools	25"00
	$229"00

I should think it wrong to dispose of the Carpenter & Joiner Tools except a saw and auger or two &c as they are continually lent, and will soon be gone: and also the train & harness, as it is useless except to lend if we keep two horses: Respecting these things please to direct.

A word about the house-hold furniture — by far the greatest proportion of it, is such as we brot with us. When I arrived here 3 years ago an Inventory of our furniture &c was taken by Mr Ambler & myself; the amount was not far from $500,00: this has since been in the use of the family. Will you be so good as to inform us what has been the practice of your Missionaries relative to the disposition of such things: and what would be expected by the Committee if a family who had put to the use of the Board several hundred Dollars in furniture &c should after several years leave the service of the Board. Would they have the right to take the same amount either in furniture &c or money? I mention this simply to know what has been the practice, & what would be expected.

If this little tribe of Indians were permanently located, and their difficulties settled respecting their lands I think there cannot be a doubt, but that this Mission with proper management, might be supported independent of the funds of the Board or any benevolent Society: For they would doubtless pay over their school fund to the Mission & this would be sufficient with such other aid as they would be disposed to give from time to time, & donations in clothing from benevolent friends to support a Missionary and a Teacher: tho. it would be a very easy matter to expend annually $600, or 800. dollars think a single female is needed here to take a part in the labours & cares of the family with Mrs Stevens and teach the school in the Summer Season. The school in the Summer is composed entirely of small scholars and should be conducted much on the plan of the infant school. A person qualified to teach and willing to assist Mrs S. a part of the time might be added to our family with little or no additional expense: and it would be a saving of expense if we should be obliged to employ one of the natives to teach during the Summer as they require the sum of $12.00 or $15.00 per Month. And it is really impracticable for me to teach the school, (which is a distance from the Mission house near 1/2 miles) particularly in the Summer Season with the numerous other duties which necessarily devolve upon me. During the past year besides the charge of the secular business of the Mission I have had to do the duties of teacher, Physician, Post Master, and the weightier part of ~~[illegible]~~ a religious instructor. And besides, I do not enjoy good health when confined constantly in school.

The Post Office business is another subject upon which I need a word of counsel: A new Post Office was established on the other side of the River last Summer and our good friend Mr Childs the principal person engaged in the prosecution of the Fobes affair, was commissioned Post Master. In the Summer he removed to the Bay. In the fall he solicited me to accept of the appointment of Asst P.M. and have the Office continue at the Kakalin. After some hesitation I accepted

He now wishes me to take the appointment of Post Master, and relinquish it entirely himself as he cannot hold the Office & live at the Bay. There is no other person here competent to hold the Office and if I do not accept it or Brother Marsh when he returns the Office will be relinquished. An Office at this place would be very convenient for us as the sending of our letters to the P.O. at the Bay and receiving of the same is often attended with trouble & expense. The mail is to be opened here on Saturdays & Mondays Every two weeks. The principal ground of objection to the appointment is that it may & probably will sometimes arrive on the Sabbath. I have not yet been under the necessity of opening it on the Sabbath. I had rather suffer the inconvenience than do violence to conscience & trespass upon the Lords day.

The following statements, if compared with what I wrote concerning this people little more than a year ago; will show that they are making no inconsiderable improvement in habits of industry - temperance &c

(3 inches)

They have now, between six and eight hundred acres of land in a state of cultivation, and it is estimated that they raised the last season near 2000 Bush of Wheat 3000 of Corn 600 of Oats and about 4000 of Potatoes & an immense crop of turnips In the two Settlements there are about 30 yoke of oxen 100 Cows & young cattle & 150 hogs. And I think there is now on the ground three times the quantity of wheat that there has been at any former time.

The Temperance cause is moving forward. Its influence is silent, but powerful & salutary. The Society now numbers more than one hundred members and not more than two or three cases of a breach of the rules of entire abstinence have occurred in ~~the~~ the Society since last fall. We do hope that the time is not far distant when these people shall be as noted for industry & temperance as they have long been for indolence & intemperance.

Since Brother Marsh left, (with the exception of a few days) I have taught the School four months. I continued ~~it~~ this Spring until many of the Children were taken with their parents to their Sugar Camps - have had a vacation of six weeks - Expect it will commence again in a few days. I have not had as many Scholars this past winter as ~~they~~ the winter before, nor have they attended as constantly. This however is accounted for by the fact that some 8 or 10 of the Scholars who attended the ~~last~~ winter before, have been absent from the place the past winter, and also several of the principal men who do much to encourage the Parents to send their Children to the School have been absent. I have had forty five Scholars enrolled but the average No. who have attended has not exceeded twenty: those who attended steadily have made good progress in their studies.

The Sabbath School I think has been generally better attended than the day School. We have adopted the "verse a day system" and many of the adults as well as the Children are engaged in learning

We have an annual examination of the S.S. which takes place on the first day of the year except it comes on the Sabbath - that being the case this year, it was held on the Wednesday following It was a day of unusual interest.

(2 inches)

The General seriousness which was manifest upon the minds of the people when I wrote in Dec - had been gradually deepening until the close of the year. On the first day of this year a greater number than usual came to the house of worship. and a deeper solemnity was now more visible on the minds of the people than at any previous meeting. Truth now seemed to find its way to the heart & conscience like a two edged sword - the meeting in the evening was full & solemn - Many of the professors confessed their sins, & their unfaithfulness and declared their determination to begin anew to serve the Lord. Those who for several weeks had appeared concerned about their souls were now more deeply awakened; several stated their feelings & requested the prayers of the people of God. At the close of this meeting I mentioned that the morrow was the first Monday in the Month: and made a few remarks relative to the Concert of prayer. I said as it was the first Monday in the year, it would be very proper to devote the day, or a greater portion of it than usual to prayer; and observed if any were disposed to meet me the next morning at the School house, as soon as it was light we would have a Morning prayer meeting.

When the Morning arrived Mrs Stevens & myself repaired to the School House at a very early hour: When we reached the house the dawning light had not yet rendered invisible the bright gems of night but to our surprise we found a goodly number, who like Mary of old had come up here "while it was yet dark" and were seeking the Saviour upon their knees, weeping. The meeting was very interesting - more than 20 present & continued between 2 & 3 hours. At half past 3 o P.M. we met again for prayer: the School house was nearly filled - a deep solemnity prevailed and great earnestness & fervency ~~was~~ prayer was manifest. Several who appeared distressed for their sins expressed their feelings & requested to be prayed for. The meeting continued until 8 o. At the close another meeting was proposed the next morning. Tuesday Morning - Meeting commenced before light - about thirty present, and continued until 10 o. A.M. I never before witnessed so much of a spirit of prayer among this people as was manifest this morning: It was a melting season - the house was literally a Bochim. Towards the close of the meeting, one man, (who had until within a very few weeks been a thoughtless careless sinner) remarked, that as he was preparing that morning to come to the meeting, his little Daughter (about 6 years old) came to him, and said, "Father where are you going? he told her to the meeting. She said "Father what are you going for? "this" said he "struck me so hard that I could not speak to tell her. - after a little time I said E. do you want to go with your father?

She said yes. I told her she might go." He then turned to his little girl who sat by his side & said with a faltering voice, & his eyes suffused in tears "E— your Father will tell you now what he come here for: I come here to have the good people pray for me— & to pray for myself & for just such poor sinners as I be, and as you be." The little girl cried, & sobbed aloud & so did many others. He then confessed what a wicked life he had lived; & said "I wish now to go in a new way— I wish all of you would pray for me, & I will try to pray for myself"— he then fell upon his knees & prayed using nearly the language of the publican who went up into the temple to pray. This was a solemn scene— much like many others that I had been permitted to witness in the State of N.Y. & it seemed for a moment that I was transported back into that blessed region of Revivals; all seemed to feel that God was near.— Another Meeting was held in the Evening, which was full & solemn.

Prayermeeting again on Wednesday Morning. At 11 O. Am the Children & most of the people came together for the Examination of the Sab. S. The house was considerably crowded. The Examination with the prayers & singing occupied more than three hours. A deep solemnity pervaded the minds of the people & Children during the exercises. The subject was the sufferings & crucifixion of our Saviour. At the close of the Examination the Children were dismissed; but a few only went away— and the Meeting was continued untill near eight o'clock in the Evening. Several of the leading or principal men spoke & prayed with much feeling & great solemnity, & with much apparent effect. Several expressed much concern about their souls & desired the prayers of Christians. It was apparently with much reluctance that the people left the house. During the intervals between the Morning & Evening meetings on Monday & Tuesday, several of the most influential members of the Church ~~visited~~ went from house to house urging all without delay to attend to the concerns of their souls. Thus you see we had, without any previous design a protracted meeting of four days; and we believe God was with us. Christians appeared much more humbled for their sins — more awakened to a sense of duty: and a spirit of earnest prayer was kindled in many hearts. A number of the careless were awakened and we hope some were born again. Since that time, until within a few weeks past our meetings for each week have been regularly, & generally well attended. they are as follows. On the Sabbath A.M. I have read a sermon or explained some passage of Scripture ~~A.M.~~ P.M. the Sabbath School — in the evening Conference and prayer meeting — On Tuesday Morning prayer meeting — Tuesday evening once in two weeks a meeting of inquiry — On Wednesday Evening a meeting for explaining some portion of Scripture and prayer — and Church conference ~~on~~ Friday evening.

Since the days have become much longer we have had two services on the Sabbath Sab. School at noon. & conference in the evening: — & three stated meetings during the week

Tuesday Morning – Wednesday & Friday Evenings.

On the last Sabbath in Jan – the Rev R. F. Cadle Superintendent of the Episcopal Mission at Green Bay visited us & administered the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to the Church. The Friday previous at a meeting of the Church seven persons came forward related something of their feelings & gave their names as candidates for admission to the Church at some future opportunity. During the winter more than twenty in all have manifested much concern for their future welfare & a determination to live a new life. How many; or whether any have been truly converted; time & the day of Judgment alone must decide. Several who give the most evidence of a saving change were the most besotted drunkards; & in other respects of the most abandoned characters. One striking instance of the power of divine Grace is in the case of a man who had, long associated with the Menominees – lived with a Menominee woman – in a wigwam of mats – wandering from place to place – obtained his living by hunting &c; & was a most beastly drunkard. There is a very great change in his life. & we cannot help indulging the ~~hope~~ fond hope that he is truly a child of God: yet we are not without fears. He speaks the Menominee language and seems very anxious they should be instructed. Tho, he can speak very little english yet the way may be prepared and a door opened thro' him to communicate some instruction to these poor degraded beings. O sir when we look at the change that has taken place in many around us we cannot help but exclaim "what hath God wrought" "with his own mighty arm hath he gotten him the victory" "Not unto us, not unto us O Lord; but unto thy Name be all the Glory."

For three or four weeks past meetings have been more interesting & better attended than some time previous. The word seems to be accompanied by the power of the Spirit and often becomes a discerner of the thots & intents of the heart. ~~and~~ this is particularly so with professors — Old hopes are shaken: some who have long been professors begin to fear they have never been truly converted: — and some of this class think they have really been converted the past season. — Others cavil & find fault with measures, and with truth: they say one to another we were never taught this way: or saw it on this fashion before; "what meaneth this?" I find after ~~much~~ long searching there is much old rubbish to be cleared away, as well as much fallow ground to be broken up: — Many erroneous notions are imbibed respecting scripture doctrines, & christian practice. But we hope and pray that Christ by his Spirit will continue with us "as a refiners fire and a fullers soap" "and sit as a refiner & purifier of silver" untill this people shall be purified as gold that they may offer unto the Lord a pure offering in righteousness," and become indeed as "a city set upon a hill whose light cannot be hid". We do some times indulge the pleasing hope that God is preparing the way for a more rich & glorious display of his power & Grace among this people. We are a little band isolated from the christian world & in the midst of the dominions of the prince of darkness. We beg to be ~~specially~~ remembered by all who ~~prosperity~~ love Zion & pray for the coming of Christs Kingdom in the world, particularly, on the day of the Monthly Concert.

Upon the subject of giving religious instruction to this people the winter past I have had some trials. I found I could select very few printed discourses which they could understand with any tolerable clearness in english: and we have not been able to have scarcely any thing interpreted for the want of a competent Interpreter. The man who has always interpreted has been at Washington this winter. I found it necessary to adapt the subjects & the language to the capacities of the people. When I talked to them in the plain & simple manner I would to a S. S. to the East they understood most I said. Sometimes I have read a printed sermon or a tract, or rather have talked it: sometimes explained a chapter or part of one. frequently the Sabbath S. Lesson has occupied the whole day: & sometimes a single verse has been the foundation of my remarks. In almost any sense of the word I have been preaching to them all winter. Sometimes I think I have exceeded my instructions in this respect, and gone further than the word of God warrants a laymen to go: but I have almost felt that "necessity was laid upon me" to make known both the messages of wrath & of mercy: and was constrained to warn the careless, thoughtless sinner who was sleeping upon the very brink of the pit of destruction in the plainest

& most point manner possible: and earnestly to urge inquiring souls to "the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world." And I do verily believe God has approved of his own word while I have been speaking and accompanied it to the hearts of sinners: tho' he may not have approved of the instrument. Some have been cut to the heart while being and found themselves completely ~~stripped~~ divested of all their sup-posed goodness — to use their own language "there was not a thread or hair about them that was good — they were nothing but sin and were just ready to perish. — said they were afraid to stir or move from their seats untill they had come to Christ — given up their hearts: — they tho't they must & would that very morning give up all to Christ, & love & serve him while they lived — or all their days" — such and the like express-ions have frequently been made. O Sir, never did I so delight to recommend the dear Saviour to perishing sinners as of late. — And never did I so much desire to spend my life in winning souls to Jesus as now. It would be the greatest luxury life could afford to be permitted to wear out in directing anxious sinners to the "Lamb of God". I hope and pray that God will yet permit me to look upon this as my proper work: "O Lord cause me to know thy way, for I lift up my soul unto thee".

Mrs Stevens desires affectionately to be remem-bered to Mr Green & family: —

Yours truly in the bonds
of Christian affection
J. D. Stevens

To Mr Hill

P.S. If any measures have been adopted, or any Course pursued relating to the management of this Mission in which I have been particularly concerned of which the Board do not approve I desire to be distinctly informed.

Unless it should be the request of the Board & the choice of Brother Marsh upon his return that I should continue to take the charge of the Secular business of the Mission I do not desire it; altho I am free to state that I do think, at least, as long as my family comprises nearly all the Individuals composing the Mission family that I can manage ad provide for them far more satisfactorily and with much less expense than any other Man — particularly One without a family ad entirely inexperienced on the subject.

As soon as this communication is recd — I hope you will not fail to write me upon the different subjects I have requested to be informed.

Yours truly

J. D. Stevens

Rev. D. Green

Grand Cakalin
May 3rd

Paid
5 Sheets
1 Oz
$1.00

Rev. David Green
Miſsionary Rooms Boston
M. S.

Mr. J. D. Stevens.
May 30, 1832.
Ackd June 2. D. G.

Statesburgh May 11th 1832.

Rev David Green

Dr Sir In my communication last Feb - one year I mentioned the interesting state of mind and hopeful appearance of J. N. C. the young man who had been 2 or 3 years at the Cornwall School School but had since been ~~a~~ notoriously intemperate. He has since appeared well and gives increasing evidence that a saving change has been wrought upon him - the winter past he has been much engaged and very useful in promoting the cause of Religion & temperance among his people - there appears to be some defect in his speech, so that he cannot be readily and perfectly understood by his own people Else he would be very useful as an Interpreter

I send you a copy of his address before our temperance Society in Nov last. It is in his own hand writing, and without any alterations or corrections except in a a few sentences he showed me when he first wrote it down on small scraps of paper he picked up. I see that some sentences are borrowed but I believe the most of it is original. Many of the small words are improperly placed, and some unnecessary, and a few sentences are of doubtful meaning: but I presume the ideas were clear and plain when spoken in his own tongue. It produced much apparent effect upon the minds of those who heard it.

The friends and supporters of of the Foreign Mission School at Cornwall will rejoice to learn that the Labour & Money expended upon that young man has not been entirely in vain or lost.

I have just returned from a meeting this Evening. — much feeling was manifested. The Treatise commenced last Sabbath was a subject of remark by some and they seem to have taken deep hold of their minds. Several confessed their past unfaithfulness and renewed their resolutions &c —

Perhaps there are blessings in Store yet for the remnant of this almost extinguished tribe: — from all we can learn the probability is their possessions in this place will be taken from them, and they will be removed we know not where: but tho. they may be deprived of their possessions here we hope some of them at least will have an inheritance in heaven where ~~moth~~ theives will never break thro & steal them away.

3 miles

We have enjoyed uninterrupted health in our family since last fall, for which we can never be sufficiently thankful and there has been very few cases of some sickness among this people. I believe there has been only three or four deaths here, since last fall One of these was a Man who would not [illegible] reclaimed from intemperance: One day [illegible] the River and went to the house where the poison is kept, obtained some & drank; and was found the next day upon the ice a corpse. Within the three years I have been in this region of Country there have been as many as a dozen Murders committed in this vicinity and as many, or more have been found dead—frozen or drowned &c and all have been directly the effects of intemperance. Could all the groans and sufferings and wailings caused by ardent spirits only along the shores of this River come into the Ears of the Makers & venders of these death potions surely they would at once relinquish their murderous work

Yours truly

J. D. Stevens

Mr. J. D. Stevens.
May 30. 1832

Ans'd June 2. D.G.

Grand Kakalin
May 11th

Paid 25

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston

To be copied

173

Green Bay Jan 7th 1833

Rev David Green

Dear Sir

Several months have passed since I last wrote you, during which time the Providences of God to us have been very various. Afflictions and mercies have alternately been scattered in our path. The Indian war on the one hand spreading alarm and terror and death along the frontier settlements; on the other, the Pestilence raging upon the Lakes and borders rendering it impossible with any safety to flee from the ravages of war presented for a few days an alarming and melancholy prospect. But this state of things did not long continue. The war was soon brot to a happy termination and the alarm from the pestilence subsided and we were permitted to pursue in peace and quiet the work assigned us, untill two or three weeks past; which time, the Lord has again been visiting us with his chastening rod. Three weeks last Saturday our 2d child a little son near two years old was suddenly taken ill while I was at school and immediately went into fits before I could be notified and reach the house

P.S. I have written in haste as I am at the Bay and wish to return if possible to day, and the mail closes this Evening: and it will be 2 weeks at least before another mail goes. I was summoned here as a witness on Saturday in a case of theft which occurred in our settlement. The first occurrence of the kind since we have been here.

he had had four, and we were fearful they terminate only in death. remedies were instantly applied on my arrival and thro' the blessing of a kind Providence proved successful in breaking the fits, and he was soon restored to health again. he has always been a very healthy child; and what was the cause of his sickness I have not been able satisfactorily to determine. Two weeks this morning about 2½ or 3 hours before light we found our house filled with smoke and the fire had just began to burst forth into a flame. It was a moment of alarm and effort, no time was to be lost — no help to be obtained, all depended under God upon Brother Munk and myself — and a boy. One man whom we sent our girl for came to our assistance in a little time. With the utmost efforts we could possibly make we at length succeeded in extinguishing the flames. If the fire had remained undiscovered five minutes more ~~our~~ the house if not our family must ~~be~~ have been consumed. It was all owing to a kind Providence that we were awake to discover it, and enabled so to direct our efforts as to extinguish it. never were our obligations of gratitude to God so enhanced as now. We think the fire caught between the hearth and fire-sill and had been burning for near 20 hours before we discovered it. a large oak fire sill had burned near away and a considerable piece of the dining room floor. The hearth fallen down

P.S. We have made no report of the expenses of the Mission since early May. we have some many of our people so that we have not been under the necessity of drawing on Treasurer. Intended to have reported this mail, but have been prevented by sickness — hope to the next.

down cellar - a partition dividing the cellar had caught - burned thro. the floor under a closet filled with clothes opposite the front Door; - and thro. the floor over the closet directly under Mr Marsh's bed — $20. or $25. I think will repair the injury done the House - but probably more than that amount in Clothing is destroyed

But Dear Sir this is not all "rare are solitary woes; they tread thick on each others heels. Our little Daughter "Julia Ann" about 3½ years old who had been complaining a few days with a slight Cold on the evening of the fire took an addition to the cold, and for several days appeared quite unwell. She then appeared better, and went to School a day or two. Saturday Sabbath and Monday she was quite ill but we did not think her dangerous at all, She slept quietly Monday night for the most part, and I was in hopes Tuesday morning She was better. In the afternoon and night She grew worse and continued to fail until about 7 o'clock Wednesday evening when She closed her eyes in death! The affliction is severe - we feel deeply the breach the Lord has made in our little family, but we do not sorrow as those who have no hope: - we trust she was one of those of whom Christ said "of such is the kingdom of heaven - we hope she came to Jesus and trusted in him for salvation For several weeks past she has appeared very remarkable

We are all now in good health as a family. We have a little Son about 3 months old which we call "Evarts Cornelius". Pray for us that our afflictions and trials may be sanctified to us; that we may come out of them as gold purified in the furnace

She has talked about dying and going to Jesus. and would frequently say to me and to her ~~Mother~~ tell me about Jesus Christ — "Papa tell me more about Jesus Christ" and while I have told her of his suffering and death her little heart has melted into tenderness and her eyes have been suffused with tears, and would ask a thousand interesting questions about it which I have not time nor room to write: She has often been overheard praying in language like the following but varying at different times "O God have mercy on me forgive my sins don't let me go down to hell when I die take me up to heaven

Mr. J. D. Stevens,

Feb. 6. 1833.

B

Ack'd to Mr. Marsh.
March 9. D.G.

[illegible]
[illegible]

Rev David Green
Missionary Rooms
Boston
Ms.

7

O Jesus I don't want to go down to hell with all the wicked people make me good and take me to heaven Then she would pray in a similar manner for every member of the family separately calling each by name She often asked her Mother to pray for her while she was sick and would appear happy when she did a little time before she died she said she wanted her father to come and pray for her, she wanted I should pray loud, I did, and while I was praying she was still tho she was in great pain as soon as I rose she opened her eyes and smiled I asked her if she should die; she said yes. I said are you afraid to die? She said no. I said where will you go; she said to Jesus and smiled. I said are you happy? again she smiled and said yes. and in a few moments expired without a struggle or a groan. Yours in Christian affection

J. D. Stevens

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 174-179

Jedediah D. Stevens (Stockbridge Mission)
174) 3 July 1833
175) 1 January 1834
176) Recommendations n.d.
177) Inventory 1September 1833
178) Stateburg Mission
179) 15 February 1834

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

To His Ex. G. B. Porter
Gov. of the Ter. of Mich.

Sir

Allow me the honor of presenting to you a plan for benefiting the Indians which I drew up in 1828 and communicated to Henry R. Schoolcraft Esq. The Hon. Lewis Caſs. and several other Gentleman of the Ind. and War Department, which plan met with their entire approbation, as they expreſsed to me in writing, and also their wishes to have it carried into effect.

From my earliest acquaintance with the Indians, and the efforts made to meliorate their condition I have entertained doubts whether the best plan that could be devised had been adopted for imparting to the Indians the bleſsings of civilization. After spending Eight or Nine Months traveling in the interior of the Indian Country, and becoming more acquainted with the character, and roving habits of the Indians, and reflecting much upon the means which appeared best calculated to do them good; I came to the conclusion that our first efforts in their behalf should be, to change their mode of living; — to draw them from the hunters life, and attach them to the cultivation of the soil. Establishing large boarding schools on the frontiers, have ever appeared to me ill adapted for the accomplish- of this Object. Not that I think these schools, by any means are useless. - they have doubtless done great good but that I think they are not so well adapted to benefit ~~the~~ permanently the mass of Indians as some other plan. First, I would colonize the Indians. then instruct them. Fix them to some spot of earth where they would be stationary - To begin, I would select a small tract of land suitable for agriculture, in the interior of an Indian country, or removed from the whites, four or five miles square, according to the extent of the plan of opperation, and the number to be located. The selection should be made so as to have water privileges as near the center as may be for erecting mills. Lay out this Tract into lots of 40 or 50 acres each. Let a sufficient number of Roads be laid out so as to accommodate every part of the contemplated settlement - having the lots of an oblong form the ends fronting on each side of the roads. Then divide said Town or tract into several districts according to the ~~several~~ number of farmers to be employed so that one farmer may be located in each district. A saw, and Grist-Mill, should be erected, and houses for the farmers, and mechanics. The number of farmers & mechanics would be determined by the extent of the plan. There should be at least three or four farmers, and as many mechanics. 1 Black Smith, 1 Carpenter & Joiner, 1 Mason, and a Shoe maker. 1 Man could tend both the Mills. The Black Smith should understand all kinds of iron work.

Ax & shoe making: Plough irons &c. The Carpenter should understand something of the Mill & wheel-wright business, at least so as to make the necessary repairs. The mason should be a brick and lime maker. The Houses, and others necessary buildings, should be as plain and cheap as would consist with health and usefulness. Such materials for building, as cannot be procured on the spot should be furnished: Then the colony should make its own buildings.

Intelligent, industrious men for farmers, and Mechanics, &c. should first be selected — men of ~~good~~ small families; of good moral habits, of Philanthropic feelings — Men who can be relied upon as having the good of the Indians much at heart; and who will faithfully carry into effect the benevolent views of the Government towards the Indians. Each farmer, mechanic, &c should have his appropriate duties assigned him — receiving his instructions thro' the proper organ of the government; and be responsible to the same for the proper, and faithful performance of his duties.

In each district around the farmer the Indians should be induced simultaneously to locate: and as soon as a family is found willing to become stationary; it should be assisted to build a cheap but comfortable wood or timber house — be furnished with team, farming utensils; — and taught to use, and take care of them. It should also be furnished with seeds, and be thoroughly instructed in all the branches of agriculture. As fast as families can be found they should be thus located. Each man having a family should have a separate lot of his own.

Some of the Boys should be taught the Mechanical arts. The wives of the farmers and mechanics shoul be well qualified to instruct the women and girls in all the various kinds of labour, and duties, belonging to the female department; and ought to devote much time ~~to~~ and labour for this purpose. In this way, I think ther can be scarcely a doubt, but, that in a a very short tim there would be a flourishing little Settlement in each of these several districts. The neighbourhoods would not be so far from each other, as would prevent them from assisting one another when necessary: nor so near, as to have any interference in the concerns of each others department.

While all this is in progress, the youth and childr should be receiving mental, and moral instruction in order to prevent idleness, and vicious practices — and promote correct, industrious habits.

As soon as there is a sufficient number of ~~school~~ children in each district, or in one district, a small School-House should be built, a single man or woman well acquainted with the system of teaching adopted in our infant schools should be employed and a school commenced. ~~The~~ The Teach should board in the family of the farmer.

The children should not be confined in the School more than about four hours in each day — 2 in the morning, and 2 in the afternoon. and they should be occupied each day about four hours besides in learning to work. — 2 in the morning and 2 in the afternoon, The remainder of the time the children should be with their Parents.

In the center of the Town there should be a Town house for the purpose of holding Meetings and transacting any kind of business for promoting the interests of the Colony. Here the Schools should meet Quarterly for a public examination.

This House should have a Bell sufficiently large to be heard distinctly in every part of the settlement, so that Order might be maintained, and uniformity preserved throughout the colony, in rising in the morning - meals - Schools - Labour - and rest, &c &c.

There should be a Physician and Clergyman connected with the colony who should devote their time exclusively, to heal the diseases of the bodies, and minds, of all within the reach of their influence.

No ardent spirit should be permitted within the bounds of the colony.

A form of Government upon republican principles should be adopted ~~for~~ by the colony, and the Indians taught to govern themselves.

If the work of colonizing the Indians should be committed to good, wise, and faithful Men. - having the aid, and powerful influence of the Government - it might confidently be expect that in the course of Eight or Ten Years these little district settlements would become so enlarged, and extended that they would meet each other — occupying all the vacant Lots between — forming one general settlement thro, the Town, of temperate, — industrious, intelegent, and happy families.

It appears to me beyond a doubt that if the general principles of this system could now be adopted in refrence to the Contemplated Settlement of the Menominees, with such amendments, and improvements, as might be made by the wise, and good; a whole nation of Indians might be rescued from ignorance, degradation, sufferings and final impending ruin; and raised to inteligence, morals, and happiness. The enterprise is a laudible and noble one — 'Tis the dictate of humanity and benevolence: — and whoever engages in this work for the good of the Indians, will touch a cord that will vibrate when he is sleeping in the dust. — Yes — it will reach down to the latest posterity

It is now in your power Hon. Sir to do that for these poor Menominees which will tell in your praise when Laurels, and Crowns, shall have — [illegible] withered and faded away —

May you be guided by true wisdom in all your Official duties, but especially in those, upon which is suspended the destinies of so many human beings

prays your humble

and Obedient Servant

Statesburg July 3rd 1833 — J. D. Stevens

Mr. J. J. Stevens.

Plan for Indian missions.

175

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.

Respected and Dearly
Beloved Brethren

Nearly seven years have now transpired since I entered the Missionary field. When I decided to be a labourer in said field it was done with deliberation, counsel, and prayer: and the Lord willing it was done for life. and altho I have had trials, severe trials, and have been involved in difficulties yet I have not been discouraged, or disposed to relinquish the work. These trials, and difficulties have only made me love the Missionary cause the more ardently, and stirred up in me an increasing desire to spend, and be spent in the work. These trials have led me to see more, the deep rooted depravity of my heart, and my great unfitness for the work, and to mourn, and lie down in the dust before God on that account, and to look up to Him who is "full of grace and truth" for those qualifications, and that grace, and strength which ~~could~~ can, and ~~would~~ will (if obtained), render me useful, extensively so in the work which in the providence of God I have been called to. For more than three years past I have been labouring hard to bring the Stockbridge Indians to feel that they had something more to do than simply to hear, and secure the

Gospel at the hand of the Missionary; but, that they should support the Gospel among themselves, and do something towards extending it to others. This they are abundantly able to do, if they were only willing, and felt sufficiently their obligation.

How efficiently I have been aided in this particular by Brother Marsh the Lord knows. And how much they have been induced to feel, and do on this subject, the papers I have presented, in some measure show.

Could they now be led ~~along~~ on for two or three years more, by a capable, and skilfull hand, there can scarcely be a doubt, but that they would support entirely their own privileges, and do something towards sending the Gospel to another Tribe.

How far I have been successful, and may still be useful in accomplishing so desirable an object, I submit to your decision.

My plan has been as follows

Spend the winter in studying, and perhaps receive a licence to preach in the Spring. Then obtain a Carpenter & Joiner a School Teacher and a Clerk for the Indian Store — Make some purchases for building and perhaps some collections towards building a Church and return to Green Bay in the ~~Spring~~ month of June next — remain with the Stockbridge Indians while Mr Marsh is absent or perhaps untill the contemplated buildings shall be erected, and then go to some other field, or still remain as shall be then deemed expedient in view of circumstances. upon this subject I freely conversed with Brother Marsh before I left, and he said he was entirely willing to submit it to the direction of the Committee in respect to the course to be pursued.

It is my desire still to be employed in the Missionary field among the Indians; and if I have not violated any of the instructions given to me, nor neglected to perform any duties required by you, that you will still allow me the unspeakable privilege of continuing in the Missionary field. Or if I have thus done, or failed to do, will you not kindly point out to me in what particulars, and forgive me. I ask your prayers, and shall thankfully receive your counsel, and direction —

In haste I subscribe myself
Your unworthy fellow labourer
J. D. Stevens

Boston Jan 1st 1834

My Expenses from Green Bay to Boston	$102.24
Articles of furniture &c charged in the Inventory	66.87
Cash & Duebill on account with Mr Hill	74.10
	$243.21

I have made some Explanation concerning the articles contained in the inventory charged to the account of the Mission. The Remainder I have ~~thus~~ said I would give to the Mission Excepting the articles I have dedicated.

up

This is however on condition I continue in the Service of the Board. In going into the Missionary work, I made a great sacrifice of property. I have a rising family to provide for, and shall need ~~all~~ if I leave the Mission field all that remains of my scanty possessions to support my family, until I find a nother field of labour. I know not what to do - but "I lift up my soul unto God" and trust "he will teach me his way".

Mr. J. D. Stevens
Recd Dec. 28. 1833

various Topicks to be laid befor the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. for their consideration, and approval, or disapproval.

Early last Spring, at the request of the indians, several things were suggested, and recommended for their consideration, in relation to the course to be pursued, in the formation of their new settlement, which was in contemplation. (To wit)

1st. The great importance of having their Settlement made as compact, as would consist in giving to each family, a sufficient quantity of land for Agriculture.

2nd. That prompt, and Efficient Measures be taken, to liquidate their debts, particularly the National.

3rd. That their Mills, which have heretofore, been the common property of the Tribe, be hereafter erected, and owned by individuals.

4th. That if a store should be kept in their Settlement, an examplary pious man should be obtained for a Clerk: and that no ardent Spirit, or intoxicating liquors be brot into the Settlement.

2d

5th That measures be taken to raise ~~to raise~~ a sum of money sufficient to build a convenient House of Worship as soon as it shall be deemed practicable, by the Mission, and people.

The plan proposed for doing it, was by individual subscription, or by fixing on a certain per cent. upon the value of their improvements. If the sum required was not in this way raised, the deficiency might be obtained, by applying to a few benevolent friends, and acquaintances of the Tribe.

6th That the Tribe commit the management, and care of their School to the A.B.C.F.M. And pay over annually to the Treasurer of sd Board their annuity from the State of New York. Said annuity accrues from monies originally belonging to the Tribe, and funded by said State for the support of Schools &c —

For the encouragement of the people, upon condition of their compliance, with the above suggestions, it was proposed to lay the subject before the Prudential Committee; ~~and~~ recommending the following things

1st That a School be put in opperation partly, if not wholly, on the infant School system. And that a separate department of the School, may be established for the older, and more advanced Scholars, whenever it shall be deemed expedient by the Mission and people, after convenient buildings shall have been erected.

2nd That a single person, either Male, or Female, who is well qualified, and experiend in Teaching, be appointed to the exclusive busineſs of teaching this School.

3rd That an industrious, pious, Mechanic Carpenter, joiner be appointed for this Station for an indefinite time. Said Mechanic, when not neceſsarily employed directly for the Miſsion, may be employed, at moderate wages, in erecting buildings for the People. Whatever is paid the Mechanic for services, shall be applied to the support of the Miſsion.

As soon as Mills are got in operation a Church may be built, or the Miſsion buildings, as shall be deemed expedient by the Miſsion, and people. The Miſsion have the charge of building the Church.

4th That an experiend, qualified person, be appointed to superintend the secular affairs of this Station, at least, until the neceſsary buildings shall be erected, and the Miſsion established.

5th That, as it is in contemplation by this people, to visit the Sac, and Fox, and probably the Delaware Nations of Indians, a Miſsionary be appointed, to accompany the Delegation, for the purpose of exploring that region to see if there are not some fields of Miſsionary labour, beyond the Miſsiſsippi in the upper Country, "white to the harvest."

In the Summer and autumn of 1836 Our attention was directed particularly to the subject of "expenses of Indian Missions". It was stated repeatedly in Letters from the late Secretary Mr Evarts, and also from Mr Green "that the expenses ~~generally~~ of Indian Missions generally were by far too great — that they must be reduced": and we were directed "to make it a subject of special Study". — "In conducting these Missions there has been a fearful absorption of money, unaccountable to the Committee, and to those who have examined the stations, and to many of the Missionaries themselves". A strong wish was expressed that a System of economy should be devised, and put in practice which would permanently reduce the expenses of the Station and so be of essential service as an example to other Missions.

In pursuance of these instructions we have laboured to reduce the expenses of this Station as far as we conceived it, to be consistent with health and usefulness:- And thus far, we have succeeded beyond our most sanguine expectations, (See page 7th) We now propose to test the utility of our System of Economy more fully if an opportunity is afforded us. Our Proposition is as follows

We will take the property as contained in the annexed Inventory: include with it the three hundred Dollars annually from the Nation; and also such Donations, as may be made from time to time in clothing &c, by benevolent friends:- This property is to be at the disposal or use, of the Mission; yet the principal is not to be diminished; that is, the same value in ~~of~~ property is to be kept good from year to year be at the entire expense of removing the Mission to the East side of Winnebago Lake, erect convenient Buildings as stated ~~on~~ page 8th; support constantly a good, and suitable School, for the proper instruction of all the Children of this Tribe; furnish the necessary apparatus for the same: defray all necessary travelling expenses, freightage, postage &c; in a word, hereafter sustain the whole expenses of this Station without making any draughts upon the Treasury of the Board. The avails of our Missionary Society are not to be included.

The Station to be accountable to the Board for all its acts as heretofore: and an annual report be made to the Treasurer of the pecuniary condition of the Station in the following manner —

An Inventory of every Article of property belonging to the Station, except the wearing apparel of ~~each individual~~ ~~at belonging to Station~~ the Members of the Mission family shall be taken at the close of each year: a Bill of the cost of the clothing of each individual shall be entered in the inventory: also all receipts: expenditures: debts &c &c so that when the whole is posted, and the ballance struck; it will show precisely the condition of the pecuniary affairs, and the expenses for the current year. This shall be entered in a Book kept for the purpose in a legible hand, and a copy of the same forwarded to the Treasurer.

The want of some thorough, established, system of accountability in Missionary Operations, has often occasioned dissatisfaction, and left room, to say the least, for a great waste of property.

The foregoing plan for improving, and rendering the future Operations of this Mission, more efficient, and at the same time less expensive; is jointly recommended by us to the Consideration of the Committee, and submitted with all due deference to their superior wisdom, and judgement, whether it shall be adopted in full, or only in part, or not.

Yours in the bonds of
Christian affection
Cutting Marsh.
J. D. Stevens

Returns for the Year Ending May 1st 1830
Must have been at least — $1000.00
Subtract from this Sum the Cost of the Barn 200.00
And also the Expenses of removing Mr McFarly 100.00
And You will then have the Sum of $700.00

Returns for the Year Ending May 1st 1831 $565.34

Returns for the Year Ending May 1st 1832 $377.26
This includes $61.66 Expense of Law suit and the
finishing of the House $40.00 which was extra expense above 107.66
the preceding year, which, when subtracted will leave $276.60
Less than half the Expense of the preceding Year

Returns for the Year Ending May 1st 1833 $188.60
Received Cash of Stockbridge Station $254.00
Do " " Missionary Society 22.50 276.50
Here we have the Sum of — $87.90
Over and above the Expenses of the Current Year.
And besides there is Still the Mission Cash 45.00
Thus have the Expenses of this Station been
diminishing yearly, until we find instead
of Drafts on the Treasury for Money. the Sum of $132.90
to be placed to the Credit of the Board.

8th

The Mission buildings are to consist of a Dwelling House convenient for Two small families and Rooms sufficient to board 20 Scholars; (if necessary). a small building separate from the House for a Study with a lodging Room in it; Suitable Rooms for School either in the basement story of the Church, or a separate building; and a convenient barn. These are to be erected as soon as ~~it~~ they can be done, to the greatest advantage

They are to be finished in a plain, but neat workman like Manner — to be an example of simplicity and neatness for the people —
All to be painted & be finished; a plain durable colour

Inventory

Of the Miſsion Property at the Stalesburg Miſsion
the 1st Day of Sept. 1833

Miſsion - House Esti.ed	$ 1800„00	
Do Barn "	200„00	
Do Farm "	200„00	
		$ 2200„00
Do Stock		
1 Horse	50„00	
1 Cow	30„00	
2 Cows $20„ eac "	40„00	
2 Heifers „ 12 "	24„00	
4 Young Hogs 10/. 1 1/2 Doz. hens 1/6	8„37	" 152.37
Farming Impliments &c		
1 double Waggon	40„00	
1 do Sleigh	15„00	
1 " Sled	5„00	
1 Train	5„00	
1 double Harneſs	25„00	
1 Scraper 18/ 1 Iron Bar 16/ 1 Pick-ax 12/	5„75	
10 Harrow Teethe 48/ 1 Plough Chain 16/	8„00	
1 Bridle & Saddle 20/. 4 axes 12/. - 1 Hay Knife 10/.	5„25	
2 Pitchforks 4/. 1 Sycle 4/. - 1 Sythe 5/ 2 Snaths 4/	2„87	
2 Shovels 4/ 1 Spade 8/ 2 Hoes 6/ 1 Iron Wedge 4/	3„25	
2 pr Pinchers 10/ 1 Stone Hammer 6/	2„00	
1 Bush Hook 10/ 1 Half-Bushel-Meas. 4/	1„75	
1 Two Quart Meas.. 1/6 1 Grind Stone 30/	3„94	" 122„81
Carried forward		$ 2475„18

Brot Forward		$2475.18
Carpenter & Joiner Tools		
1 Broad ax 20/ 1 Addz 12/ 1/2 Doz. Augers 16/	$ 6.00	
1/2 Doz Framing Chisel 12/ 1 Iron Square 14/	3.25	
1 Trying Square 6/ 1 Cross Cut Saw 40/ 1 Tenon Saw 24/	8.75	
2 Handsaws 6/ 1 Fine-Saw 8/ 1 wood-Saw 10/	3.75	
2 Joiners 6/ 2 Fore-plains 3/ 2 Smooth plains 2/	2.75	
1 pr. Match plains 12/ 1 Hammer 3/ 2 Hatchets 13/	3.50	
2 Files 1 Rasp 1 Bit Stalk and Bits	1.50	
1 Draw Shave 8/ 8 Ducks Bill and pairing Chisels 8/	2.00	
1/2 Doz Gouges 4/ 1 Gimblet 1/ 3 Iron dogs 5/	1.25	
4 Gages 4/ 2 Locks 4/ 1 compass 2/	1.25	
1 Tool Chest 10/	1.25	35.25
House Furniture &c —		
2 Tables 56/ 1 Stand 14/ 20 Chairs 8/	28.75	
1 Settee 24/ 3 Looking Glasses 56/	10.00	
4 Bedsteads 20/ Book Cases 80/	20.00	
1 Trunk 16/ Empty Bbls. and Boxes 40/	7.00	65.75
Iron and Brass Ware		
1 Cook-Stove $25.. 1 Calendar Kettle $7..	32.00	
1 Brass Kettle 48/ 1 Iron 3 pail do 20/	8.50	
1 Small Iron Kettle 10/ 1 Griddle 8/	2.25	
4 Iron Basins 4/ 2 Iron Mortars 20/	4.50	
4 pr Andirons 56/ 4 pr Shovels & Tongs 46/	12.75	
2 Furnaces 24/ 3 Flat Irons 12/	4.50	
1 Spider 5/ 1 pr Steelyards 12/ 1 Coffee Mill 8/	2.12	66.62
Carried Forward		$2642.80

Brot forward		$2642.80
Tin Ware		
4 Tin Pails 30/ 2 Tin Cans 12/ 2 Small Canisters 6/	$6.00	
7 do pans 2/ ea 3 Large Basins 1/6 6 pt Basins 1/	3.94	
3 Cups 1/6 1 Coffee pot 4/ 12 bake pans 1/ 1 Tea waiter 8/	3.56	
1 flour Box 1/ 3 Funnels 4/6 2 Tin Ladles 3/ 1 Sieve 3/	1.44	
6 Candle Sticks 6/ 9 Glass and Tin Lamps 18/	3.00	
1 Wash-dish 2/ 1 dusting pan 2/	.50	18.44
Stone and Earthen Ware —		
11 Large Stone pots or Jars 6/ ea 13 small Jars 3/6	13.94	
5 Stone Juggs 3/ — — —	1 87	
		15.81
Crockery		
26 Table plates 1/6 4 small plates 6d ea	4.29	
1 Platter 4/ 2 Wash Bowls 3/ 2 Pitchers 2/	2.00	
13 Bowls 1/ 12 Cups & Saucers 6/ 1 Sugar Bowl 3/	3.75	
2 Creamers 2/ 2 Salts 2/ 1 Pepper Box 1/	.63	
2 Setts Knives & forks 8/ 1/2 Doz Spoons 4/	2.50	13.17
Beds & Bedding &c —		
1 Feather Bed 64/ 2 Straw Ticks 16/	10.00	
1 bed Cord 3/ 9 Calico Quilts 28/ 11 Flannell Blankets 12/	48.00	
5 Cotton Sheets 30/ 4 pr Pillow Cases 8/ 2 Towels 4/	5.25	
1 Cotton Stripe Ticke 26/ 1 Cotton Coat 8/	4.25	
3 vests 4/ 60 knots wollen Yarn 14/5 1 pr Stockings 4/	3.55	
1 pr Socks 3/ 2# Flax 2/	.62	48.12
		$2758.34
Carried forward		

Brot forward		$ 2758„34
Produce of Mission farm and Provisions on hand		
3 Tons Hay 5/6 40 Bush. Wheat 6/	51„00	
150 Bush. Oats 3/8 Bush - Barley 4/	60„25	
20 Bush Corn 6/ 200 Bush Potatoes 2/	65„00	
Garden vegetables $25„ 1/2 Bbl Pork 64/	33„00	
1/2 Bbl Fish 28/ 1/2 Bbl Flour 20/ 2 1/2 Bush Beans 8/	8„50	
1 Cwt Sugar $12„ 1 1/2 Bushels dried fruit 18/	14„25	
1 Bbl vinegar 30/ 1/2 Bbl Pickles 16/	5„75	
2/3 Bbl Salt 26/ 10 Bush Peas 6/	10„75	254„50
Medicines &c -		
Medicines Estimated at $10„ 30 Junk Bottles & viols 15/	11„88	
1 Small case of Surgical Instruments $12„	12„00	23„88
Mission Library		
64 volumes	86„12	86„12
		$ 3122„84

1 Old Clock $3„ or $4.00

Inventory of
Mission Property
Sept 1st 1833

Statesburg Mission Dr

To J. D. Stevens

To	6 Chairs 8/ 3 Table Cloths 8/ Crockery 75/	18,,37
"	2 Setts Shovel & Tongs & 1 pr Andirons 75/	9,,25
"	1 Cook~~ing~~ Stove $30,, 1 Hatchet 12/	31,,50
"	1 Pitchfork 4/ 1 pr Pinchers 2/ 1 ax 16/	2,,75
"	2 Setts Knives & forks 26/ 1 Looking Glass 14/	5,,00
		$66,,87

All Except a few of the smaller articles of the above List, I could have disposed of this Summer for Cash if they could have been spared from the Mission: but as they could not I have Charged them to the Account of the Mission

The following articles &c have been in the use of the Mission since June 1829 —— ——

2 Table Spreads 80/	10,,00
2 Feather Beds 80/ ead 2 Straw Ticks 10/ ead	22,,50
2 pr Pillows ~~Cases~~ 16/ pr Pair 8 Calico Quilts $30.	34,,00
45 yds Flannel 3/6, 10 pr Pillow Cases $4,,12	26,,00
12 Towels 24/ 1 piece Furniture Calico 37/ 3 Trunks 68/	16,,12
2 Waiters 26/ 1/2 Doz, Table Spoons 4/ 1/2 Doz Tea Spoons 4/	9,,75
1 Draw Shave 8/ 1 Brass Kettle 40/ 1 Watch $16,,	22,,00
2 Coverlid 72/ 1 Bombasett Quilt 40/ 12 cotton & Linnin Sheets	23,,00
Expenses from New York to Green Bay $84,,54. Charged only	50,,00
My Library Estimated at $76,,	76,,00
	$289,,37

Wearing Apparel for our Selves, Estimated in June 1829 to be worth $232,,22

Sept 1st 1833 ——

Stockbridge Mission.

Suggestions to the Stockbridge Indians

plan for the mission

Comparative view of the expenses of the mission

Estimate of mission property..

Articles at the Station belonging to Mr. Stevens.

Recd. Dec. 28. 1843.

Papers
for the
Prudential Committee
A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Mr. J. D. Stevens.
Recd Dec. 28. 1838.
Stockbridge Mission.

Peterboro Feb. 15th 1834

Rev D. Greene
Cor. Sec. &c—

Dear Sir — Deeming it to be of some importance that the Committee should be made acquainted with some of the particulars in the history of my missionary life thus far, and thinking it probable that much I had communicated to you verbally would be forgotten on account of the press of business on your mind, when I was in Boston, I am induced to present you the following

In the early part of the winter of 1827 after much deliberation, and I trust sincere prayer, and by the advice of Christian friends, I determined on leaving the occupation I had for several years been successfully engaget in, and immediately enter upon the course of preparatory studies for the ministry. At this time I was engaged in teaching in this place. What time I could spare from other duties I devoted to reading. In the Month of March three or four weeks previous to the close of my School, I receiv'd a letter from the Rev Mr Eells, who wrote by the request of President Davis, soliciting me to engage in the missionary work. He stated that a field was open at La Point in Lake Superior — that much preparation had been made — assistant Labourers stood ready to enter the field. but no competent man could be found who was willing to go forth, and take charge of the Station.

A description of the poor Indians, and an appeal in their behalf, constrain'd me to say "here Lord am I, send me". But when I considered my entire unfitness for the work I was fill'd with doubts, and distressing anxiety on the subject. and cried, "Lord what wilt thou have me to do"

I then spread the subject before a number of my Christian friends in whose judgement I had great confidence. With united voice they advised me to comply with the solicitation, considering it to be a door opend by providence, into which, it was my duty to enter. They said moreover, that this would be entering at once upon the work, to -

which, I had decided to devote the remainder of my life, and that after spending a few years in the field as a Layman, devoting what time I could to the perusal of theological books, I might then be licensed to preach. With these views, I decided to go to Lake Superior.

I then applied to Mr Bissel for further information on the subject. He directed me to go on immediately to Mack— where I should probably remain a few months, and then proceede to our place of destination. He said he would give me a Commission, and furnish me the necessary means, until I receiv'd a regular Commission from the Board. I then made the best arrangment of my secular matters, that the circumstances would admit, which was however at a very considerable sacrifice of property; but I regarded not much my stuff, "nor even counted my own life dear unto me!" When we parted with our friends, we expected to see their faces no more in the flesh." We reach'd Mack— in July.

But how great was our disappointment, on being told that no preparation had been made for opening a new station, and that there was no prospect that one would be commenced very soon.

A Teacher however, was needed for that School, and there we continued more than a year. A year marked with Trials;— Trials too of a nature hard to be born— But such as I have no doubt we greatly Needed. I had been too much acquainted with the business of Boarding and providing for large families, not to know that in the management of this, there was a great waste of property. With deference and modesty I made inquiries, propos'd some improvements, but to no purpose. I remonstrated against building Vessels— Employing so many Frenchmen &c &c; but without effect except to involve my self in difficulty. But this was only the beginning of trouble. A secular business feeling, seemed to be the prominent, prevailing spirit of the family; and none appeared to feel deeply, or cared greatly, for the souls in our very midst, and all around us, upon the slipery steep of eternal death. Over this state of things I mourn'd, and wept, and prayed, and talked,: at length a few of the members of the family appeard to awake to the subject — family prayer meetings were held; and an unusual spirit of prayer was manifest. the consequence was that Sinners were awaken'd, and a few were converted to God". But here the work stoped. Instead of the morning & evening prayer meeting, the family were aſsembled to diſcuſs questions in Theology — — about old Measures and new measures &c &c; upon this ground roots of bitterneſs spontaneously sprang up, and grew, to trouble and divert us from the great work we were sent here to do. Burdend and diſtreſsed with this condition of the miſsion, and wore down with the labours of the school, my health began to fail so that in a little time I was unable to teach. Spring opend and I requested permiſsion to go to the farm, and labor there what I could, but it was thot not best, I then requested to go out among the Indians to talk with them, and get their language &c until I should recover my health so as to be able to teach agai " This I was not permitted to do. I was told, it was not probabl that my health would admit of my labouring any ~~more~~ on Miſsionary ground, and that I had better return to my Friends. — When it was perceivd that this was not a sufficient reason to induc me to leave, I was told that as I had recivd no appointment from the Board, ~~and~~ that it was not probable I ever should, for there was a kind of something about me which disqualified me to labour in the miſsion field, and that I had better return at once. If this had come from an enimy then I could have borne it. &c. My way now seemd hedged up; I knew not what to do: but I cried to the Lord, and he heard me, and led me in a way I knew not.

We were now in a land of strangers without money, or friends to aſsist — yet I felt a confidence that the Lord who had thus far guided, and protected us, would still direct. Soon I was enabled to decide what course to persue. I would go to Green Bay, and Mrs S- visit her friends in N.Y. When our purpose was made known to the family we were oppos^d, but not moved from our purpose. We seperated - I soon arriv'd at G.B. and She to her relatives. I was *needed*, and *welcomed*, at the Mission Station there, where I laboured from the latter part of August to the first of Nov — I the left for N.Y., where I spent the winter. Soon after reaching N.Y. I applied to the committee to be appointed a labourer in the Stockbridge Mission. But previous to receiving a decisive answer, I receiv'd an appointment from the Assemblys Board to spend six months or more, exploring in the Ojebwa Country. This was entirely unexpected, and providentia

On the opening of the spring of 1829, I proceeded to Green Bay with my family. I purchased, and carried on a few additional articles of furniture, to make up some deficiency in the out-fit we had made two years before for Lake Superior, and had left at Mack- we arriv'd there in June. In July I set off on my Tour leaving Mrs S- at the Station at Statesburg where She labour'd until I returned, the latter part of the next Apr. Soon after I returned we receiv'd an appointment to labour one year at that Station. This, I conditionally accepted, But on reporting my Tour to the Assemblys Board I receiv'd a Commission (allowing me a permanent salary,) to go to La Point and open a station there. This was receiv'd Sept 1830, to late in the season to go on that year. Soon after receiving the above appointment I addressed a letter to the late Secretary Mr Everts, stating all the circumstances of the case. Mr E wrote in reply that I was appointed by the committee a permanent assistant-Mission in the usual way, leaving it however optional with me, to act ~~optional with me~~ under the patronage of your Board or accept the appointment of the Assemblys Board &c. He said if I accepted the appointment of your Board it was the wish of the Committee that I should remain where I was at least for a year or two, and then if it should be tho't expedient I might remove to some other station. If your Board had appointed me to go to La Point I should have chosen that field in preference to this, but as I prefer'd to labor under your Board. I chose to remai where I was, rather than go to Lake Superior under the Assemblys Board. During the three years past, beside the great object of saving souls, I have laboured steadily and perseveringly to reduce the expences of the Mission, and to train the Indians to feel that they were under obligation to support the Mission without making draughts on the Treasury of the Board. And I am quite certain that the plan I have offer'd the Committee if carried into effect, would secure this object. The accomplishment of this Object is a principal reason for my continuance of that station a few years longer, I question whether another man can be found who can exert immediatly as much influence over the Stockbridge Indians on this subject, as I can. No one has yet done it. They have never before felt as they now feel on the subject, or been disposed to do what they now propose doing: And I am confident, that I can reestablish the Mission, erect new buildings &c at much less expense than another man can who is unacquainted with the Country Indians &c — And it is unnecessary for me to say that I think Mr Marsh not a competant person for the business. But for these circumstances I should prefer another field of labour. For several years I have desired to labour among the Ojibways and have taken much pains to acquire the language, And I would just as readily go in to some other field as to return to Green Bay if there is no necessity for it. As to the particular field of labor, I have no choice, except to be where I can be most useful, and I have supposd the reasons above mentioned and the circumstance of our clothing, furniture &c — being there, would render it expedient, that we should continue at that station at least a year or two longer. There are several unsettled Matters among the Indians which could not well be settled by another. I have assisted some of them when in want — loan'd them money &c &c. To encourage them to appropriate a part of their money for their improvements, to build a Church, I have subscribed one hundred Dollars towards it; and engaged, with the permission of the Committee to collect something this winter among my friends for that Object. Mr Whitney merch't, at G. Bay; has subscribed 50 Dollars and engaged to furnish a Bell if they go on with it. I have also told them I would do what I could towards procuring a mechanic who would go on immediatly and commence the work.

If something is not done promptly and with descision in reference to the plan of future opperations among this Tribe their means of doing any thing, will be exhausted, and they will sink back into indifference on the subject. They need to be taken by the hand, and encouraged to go forward, and now especially at this critical time, when they are changing their residence, and exposed to fall into nameless temptations do they need an experienced and skilful hand to guide them, and watch over them with a paternal care. Perhaps it will be asked why we came away from the Station: and whether we had permission? The circumstances are as follows. Last May in my letter to Mr Hill I said I hoped to be permitted to lay before the Committee a plan which would secure a permanent support to this Mission &c. intending in my next letter to have stated the situation of the mission, and have ask. permission to visit my friends in N.Y. and also the Committee for that purpose. But in two or three weeks after I was informed by Mr Marsh that our connexion with the Board, and that Station was dissolved, and that we were requested to leave as soon as possible. This also was told to the Indians. One of the Indians informed me that they were told that the Board wish'd them to employ me no longer. I was then employed by the Indians to teach their School at $20 per month — had taught about four months — had two months more to teach to complete the term they had engaged me. While the Indians were making sugar we had a vacation of three or four weeks, during which time, I was hard at work on our little mission farm, and Garden — preparing the ground putting in the seed &c — without the least help from Mr Marsh. When the time arrived to recommence the School I told the Indians I wanted about a week longer to get through my work, and in the mean time Mrs S (with their consent would teach the School, She had just enterd the School when this was noised abroad. The School was now suspended until some time in July when it was resumed by a native teacher — A month and a half or more of time was now lost to the School, and between 30 & 40 dollars to the use of the Mission if no other evils resulted, But doubtless these were the least. All this was the first intimation we had that any unfavorable representation had been made to the Board respecting us, or even that Mr Marsh had any thing against us, except from his conduct.

I requested to see the letters from the Board but he refused and said if I did not leave, you had informed him, you would write directly to me.

I then told him I should not leave the station untill the whole had been spread before the Board, and I had received particular directions what to do. I told him plainly and pointedly my views of the course of conduct he had pursued during the whole winter, and that I should make a full statement of all the circumstances as they were, that I wished nothing covered up or kept back on my part, that I was willing that the whole course of my conduct from stept to stept should be examind and altho: I had many faults, and but very little of the Genuine missionary spirit, if any, of which I was sensible and deeply deplord; yet I was Conscious of taking a straight forward, upright course, open, and frank, without acting under any disguise, but aiming at the accomplishment of the great object. An hour or two after this conversation Mr Marsh requested a further interview, during which he made ample concessions for the injury he had done us, and promised to call a meeting of the Church and there state that he had acted in an unchristian manner, and also to reverse as far as was in his power what he had done to injure us in the view of the Indians, and the Board. I then explaind to him fully my views upon the things, about ~~of~~ which we had before differd, and made concessions on my part, wherein I had said & felt what was wrong. This exceedingly painful affair being now amicably arranged, and dispos'd of, I resolved to wait in silence the result.

I frequently enquired of Mr Marsh if he heard any thing from the Board on the subject & he as often answered that he had not. About a year and a half had now elapsed, and I had not seen, or received a single letter [illegible] the Board, although I had written several. Mr M said [illegible] written as he had propos'd; and had mentioned in one letter, [illegible] had a plan which I was desireous of laying before the Comm[illegible]

Some time in Oct he received a letter from the Board of which he read a part to me. The substance of which was," tell Mr Stevens the Committee are prepared to hear any plan he may be dispos'd to lay before them. If Mr S-- leaves this fall perhaps Mr Hall at Mack. can be obtained to teach the School. I did not see the letter, only heard the extract read — but I tho't it, of doubtful meaning, and asked Mr M. what he tho't of it. He said he had no doubt but the difficulty was ~~all~~ settled, and he understood from the letter considering what had been before written, that it was a permission for me to visit the Board. Knowing that it was now too late in the Season to write for further information on the subject we accordingly made preparation and left immediately. I should have left my family there this winter, if past experience had not taught me, that it would have been improper.

I regret exceedingly I could not have met with the Committee when I was in Boston, and made such statements as were calld for and only such.

Much that I have stated, I never intended to have written, and had hoped there would be no necessity for it. But as we yet hear nothing from the Committee, and from the fact that our names are omited in the Herald, we begin to think that ~~it~~ may be possible, we are not considerd in the employ of the Board. And that a statement of facts on our part is called for. But we should be happy to learn, that this is not the case.

It is our earnest desire still to be employ'd in Missionary work, and we hope and trust a field of labour will yet be assigned us by our Saviour and by the Committee, If we have not so grossly violated our instructions and neglected duty as to render us entirely unfit to be farther employed. If we have done thus we have never yet been charged with it. Neither are we conscious of thus doing, yet we are conscious of great imperfections, and unworthiness, and altho our labours may not have been acceptable to some of our fellow labourers, or to the Committee yet in the main we have the approbation of our own conscience, and we trust the smiles of approving Heaven.

Mr. J. D. Stevens.
Feb. 21. 1834.

Ackd Mar 19. D.G.

Peterboro NY
Feb 17
5 c

Rev. David Greene
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. —
Missionary Rooms
Boston

If in the judgment of the Committee it should be deemed inexpedient for us to return to Green Bay or to continue longer in the service of the Board, from any cause, we wish that cause, be it what it may, to be plainly stated, so that our friends may know the reason, for we have uniformly told them we expected to go back in the spring. We wish to have nothing coverd up or kept back. Our friends have noticed the Omission of our names in the Herald, and begin to enquire the cause. we have already had much distressing anxiety about the termination of this matter, and do earnestly desire an immediate decision on the subject, that we may not longer be held in suspense.

We look up to you – the Committee and the Board as our friends and fathers, and ask your council direction and prayrs.

Remember me affectionately to Messrs Wisner, Anderson, and Hill. accept my kind regards for yourself & Lady Yours truly &c
J. D. Stevens

Copied by Mrs S.

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 181-182

Jedediah D. Stevens (Stockbridge Mission)
180) 25 February 1834
181) 19 March 1834

Moses Ordway (Stockbridge Mission)
182) 30 August 1837

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

18

Peterboro, Feby. 25th 1834–

Rev. David Greene
One of the Cor. Secretaries
of the A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Sir

I hasten to answer the inquiries, contained in your very kind favour of the 19th Inst, which arrived this Morning. If you have recieved mine, of the 14th inst which is probable, you have learned my views about returning to Green Bay. I am not anxious to be longer Stationed there, if the Committee deem it inexpedient. the unsettled matters I referred to, can be disposed of easily, on passing that Station to another.

The proposed new field, for my future labours is in perfect accordance with my feelings. and think I should be happy in complying with such arrangement.

Still I am led to ask, if I cannot be more useful to the Ojibwa Indians, as I have spent several Months in acquiring their language, and can speak it, to some degree, than I can be, to another tribe, whose language I am entirely ignorant of. If however, I should commence a new Station among the Sioux any where near – St. Anthonys Falls, what knowledge I have of the Ojibwa tounge would be very serviceable to me, as there are many Ojibwas about that Neighbourhood. ~~[illegible]~~ Either at the Falls, or a considerable distance up the St. Peters River would probably be the Most Eligible Situation for a Station among the Sioux.

Four or five miles up the St. Peters, is the Summer residence of one of the principal bands of the Sioux. and five or six miles still higher up, that of another band. But I was told that these flats, being the only suitable land for the Indi to live on, were entirely overflowed every spring.

There is another band, eight or nine miles below the Mouth of the St. Peters on the Mississippi River called the little Crow.s band, but was told by Major Taliaferro that he would probably be much more opposed to the introduction of Missionaries among them, than the Chiefs of the other bands I have mentioned. with the principal Chief of these bands and several of his head men, I had an opportunity of conversing in Sept 1829 — I gave them a talk twice. at the close of my last talk this chief spake as follows. (I noted it in my Journal) It was interpreted by the U S Interpreter for the Sioux.

"We are a poor unhappy people — we know nothing about our religion except what our fathers, and grand fathers have told us. the old people have told us about the Great Spirit, and we have laid it up in our hearts, and we pray to him in our way: but we know very little — we live here on our lands — cannot leave them, and travel about as the white men do, where we can learn the words of the Great Spirit, who made all nations. — but he has ~~done~~ had more pity on the white man than on the Indian — he has done more for him. — The white man lives very comfortabelly — knows more than Indians. can read, and write, has the ~~great~~ good ~~many~~ book and even their small children can read it. but we know nothing about it, except a little, that some white men who have come among us have told us. — I glad of what I hear before (meaning my first talk) and what I now hear and think all my people who have heard are glad too. this is what I have to say." The name of this Chief I think was called the Black Eagle. he appeared very friendly and manifested a desire to be instructed. I think some where up this River a Station could be commenced possessing greater advantages, perhaps than any other place among the Sioux. I was informed by a young man and a half bred Sioux, who was also a scholar of mine at Mack. — that a great part of the Sioux Country was prairie - very little Timber, and that this was the case with the lands on this River for considerable distance, say fifty or a hundred Miles. above this ~~at~~ an abundance of timber is found. and the soil fertile, and climate good.

I have made this Statement, thinking it may be of some use possibly to those who are sent out to explore. If I had had some more definite knowledge of the Indians - the country - Mode of traveling &c, previous to the Tour I made in 1829. it could have been accomplished with far less toil, and time, and to [illegible] advantage in other respects.

You ask when I can be ready to go? Do you [illegible] to go out to explore? or to go on with my family? if the latter, I had supposed no steps would be taken towards removing any family into that region, until an exploration of the country was fully made, and reported to the Committee, which would require at least a number of months. If the former, I can be ready as soon as the traveling will permit, which will not be until about the first of May, if we go by the way of the Lakes. Although I ~~would~~ could ~~be~~ desire, to occupy a much longer time in a preparation for so great a work. It appears very desirable, and important if I am to commence a New Station in that distant region, that I should first survey the ground, and know the obstacles and difficulties to be encountered &c. but perhaps it is of paramount importance to be better qualified for the work. I submit it however entirely to the Committee under God to direct.

* March 4th As I had nearly finished writing the foregoing, My Father came into my Room and Stated, that he felt it to be his duty to make known to me, his feelings and circumstances previous to my giving an answer to your letter. The Substance was follows — ~~A~~ A Brother in law who had engaged to take care of my Parents while they should live, and to whom My Father had committed a considerable portion of his property, was about to leave them — and that his property was in a very unsettled condition. He said he was too infirm,* and his faculties too much impaired to have the necessary care of arranging it. It was his wish I would take the business into my own hands — settle his affairs — and fix ~~them~~ a home for them near a Brother of mine living in Ohio. They have about $2000 which if advantageously invested, would comfortably support them while they live.

* Both, between seventy & Eighty

Mr. J. D. Stevens.

March 11. 1834.

Ansd March 19.

D.G.

Peterboro'
Mar 6

Rev. David Greene
Missionary Rooms
Boston Mass.

My Parents do not think it expedient or duty for us to relinquish the Missionary work in order to add, for a few days to their temporal enjoyments, while so many Millions are perishing for the want of the Bread of eternal life, Neither can we cherish the thought of doing it for a moment, unless their circumstances absolutely require it. If I attend to his business it ~~would~~ will detain me a Month or more longer. I think I might go on some time in June — spend the remainder of the season in exploring, and making some preparation to live in that region, and be ready to take my family on early the following season. I might spend perhaps the next winter in further preparation. On this account I have delayed forwarding this letter, so that I might examine the affairs and see what course it would be best to pursue. Please write immediately on receiving this and inform us what are your plans of operation in respect to the new Stations, and whether, what I have proposed, in reference to my Parents would be consistent with ~~the~~ such plans. If it will not interfere with any arrangements I wish to go to Ohio as soon as the travelling will permit to make the arrangements &c Yours truly &c J. D. Stevens

The articles Charged to the Stockbridge Mission, will be found on examination to be also contained in the inventory of the Mission property. You will observe there are some things however which are not found there, and others differing materially in price, or valuation. The Crockery Table Clothes &c, have been used, and nearly or quite worn out, and gone — Where there is a difference in the price of any article such as the Stove for instance, One, is the present value, the other, its value in 1829 —

All the other articles ~~of~~ Except

the Table Spreads	80/	$10.00
" Watch	128/	16.00
Library		76.00
		102.00

I will donate to the Board $107.00

Mr. J. S. Stevens.

Claim on the Board for
articles carried to the Stock-
bridge miſsion.

Laid before the Committee.
March 19. 1834.

Rochester Aug. 29 1837

Brother Greene, Sir;

I write you by the request of Revd Cutting Marsh Missionary at Stockbridge and what I have to say, is in regard to difficulties between him, and Mr Hall, a teacher at the Station. I went to Green Bay last fall with a view of spending the winter with the Church in that place. While on my way there, I fell in Company with Mr and Mrs Hall's friends moving to Green Bay; and soon became aquainted with them, and Mr H's family. And at length found there was something wrong among them; by and by, I saw Mr H and heard his story &C and verily thought, I should not care to have Mr Marsh for a Brother Minister, although the only Minister of our order in the region. At length Br Marsh called upon me, (distance 35 miles) - I was some what disappointed in Br M and began to imagine, that perhaps, there had been wrong impressions made on my mind. But as he said nothing about the difficulties, I remained with my prejudi about 3 or 4 months - when I was called in Company with Dr R. S. Satterlee, an Elder in the Church at the Bay, to go to Stockbridge to aid in the settlement of difficulties between Mr Hall and Marsh &C previous to this however, I had conversed with them both, and urged them to a reconciliation. But I went in company with Dr S to Stockbridge, as you may imagine somewhat prejudiced against Mr M. Before I saw these Brethren face to face I did suppose Mr M entirely in the wrong, and not a desireable man for that place. On the way there, I learnt that Dr S did not think with me in regard to these Brethren, and as he had long been acquainted with them, I said but little; thinking that we should probably get at the truth. And for the sake of Christ's Cause, and in justice to those men, and for the sake of that station, I am compelled to say, that my feelings were, during that investigation entirely changed. In regard to their former and latter difficulties, I did believe, and still believe, that Mr H is in the wrong. Since that investigation, I have become some what familiarly acquainted with both these men, and am fully prepared to state where the difficulty lies, and what it is, or at least the conclusion we came to at the time, of investigation. But as this has not been directly asked I forbear. Still I would say a word on another point. It did not appear, that Mr Marsh had been prone to interfere with Mrs H: household affairs, or her domestic concerns, any farther than was his place and Station. Neither did Mrs H. lay any such thing to his charge; nor would she acknowledge to us, in the presence of Mr Marsh, that she had ever had occasion, really to find fault with him on this account. In the settlement Mrs H did not acknowledge herself one of the party, she frequently stated, she had no difficulty with Mr Marsh. Mr Marsh wished me to state to the board, my views of that investigation and settlement. We heard them patiently through, and went at work to set them at one again; and we did hope, the subject would never trouble, either the Board, or ourselves again - We did hope it would sleep until the judgment. But it appears to be otherwise; and I learn that Br H brought it up before the Board. At the time of this investigation, it was our opinion, and it is still my opinion that Mr H: connexion ought to be dissolved, at least with that station. We did not feel, or learn that Mr M had done any thing deserving serious rebuke. If there was any thing of which we would speak as a fault, it is this, his method of doing business is rather occult; his reason for this, was to us satisfactory, it lead to a great deal of useless talk &c. In regard to Mr H, we did not charge him with intentional wickedness; but owing to certain traits of character, we were of the opinion, that he would be contented no where, but at the helm. But to take it from one as well qualified to hold it as Mr M, and give it to him, would be, but shipwreck at a stroke. Mr Marsh where he is best known, is highly esteemed for his quietness and amiableness of spirit; but his Station, as we all know, requires him to be a man of decision; but as far as I have become acquainted with him, in more than two months of daily labo

and.

I have never discovered the least thing of disrepute. And I am candidly of the opinion, that if Mr H– was as contented in his station, and as devoted to his business, as Mr M– is to his, neither the Board, nor any one else, would have been troubled with their difficulties. From the first of my acquaintance with the state of things at Stockbridge, it has been fully my opinion, that Mr M and Mr H–, if they should continue their labours among the Indians, ought not to attempt it at the same station. Not that I would intimate, that Mr H– is not a Christian, or that he might not be useful in some part of the vineyard; but a man of his turn of mind, will not be likely to do much good with Mr M– for a leader, for which, it is thought he is as well qualified as most men that could be sent among them.

Thus, Revd, and Dear Sir! – I have written, and made a long story short – I have not gone into particulars, as to the grounds of complaint on either side; but, have only stated my views of this matter, and what I understood to be the views of Dr S at the time. I have written with no ill will to Mr H– and if I had been all together more definite, I am not certain, but it is what the interests of Christs cause demands.

Your Brother in the Lord

Moses Ordway

Rev. Moses Ordway.

Date Rochester Aug. 29. 1837

Rec^d Sept. 11.

Care of Marsh & Hall.

Wrote Mr. Marsh Sept. 13.
DG.

Revd David Greene

Missionary Rooms

Boston

Mass

PAID

ABC: 18.6.1 v.1 183-186

Chiefs of the Stockbridge Indians
183) 14 October 1833

184) Miscellaneous n.d.
185) Pau-poon haut ALs 10 August 1832
186) May 1832

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

To the Rev. B. B. Wisner
" R. Anderson
" D. Green
Secretaries of the A.B.C.F.M.

States Burgh Mich. Ter.
Oct 14th 1833.

Fathers,

Thro' you we wish to make known our feelings to the Society you represent and to the good people who have done & are still doing so much for the poor Indians & particularly for us: we wish to tell you that our hearts are glad - that we are thankful first to God for giving us the Gospel - the Bible & Teachers :- and next to you for sending them to us. The good people beyond the great waters first found us, when we were blind & ignorant & wicked. We had no Teachers, no Bible, no God, no Christ. We worshipped the bad Spirit. They send us the good Book & Teachers about One Hundred Years ago and we were taught to read & to love & worship the true God & his Son Jesus Christ. They led us by the hand many years, but we were very dull to learn - we made very slow improvement - many of us followed after strong drink & heeded not the good instructions that were given us. As a Tribe we were nigh to ruin. Then we came to this Country & here you found us & pitied us and kindly sent us Teachers who have done much for us. Thro their instrumentality, we are pleased to say, the condition of our Tribe in a moral & religious point of view, is now much improved and we cannot love them too much for it. We are pleased to say also that this change has had happy effect on the habbits of the people. Nearly the whole Tribe have become temperate and far more industrious than before & they begin to enjoy the comforts of this life. Untill recently it has never been believed by us that the whole Tribe could be converted to christianity, but now we are fully convinced & do firmly believe that the whole Tribe can, not only be fully civilized but brot to embrace the christian religion. The true light is really shining upon us & we are just beginning to see how great our previleges are. At no previous time have our people appeared so favorably disposed to forward the benevolent objects of your Society as they now are. But a new Era in the history of our Tribe is about to commence. We expect soon to leave our present settlement; - our

culti

cultivated fields & comparatively comfortable habitations, endeared to us by a residence of several years and again to commence anew in the wilderness. Hard as this is, we have endeavored to reconcile our minds to it, seeing it is unavoidable: still we cannot avoid feeling much solicitude on this subject. Our knowledge cannot penetrate into futurity— All is yet doubtful before us— we cannot tell what will be the result of a change of residence. When changes of this kind have heretofore been made by the Tribe, we have been scattered like sheep without a Shepherd, & for a length of time have been deprived of Gospel privileges & ordinances: We hope & pray that this may not again be our sad condition; but that all the precious privileges we have here so long enjoyed under your kind & fostering hand may be continued unto us ~~at our new~~ when we remove to our new place of residence. Our Teachers have proposed to us some improvements & a plan of the future operations of the mission, of which we do most cordially approve & verily believe if they can be carried into effect, will essentially promote our highest Interests: and we are willing to do what we can for the furtherance of the same, if the plan se is approved by your Society. We have unanimously voted in our general council to commit to your care & management our schools, and also the expending of our annuity for the support of schools. This grant is to be permanent so long as good schools shall be provided for the proper instruction of all the children of our Tribe; & also if any of the Tribe shall hereafter offer their services to the Board as school Teachers or preachers of the Gospel & they shall be deemed to possess the requisite qualifications that such may be employed in preference to others.

In the month of January, each year we will send our Draft of Three Hundred Dollars (it being the amt. of our St. annuity for the support of schools) upon the Comptroller of the State of New York, directed & payable to any agent you shall please to designate

We have also subscribed the sum of $5 86 for the purpose of building a convenient house of worship where we may long hear the joyful sound of the Gospel & enjoy its precious ordinances and where many — yea, all of us may be prepared, hereafter, to worship God in a "house, not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." We have also set apart a lot of land of about fifty acres to be occupied by our Missionaries so long as the Board shall continue them among us. This lot is situated in the most central part of our contemplated settlement, upon which we expect the Mission buildings, church &c will be erected. A few of our people, after the the example of our Christian White Brethren have formed themselves into Missionary Society, auxially to yours. It is small — only in a state of infancy, but we are not to despise the day of small things. We hope and trust that it will grow in numbers & strength, so that we shall ere long, be able to cast our mite into the treasury of the Lord as the only return of gratitude we can make to our heavenly Father for bestowing upon us the unspeakable blessings of the Gospel. When we look around us & see how many of our brethren are still in all the darkness of heathenism as we once were, perishing in their sins for the want of this blessed Gospel we so richly enjoy, our hearts melt with pity, and we ask if we cannot do something to help & save them. We learn by our Teachers that it is your desire & intention to give the Gospel to all heathen people every where, as soon as they are willing to receive it & means & men can be obtained to carry it to them. The Sacs, Fox & Deleware Tribes of Indians are our friends & relatives — and a Delegation from our people intend visiting them next season. Fathers, we ask if there is not some way that we can make our visit subserve, in some degree at least, the great object of your Society? — Cannot we tell them of the great benefits we have received from being taught the Gospel? — Can we not tell them that your Society is ready to send them Teachers, if they are willing to receive them? Can you not appoint a Missionary to accompany us? Fathers if you think there is any way we can do any good in our visit to our poor brethren beyond the Mississippi we wish you would give some instructions. Fathers, we have now done:— but we trust that our Teachers in whom we place great confidence will explain & communicate to you more fully upon the various subjects we have touched upon in the foregoing — we know that they & you love us and are seeking our best good. and will remember us in your prayers. So we subscribe ourselves

In Christian love
Your Children.
Jacob Cheekthaukon
John Metoxon
J Austin E Quinney
Thos. T. Hendrick
Andrew Miller
Timothy P. Jourdon
Cornelius S. Charles
John W. Quinney
Saml. A. Miller
Josiah W. Miller

Chiefs of the Stockbridge
Indians.
to the Prud. Committee

Recd. Dec. 28. 1833.

Ansd March 26. 1834.
D.G.

Chiefs of Stockbridge
Date Oct. 14. 1833
Recd Dec 28. 1833

We the subscribers will give the sums annexed to our names to defray the expence of transporting a Missionary from Mackinac to La Point in the month of Oct next If the Am. Board of Commissioners for For. Missions will send ~~to~~ Mackinaw a suitable man for ~~that~~ purpose in season to go on this fall —

Mackinac July 21st 1829—

Jno. S. Hudson for the People in Nelson Portage Co. Ohio 3 Cows, or their supposed value	$35.00
Daniel Dingley	30.00
Lyman M Warren	$50,00
Samuel. Ashmun Jr	15,00
Saml. Ashmun	20 00

States-Burgh (Mich. Terr.) Aug. 10th 1832.

To the Christians in Trenton and Deerfield — As those who love the Lord Jesus Christ and wish well to the souls of their fellow men are always anxious to know the state of their Master's Church, I would communicate a short statement of facts. But I must first tell you that for some years the state of religion amongst us was very low: and there was a time when it could have been truly said, O how utterly impossible it is that these people should be converted. But for three or four years the meetings on the Sabbath have been generally full, and there seemed to be some attention to the good word.

Within a year there has been rather an increasing attention at first among professors — till some were constrained to say with the woman of Samaria, "Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did." Such words called in the people to public worship as well as on other appointed meetings. The more the word of GOD was listened to the heavier it appeared to bear on the minds of the hearers — we were all made to see and feel beyond what we ever did before the extent of Christian duty both towards GOD, and toward our fellow men. Ever since the gospel sounded in our ears, tho' there has always been some professors, still it seemed as there was none — their light did not shine as it ought — there was nothing in them that induced others to glorify their Father which is in heaven — they seldom spoke to any that were unconcerned about their souls, and they only looked to the minister and to the instructors to do all the work, which the Lord gave them also to do. After the few good people learned and understood more they began to pray more — confess their faults one to another and acknowledged that they never had performed half of their duty — some said that they never did any thing at all as they ought to and would begin entirely anew.

Last winter the Christians were much engaged — they went from house to house to speak to poor sinners — when some who were considerably advanced in years and who might have been considered as given up to hardness of heart were spoken to, they would say nothing, but would weep like a babe. They felt that they were sinners, great sinners too, and justly exposed to the wrath of a holy and just God. I was also appointed to go and visit the families tho' young, yet the example of Jesus my desired Master made me willing to undertake any thing, who when but twelve years of age in the temple reasoned with Doctors and who said to his parents when he was found, must I not be about my Father's business? Soon as I discovered that sinners began to feel, I saw nothing behind that I had done towards introducing this work, I greatly feared that God would say to us, Christians, stand by I will do the work myself — my arm is strong enough — I have been waiting for you long enough to have a hand in this — but I see that you would not do any thing for the promotion of my cause. Our meetings which I shall never forget were attended three times in a week and sometimes oftener. They were much crowded, and the power of the Spirit was so manifestly with us, that there were but few who were not awed with his presence. While Christians beheld the hearts of stubborn sinners humbled and fleeing to Jesus for refuge, who had been notoriously wicked and declared they feared nothing. Their eyes of some glistened with tears of Joy. Perhaps while I am speaking about the work, some of you will think it must have been a very powerful one, and great multitudes were convertett, yes, it was such a work as the old, aged Christians say, they have never before witnessed among our people.

It must be remembered, that multitudes who live in this country are not privildged with the blessed gospel, and those few that have it do not hear it in their own language — they have no such education as they have in the east and are able to understand every thing, altho' there are some who understand the English very well. It is now said that some of the children understand more than many of the aged. We had a communion season in the month of July and nine persons who had experienced a hope last winter came forward and united with the church. The season was solemn and many minds were apparently affected. There are also others who have had serious impression in their minds ever since last winter.

About two years since a temperance Society was establised— few ~~who were~~ then willing were to co-operate in the undertaking, but since that time the number of members have daily increased, and at present there are one hundred and ten in regular standing. In short what I would say of my people is they are not only becoming temperate and religious, but also industrious in attending to their agricultural concerns. If a man present me some money or clothing, I would thank him much, that is only for this body which will soon return to the dust from whence it was taken, how much more ought I to thank good christians in the east, who have considered the destitute and indigent condition of our souls; and for sending Missionary and Teachers who are now offering to every one of us heavenly clothings which will last forever. The Lord has done great things for us, whereof we are all glad. I must now express the desire of many around me, when I say to the christian brethren thro' your land.— Pray for us.— From an unknown and unworthy friend in these western wilds,

Pau-poon-haut

Mr. Pau-poon-naut

Date Aug. 18. 1832.

Recd _ ______

From a Stockbridge Indian.

Delivered in [illegible] — By J. N. Chicks.

Dear Friends— The object of our assembling this day is great and good; and may benefit both body and soul: but we are apt to think its of no consequence or no importance. And therefore are inattentive to what is said at such times, when instructions are communicated to meliorate our conditions. Here we come and sit; and do we not often appear as a Stick of wood (when spoken to) or any other inanimate object? Is it not because we never have sufficiently investigated the subject, and the causes of Intemperance? But I presume we are now all convinced of the evil and ill consequences of it. I am conscious, as well as assured that the formation of this Temperance Society is an object worthy of our attention, for without it we shall never rise to be a prosperous and happy people. I deem it of great importance, and well adapted to our necessities; and it seems to point the only way the poor Indians can be saved from certain, & swift destruction. The commencement of this work cannot be said to be to soon; but rather to late, nor are its rules to strict in the attempt to save us. A man who for a long time has been attacked by disease, and often been led to distress, if finally partly restored, doth not say it is too soon, nor immeterial to ~~use~~ further means to his perfect recovery. The use of ardent Spirits, certainly has done more mischief among our people than any thing else; and tho' heretofore it was just as much indispensably necessary that measures should be taken to prevent it; but we ourselves never discovered what method to take, probably observed not the danger, I say, we did; but not enough, and our knowledge had not extended thus far as to the present system we have now entered upon to prevent the immoderate use of Spirits.

I consider every appointment of means for the good and edification of human beings, to be the dispensations of God. They are put into the minds and hearts of wise men to re-establish by God's good Spirit whom he has promised to send, to guide us into all truth. Much has been done to advance our temporal and spiritual interests; but they seem of not much avail, Why? because there is an obstacle in ther way, and a very dreadful one too, which must be removed ~~out~~ from out of its place. And now as to this scheme which is adopted and recommended by our Teachers, I view it, to be the last that ever could be devised to us; and if it should at last prove fruitless, I know not what will become of us. It is therefore necessary that we should all concur in what it has already been commenced on this subject, and to exert all our powers, for the promotion of the same; till every one of our small number shall be made a member of said Society. Do you believe me, in representing ourselves as instruments, either of promoting temperance among us or intemperance by our example. Many have given up themselves to horrible practice of using intoxicating Ligours. I am speaking to those who are considerably advanced in years: It appears we are insensible in some respects of the great influence of example, have not some of you been frequently led to astonishment rather than to deploration, by replying,) I have often been surprised to behold the young people so intemperate — they are worse than the old people. How they became thus is a question for you to determine. "Just as the twig is bent, the tree is inclined."

And further ~~states~~, when I was young, I never saw the like, only in the aged, was it not by them you yourselves were led to it, and by you it is now handed down to the young. And 1 so at last the ~~the~~ evil, became so common, to drink to excess, that the dreadful & overwhelming evil of it had almost lost its terror, we often looked upon an intemperate man, without any feelings or sense of his real situation. This was the case with professors of religion before we left Stockbridge, N.Y. Our eyes were so accustomed to the beholding of the drunkard, we paid but little attention to the representation; as he passed on, we laughed, and made light of his appearance, and grow callous, and unfeeling of the guilt. Is not this to much the case with us yet? If our pity had ever been excited as it ought — if we have ever seriously reflected upon the real situation of the habitually intemperate; if we ever have recalled to mind, what they have been, what they will be in a few years; and of the eternity prepared for all accountable creatures. We had not remained thus far so cold and unfeeling. Slightly recall to mind the case of some, whom you have known for years, perhaps from his infancy & your playmates, who became a miserable drunkard. In early life, his hopes and prospects exhibited as much encouragment as any of ours now — × × × and who finally died like a beast — his body was picked up in the street, and put or thrown out the way. Let us remember, that this guilty, wretched creature, had an immortal mind — he was like us, of the same flesh, & blood — he was our brother; destined to the same eternity, created by, and accountable to, the same GOD: And will, at last, stand at the same judgement bar; and who, amid such awful reflections, will not weep at his fate, whose eye can remain dry, and whose heart unmoved?

How rapidly has this evil made its progress since a few years. Undoubtedly by your unfaithfulness and those who were before you and responsible for your welfare induced you to neglect to impress upon the minds of your children the baneful effects produced by drunkenness. Notwithstanding the great number of melancholly events, many of you have lived to witness, occasioned by intemperance in the lives of those, whom your were intimately acquainted, still you have never been sufficiently awake to this subject. It would be a different thing had I related circumstances, you, or I, have heard, occured to some nations or people in a distant country; but scenes which from your own eyes, you have beheld among your relatives, friends, and neighbors. And you need neither to look far back, even some of those children now present were eye witnesses of the occurrences. Since we have migrated to this country, an aged women was burnt and consumed in the flames. One of our School girls was terribly burnt and so expired in a few days. One of our School boys frozen to death. All of which, was effected by the poisonous stuff.

But ah! the occasion & manner of these deaths were no surprising event! nor to be lamented as an awful warning to the living! we looked upon them as the natural result of all things. It is true they are no more then what might have been expected, in considering our ordinary lives, and the way the youth were trained up. They only fell into the custom and imitated the example set before them, by their parents: but unfortunately before they proceeded far in the paths their parents had trod, they were ushered into the presence of their angry Judge; to hear the sentance. "Depart ye drunkards! Oh! here language fails; poor mortal man cannot describe! tongue can never express the excruciating pains which must then be felt. And perhaps the very moment the sentance was pronounced they exclaimed! O ye cruel parents, had you done as you ought to have done; we might have made our escape! In all your admonitions, your eyes remained dry, and a tear was never shed therefrom, neither did your example give force to you precepts and warnings; and therefore we continued in unbelief untill we are ruined! and lost forever!!! —

It fully appears, that the aged and parents have heretofore led the young people astray, even when the child was yet helpless, they attempted to do away the natural disrelish of ardent Spirits. At the birth of an infant (I have noticed this to be the general practice, among our people, whether it is so yet, I know not, but I am rather inclined to imagine it is,) according to custom the father starts in order to try to purchase a quantity of Spirits. If he cannot get it from one place he runs to another, till he gets it. It is thought to be necessary as any thing else. And the parent certainly acts, as if the child could not be born without it. The father treats his friends and his houshold, and the mother pertakes with the rest. The infant is fed with it; as if he could not know the good things, he is heir to, without a taste of ardent Spirits. They are kept on hand and often given to him, as medicine, especially where the parents are fond of it themselves. By this practice, even in the cradle his disrelish for ardent Spirits is done away. Parents, has not this been the case with many of you, if it has then never be surprised again at the prevalance of intemperance, even if it is practiced by your children; as though you did not know who have been the cause of it. If you have been drunken & taken notice of by your Children, is it not enough to lead you (especially if any of them have died in an unprepared state) to weep and mourn over the past during the remainder of your lives?

O how great must be the guilt that awaits you. I would that we were all made to feel our guilt. O that there was such a heart in us, that we would fear the above and keep his commandments. O that we were wise, that we understood this, that we would consider our latter end. Look at your children and try to realize their frailty and the worth of their souls: These dying immortals are placed peculiarly under your care. Their instructions are committed to you. God commands you to bring them in the nature and admonitions of the Lord; and to train them up in the way they should go and when they are old, they will not depart from it. And what if they perish through your neglect? How then, could you meet them at the judgement bar? What exertions are then required of us, to promote and uphold that which tends to the rescuing, of the rising generation; as well as that which is yet unborn. Much, very much depends on the course which we will now follow. Therefore teach your children an abhorrence of intemperance; train them in such a way, as to fear even to touch any distilled spirits more than they would stick their hands to the fire that would burn them. Allow them not to drink a little, more than to tell a little lie, if you can help it.

While I was in School at Cornwall (Conn.) I never heard so much of enebriation as I did of using a profane swearing. The people are so particular in this respect that no profane word or oath is to be heard by any about that part of the land. Some of the Students who were brought into this Continent in Ships, were apt to use bad language. So our Teacher had occasion to talk of the subject. On hearing that it was a practice so ridiculous, scandalous, horrible, and unfit for rational beings, they became ashamed of it, and we were altogether made to detest and abominate it. Just so it may be said of drunkenness. I never dreaded of any sinful practice so much as of profane swearing. But as to drinking whiskey our Teacher had indeed said something of it, I deny not, but was of no avail; as I used to work occasionally for some of our neighbours who are thought to be good Christians. I was offered whiskey to drink, but I would not, till all that were in the house urged me; by saying, it will not hurt you; but it will do you good. I do believe, had I never learned to read the Bible, and were placed in such a a Christian families where liquor is used, I should be a ruined creatures, for I never could had seen the evil and danger of it.

At my arrival to Green Bay, I entered to a grog-shop and for gentleman fashion, intended to call for a dram; but observing a soldier in the shop, who was cursing and swearing in a most shocking manner, that the oaths, he uttered made me tremble, and I had almost said, as much Belshazzer the king when he saw wrote over upon the plaster of the wall of his palace, these words, Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharson. I could not remain in the house: but thought I again, I will wait till he goes off. So foolish was I, and ignorant. I did not perceive that ardent spirits had made this man so wicked.

And were I now in the eastern country, and should come to the dwellings of my old acquaintances, and see the bottle in the old place, or carried about their farms, with far more care and attention, than they give to the Testament; I should apt to think they are hypocrites, for nor one can "drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils." Scrutinize the Book which GOD has given us, and you will find that it has full of woes against it. Isa. 5. 11. Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them. Isa 28. 1. Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, &c. Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness. Hab. 2. 5.

If you wish well of yourselves and your children watch over their conduct. Keep them from evil company. Remember Eli. He was a good man, but it appeared that he neglected family government; you see, it is said, "his sons made themselves vile, and restrained them not." His misguided tenderness brought upon his house and upon the whole land a succession of calamities: "For there fell of Isreal 30. 000 footmen, and the ark of GOD was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophina & Phinehas were slain." When Eli heard this, it so agitated his aged frame, that he fell from off his seat backward, by the side of his gate, and his neck brake, and he died." O that Parents may profit by this tale of woe. Give your children wholsome advice; reason with them; pray with them and for them. you may be the means of saving them from temporal ruin and perhaps from eternal death.

Lift up your heads and look around you; do you see the many men, you formerly set with a few years back at your elections, councils, and meetings. Where are they? or have they staid at home to work? no, they are all numbered with the dead and forgotten. Have they died in conformity with old age? No, they were cut off in the midst of their days. Were they so destitute of means that they died with hunger? No, they had plenty of improved land and received all the advantages which are necessary to make them happy. Were they so sickly & unable to attend to any work? No:- if they did, they sikened themselves, some which appeared healthy, feel down and expired. What then is the cause of their ruin? — It is whiskey. These have not only shortened their lives, but also destroyed their souls; and where can we expect their habitations must be, they have rushed into hell, where their worm dieth not, and their fire can never be quenced: For the Scriptures says, "Drunkards shall not inherit the kingdom of GOD."

Let us also attend to the manner in which our people, have died. It has happened in various ways. Some killed one another instantly; some were butchered; some die a lingering gradual death: In the midst of the light of the gospel and where friends: destined, to die in a house: but this was also seldom. Some died in the streets; some drowned in a Creek or Pond; some frozen, burnt and others while riding in sleigh; or in a Tavern. Some remained speechless after being intoxicated, tho' thought to be sober, seen to attempt to speak, and to cry, but could not; and thus in lamentable state, died. Some when drawn to the very close of life by consumptive complaint, but still would drink; some on a sick bed desired strong drink, & said, if I have some more I will recover.

In this small circle I see that most of our relations have died in the manner I have just described. We understand that some have promised that it should be the last time they would ever drink: but on that very day was in another world, surely they never drank again; others talked of the like but finally drunkards. And why then should we continue to exhilarate ourselves with that which will ruin us, and has already expirated many of our race and cut them off from every prospect of happiness in this world as well as the next. Or will continue a little longer, will we be younger and the love of it diminish? No; perhaps at our departure we will be heard to ask for more? None of such will ever escape the wrath of GOD — who called on ardent spirits as their GOD which could not save. (We have read or heard of heathens, who worship Gods of Stone, brass, &c. and we are filled with amazement almost beyond measure — we think they are miserable and know nothing.

Do you not apprehend they may have the same opinion were they to hear of us and our devourer, it may perhaps seem to them of little or no object that annihilated many. They would pity us. If we are in any way at all like the heathen, we may resembled a few and the worst of them, who cut themselves with sharp knifes or walk upon them. Or suspended with hooks on pool. And lo! after the sacrifice of the body are plunged into hell. Their god's does no mischief, nor operate on man, neither devests him of his clothing nor desolutes the body. Let us look in that which we seem to value as GOD and cannot uppugn. When it begins to stimulate or operate in the stomack, we are all at once made bad enough for any thing. We can lie, cheat, steal, fight, use bad language, and assault the very nearest friend we have. We are filled with such highness of mind and can almost accomplish impossibilities. If we are lame, we imagine, we can dance actively; if we are slow and unwieldy, we can run almost as fast as a horse; if we are weak and feeble, we feel as strong as Sampson; if we are but a youth and small in stature, we are as big as any man; if we are well stricken in years, we feel young as those who are in prime of life; if we are poor we are rich, tho' we wear but rags. Every which way it scandalizes us. It has likewise this dreadful effect to obliterate the fear of the Lord; as it were the consciences is scarce by it as with an hot iron — It cuts off men from sabbath & sanctuary priviledges and every appointment for social prayer & praise & neglect every religious duty, or every opportunity for religious instructions. A man who actually at every chance seizes the bottle will soon become hardened in crime and destitude of the fear of any danger, no prayers, no tears, from broken-hearted and bleeding relatives will effect him. He will next arise to state of feeling, that will lead him, to boast and glory in his shame; he will talk of his happiness when he drank and faught — he will lie just as quick as he would eat a piece of bread or drink water — a tale-bearer & back biter of his brethren, and laughs about all his evil doings.

And should we in the least degree examine our State even now this present day and had we never habituated the practice of an excessive use of ardo spirits; all our wants, comforts and conveniences of life would have been supp ied And had we any business to transact with our Great Father the President of the U we would soon collect money from individuals sufficient to enliven the i whom we may appoint to go upon business and to take lively steps towards the seat of Goverment at Washington: And well satisfy him when he returns But we are so indigent even few cents can hardly be obtained from many — I am ashamed to have occasion to transcribe this of my people so scandalousing and however it may irritate some, but it is infallibly the fact. We could not only have done this, I have just said, but all what our white brethren could do. And we had now seen more of our people sitting here; but O the opportunity with which they were favoured once as we now are is ever past. It will thus be the case with us, if we do not arise from our seats and come to this Table and subscribe our names that we will no more meddle with that which seems to be the root of all our calamities.

Let all then, who value their lives and their souls, beware of this prolific and deadly vice, which is more prevalent, at this place or part of the country than probably in any other: And which is the parent of most of the crimes & sins which defile the land. Temptitation to this vice, are numerous & powerful. There is nothing so easily obtained, as the intoxicating draught The desire of gain in individuals of our White Green Bay brethren, and a desire of revenue in the public, have opened a mart for the mortal potation at every corner. "Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away." for "why shouldest thou die before thy time."

J. N. Chicks.

Rec'd May 3, 1832.

Maumee –
Mackinaw –
Stockbridge –
1831–1837

XVIII.